

## THE TRUTH TELLER

WILL ADVOCATE THE PRIMITIVE ORGANIZATION OF  
THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER DAY SAINTS,  
ORGANIZED ON THE 6TH DAY OF APRIL, 1830

VOLUME 1 -- 2  
BLOOMINGTON: PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH--1864

[PAGES ARE NUMBERED AS IN ORIGINAL COLLECTION OF MONTHLY  
ISSUES]

PAGE 3.

	The Truth Teller	
Vol. 1.	July A. D. 1864.	No. 1.
	INTRODUCTORY	

In presenting this Pamphlet before the public, and also accompanying it with a prospectus, it would be proper to say to all who wish to read, that they might be informed upon one of the most important of subjects relating to the salvation of saints, both temporal and spiritual. It could not reasonably be expected to be conducted upon an extensive scale without sufficient patronage, and, of necessity, it will be subject to limitation according to the amount of means; but every proper exertion will be made to its enlargement in proportion to the facilities that may be contributed towards its support. But all well know that it will necessarily exhaust means as well as time; therefore, it is presumed that all who wish to be favored with such a periodical will feel to act favorably in support of its continuance. It has been the wishes of the church, for some period of time past, that a written instrument should be presented to the public in advocacy of the great and important principles of truth that are revealed in the coming forth of the Book of Mormon and the many interesting facts that stand in connection with its era, and also that a concerted action has been signaled by the church to sustain the cause, whose faith and confidence is in the Primitive Organization of the church of Christ, as it was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, which church organization was of divine

appointment, and for the last time, of which there is an abundance of testimony, as will [by the help of the Lord] be set forth in this periodical. Friends and brethren, you all feel to know that the importance of this work is of great consequence, and that your merited rewards will be of great magnitude that will reach far above all earthly compensations. There is a great work to be done in the church as well as out of it. It is the great amount of false doctrines and erroneous and absurd principles that has been added to the truth, by imposition, from a false source, which is the true cause of the prostrate condition of the church--all of which must be exposed--and if this periodical should be sustained it can be done by presenting the truth in its proper light; and let it cut where it may, the wound is deep, and those shattered limbs must be cut loose from the body. Truth is the steel that will do it. Let the sword of truth be drawn, and never be returned to its sheath until the last enemy of truth shall be made to feel its effects; and while the swords of the land are in the hands of the brave to free our country from rebel tyranny, let the sword of truth be faithfully wielded in the church, and the effect will soon be seen and felt to the accomplishment of a glorious victory.

O, may the Lord our God be our helper, and our united efforts be in Christ, to whom be all honor.....

PAGE 4--

#### REVELATION

The following Revelation was given through Granville Hedrick, in the presence of thirteen members, in answer to solemn prayer, and much fasting, to Almighty God, for two days previous, and this is the word of the Lord unto all the Saints: April 24, A.D. 1864.

Hear, O ye people, and hearken to the counsel of your Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, who are called by My name and keep My Commandments, you who have sought to know My will concerning My people, who have professed My name, and entered into the new and everlasting covenant to keep all the counsels and commandments of the only true and living God; hear, then, these things which are revealed unto you by the power of His holy Spirit; prepare, O ye people, yourselves in all things, that you may be ready to gather together upon the consecrated land which I have appointed and dedicated by my servant, Joseph Smith and the first Elders of My church, in Jackson County, State of Missouri, for the gathering together of My saints, that they might be assembled in the day of My chastening hand, when your Lord will pour out His wrath and indignation upon the ungodly. And in as much as My church and people have been driven and scattered, therefore take counsel of Me, your Lord and director, who says unto you: prepare yourselves and be ready against the

appointed time which I have set and prepared for you, that you may return in the year A.D. 1867, which time the Lord, by your prayers and faithfulness in all things, will open and prepare a way before you that you may begin to gather at that time. Hear now, O ye people of My church--take counsel together that you may escape the awful calamity of war and famine which shall fall upon this people of the Northern States, beginning in the year 1871, at which time the sword shall fall heavily upon the people, and famine shall quickly follow, and thus shall the sword continue to be drawn, and by bloodshed shall this nation war and contend until they are over-thrown and their liberties taken away from them, which shall terminate in the year 2878, and thus anarchy and destruction shall reign through-out the dominions of the wicked, while you, the people of My church, shall be assembled and grow up into a peaceable multitude where I, the Lord your God, will raise up a strong and mighty people, whose delight will not be to shed blood, but will trust in God and live in peace--for I, the Lord God, will protect them. Wherefore, all ye people, who have covenanted with the Lord your God to keep all His commandments according to the fullness of the everlasting Gospel, I say unto you, lay aside all your contentions and false doctrines and teachings, and turn to the pure principles as they are given in the everlasting Gospel. If you do these things you shall be a blessed people.

Letter From John E. Page  
DeKalb Centre, Ill., May 5, 1864

Dear Bro. Haldeman:--Yours of April 31, '64, came to hand with the copy of the revelation. Thanks for the same.

I consider the REVELATION to be of the FIRST importance to us and all that would be called saints, for it calls for a strict obedience to the commandments of God, as laid down in the Book of Mormon, or, in other words, "the FULLNESS of the Gospel." Let it so be done, and all will be right; the glorious light of the Gospel will shine forth in power, error and ignorance will flee away like darkness before the rising sun, and the church once more put on its beautiful garments of practical righteousness, that never has adorned it since the FALL of the Nephite church 1400 years since.

On the other hand, if the church does NOT [as a church] put on practical righteousness, according to the commandments of the FULLNESS OF THE GOSPEL of Jesus Christ," she will FALL into worse sins and corruptions and her destruction will be more fearful and signal [more] than ever before since the destruction of the Nephites.

That the saints may have a ready reference to the Book of Mormon to learn their practical duties, let them study and lay to heart the matter con-

tained in the following references, viz:

Book of Jacob--2d Ch., Pars. 4 and 5.

Book of Mosiah--2d Ch., Pars. 2 and 3.

“ -- 9th Ch., Par. 10

Book of Alma--1st Ch., Par. 5

“ --3d Ch., Par. 3.

“ --16th Ch. P's 22, 23, 24, 25.

“ Mormon--4th Ch. Par. 1.

.....

PAGE 5--

The above references show clearly the usages of the church, one to the other, as taught by the Nephite Elders or High Priests, kept and preserved by the power of God for our practice in the last days, who shall constitute a like church of Christ, which, if not practiced, will prove as disastrous to us as it did to them--but if practiced by us, will prove to be as blessed and glorious to us as it did to them in the two hundred years of their highest prosperity in this land. May God in mercy, in the name of Christ, interpose his divine grace and help us unworthy creatures to do his will, for we have no strength or wisdom of ourselves.” JOHN E. PAGE, Elder.

The following revelation was given after prayer and fasting in humble petition to the Lord, that we might no longer be left in doubt or uncertainty as to the many great and perplexing difficulties of the church:

#### REVELATION

“Given August 16, 1863, to the Church of Christ [of Latterday Saints], through Granville Hedrick, President of the Church.

“Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, write:--I say unto you in as much as you have asked counsel of me, your Father in Heaven, who knoweth all things, concerning you as a people who have professed my name. Therefore, prepare yourselves to do that which shall be given unto you, that you may be prepared to escape that which is to come, and walk in all righteousness, that peace may be again established with all those who love righteousness. Hear then and know of a surety, in as much as you keep the commandments that you have received. You are the children of light, therefore you shall be led by the counsel of Him who rules all things, who is your Father in Heaven, who will lead and direct His people, that they shall escape the judgments that are to come. This is my promise unto you. And was promised unto your brethren at the beginning; but they strayed

from my ordinances, therefore my promise unto them was of none effect, for my people cannot enjoy the blessings that I promise unto them except they keep all my commandments. Therefore, in as much as your brethren, at the beginning, forfeited their blessings and were driven out, I have reserved in store those blessings for all who keep my commandments according to the covenant and promise which was made unto the prophets, to whom I promised a day of righteousness and peace to all those who love and serve the true and living God, in the day of wrath and indignation that shall be poured out upon the wicked and unbelieving, in the day of my reckoning of accounts unto the nations, these judgments which were foretold by the prophets, which should fall upon the land. Therefore I established my church among the Gentiles, that all that would come unto me and receive the covenant according to the principles of my everlasting Gospel, and walk therein, should be delivered from those curses and judgments in the burning day of the Lord, and receive the blessings that I have promised in the covenants which I made unto the church, that they might be a blessed people upon the land of promise, and covenant which I made with the house of Joseph; that in as much as they would keep their covenant with the Lord, according to the fullness of the everlasting Gospel, they should enjoy the blessings and promises that the Lord has made with the house of Joseph. Therefore, in as much as the church to whom these covenants and promises were made, in these last days have rendered themselves by transgression unworthy to enjoy those blessings, they have been scattered and driven from off the land which I the Lord consecrated to the church and people in the state of Missouri, for the beginning of the gathering of my people, from which place they were driven out. Now hear and know, my friends, for I speak unto you as such, who have sought to know counsel and to have understanding of these things at my hand, I say unto you that the driving out of the church from their consecrated lands which I promised unto them for an inheritance, if they would keep my covenants and commandments according to the fullness of the everlasting gospel, which I gave unto them through that Seer whom I blessed

with power from on high to bring forth and establish my church among the Gentiles. And because of discord and contention among them their minds became darkened, consequently they treated lightly the things that were given for their salvation and deliverance of the burning day; and in consequence of their not hearkening unto these things which I the Lord prepared for them, they were not acceptable before me. Therefore the enemy had power over them to cause them to.....

PAGE 6--receive false teachings and doctrines, which was not of me, and

I suffered them because of their own iniquity, to be deceived, because they would not walk in the light that I had revealed unto them through my servant whom I had appointed to give revelations and commandments unto my people, and because of their difficulties which fell upon them. After they were driven out, many began to grow doubtful and fearful, consequently great contentions arose among them, and because of these iniquities I the Lord designed and purposed to chastise them for their iniquities, which things I revealed unto my servant Joseph, concerning the awful chastisements and calamities that should fall upon them for their disobedience which would subject them to the powers of darkness for a season and time of the chastening hand of the Lord, until the day and time when the redemption of my people shall come, which thing I said unto my servant Joseph should come by power; for I said unto him I would raise up a man who should lead my people by power, as I led Israel in the day of her deliverance. Therefore, I say unto you, that Joseph foreseeing[sic] that another should arise and deliver Zion by power, as I led Israel in the day of her deliverance, which caused my servant Joseph to fear and quake exceedingly lest he should loose [sic] the honor and glory of delivering my people, which caused him much trouble in thought and mind, in which he did not humble himself sufficiently before the Lord, wherein Satan had power to deceive him and lead him astray in coveting and desiring that which was not appointed unto him. Therefore, I withheld my spirit from him. Satan, having power, tempted him to practice a fraud by assuming that he was the servant of the Lord who should deliver Israel or the Lord's people, wherein he suffered himself to be called Baurakale, by a name that the Lord gave not. Thus, I say unto you, my friends, I the Lord withheld my counsel from the church through Joseph Smith, because of their iniquities, and thus the church was left without a seer from that day, because of the blindness of his mind and the iniquities of my people. I suffered them to walk in the blindness of their own hearts until the time should be fulfilled sufficiently for their chastisement, that I might redeem my people by power, and raise up a righteous multitude unto me, saith the Lord. Now I say unto you, my friends, prepare your hearts and minds to live humble and walk holy before Me in keeping all my commandments, and counsels unto you, which are given for your salvation and preservation in the burning day of the Lord. In as much as you do these things, you are my covenant people, and I the Lord your God will give unto you counsel and instruction from time to time that you may be led by the hand of your Father in Heaven--and if you do these.... things you shall escape all the power and cunning of the wicked one. Now I say unto you, let all your labors in all your service as ministers in the things I have appointed unto you be done in the spirit of meekness and condescension before the Lord. I the Lord will make known your duty and preparation towards

your brethren wheresoever you shall be required to labor before me in your duty and calling--thus saith the Lord. Amen.

Given in conference, held by the church in Livingstone County, Illinois, in the presence of fifteen members, including the quorum of four apostles. And we, as apostles of the church, bear witness of the truth of this revelation As being given by the power of the Holy Spirit, whereunto we set our names. JOHN E. PAGE, DAVID JUDY, ADNA C. HALDEMAN, JEDIDIAH OWEN.  
A. C. Haldeman, Clerk.

#### AN ADDRESS -- By G. Hedrick.

To the Church of Christ [of Latterday Saints] and to all whom it may Concern, written especially for the benefit of all such as believe in the Fundamental Principles of the faith and doctrine of the Church of Christ, which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830. June A.D. 1864

It is a well authenticated fact that Joseph Smith was a man greatly inspired of God, and called to bring forth and translate the Book of Mormon, and to give revelations and commandments to the church by the gift and power of the Holy One of Israel--that he was a great seer and prophet of the most High God.

It is well known to the saints that the Church of Christ was organized with the number of six members, including the two first Elders, Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery, who were called of God and.....

PAGE 7--ordained to be apostles of Jesus Christ; " And to lay the foundation of this church and to bring it forth out of obscurity and darkness, the only true and living church upon the face of the whole earth, with which I the Lord am well pleased." See the first edition of the Book of Doctrine and Covenants. Sec. 1st, par. 5th, also sec. 2d, par. 1st

In this age of the world of the nineteenth century, it seems that mankind are generally opposed to the idea of prophets and apostles as necessary ministers of Jesus Christ. They seem to prefer conjecture instead of prophecy, and to think human authority is all sufficient, that divine appointment is not needed, that the age for apostles and prophets have forever passed by, and that the precepts and commandments of men will substitute for apostles and ministers divine--and upon this basis is founded the great multiplicity of divisions, each with their leading genius holding the right of private interpretation of scripture, though however antagonistically opposite, yet the High Power is craved by all of being styled orthodox. It is a self-evident and well attested fact that all well regulated human institutions which are governed by law, must have for their maintenance certain executive authorities.

It is also a scriptural fact, that in every dispensation of God's favor to man there has been a regular divinely appointed ministry to officiate in God's holy laws and ordinances, from the patriarchal down to the Christian dispensation. To the patriarchal were given prophets and elders. To the Mosaic also were given prophets and elders, and a regular divinely appointed ministry. To the Christian dispensation were given apostles, prophets, evangelists, elders and teachers. See Ephesians 4; 10 to 14. Thus the Church of Christ having received for its official guide in its earliest existence a regular ordained ministry of the most holy and divine disposition, wherein the primitive church of Christ, by her own precedent and practice, has established an order for the ministry of divine origin, and cannot with any more safety be set aside by man, in justice to God, than any other gospel ordinance of the church of Christ. Reader, in proof of this fact, see the following references: Eph. 4:10-14; Jer. 1: 5; Heb. 5: 1 and 8: 3; John 15: 16; Mar. 3: 14; Tit. 1: 5; 2d Tim. 1: 6,13,14; Acts 1: 22 and 6: 2-6, 14: 23 and 20: 17, 28; 1st Ch.: 9-22, Acts 13: 1-4; 1st Tim. 1:18; 1 Tim. 4:14; Heb.6: 2, 11-16,17. 1st Cor.4: 17.

That all human laws and ordinances of every form of civil government must necessarily be administered officially in order to establish the validity of the act. Monarchs, kings and presidents are in general the heads of those institutions of civil governments and they are also the heads of their respective authorities of the governments over which they preside, and no legislative power can enact laws or ordinances, one for another, during their independence, that would be legal upon the ground that they are separate and distinct powers, and each presumed to be the only proper judges in authority to enact laws suitable for themselves. It seems to be one of those natural laws inherent with man-- the right of self-government which the wise creator has endowed by nature all the races of mankind; even though they be sinful and wicked, yet God has assigned to them the right of self-government, leaving it to their own agency to adopt every variety of policy that their judgment may dictate in promoting their own welfare in time of life; and yet the genius of all human wisdom and policy is so circumscribed in its sphere that they are only proportion grades of human ability promotive of earthly happiness, which can only elevate during the natural life, forever bounded by the short space of mortality, so that when death comes it disinherits them from all--

Though they have an agency to them assigned,  
Yet there is a destiny for them defined.

How can the enlightened mind ever fail to ascribe such high perfections of wisdom as only emanating from the Supreme Ruler of the universe, who presides with such characteristic hand over the affairs of men?



Is it reasonable to suppose that the wise Creator would bestow greater economy and arrange with more accuracy of system for the disposition of human governments than He would for the divine institution of heaven's own kingdom, in which the righteous are to be governed, wherein there is a spiritual life of holiness which God has proffered conditionally to all mankind, which is of the highest order of heaven's best gifts, and of an eternal duration of everlasting

.....

PAGE 8--happiness--of the celestial glory, having Christ and God for the eternal head, the infinitely wise Lawgiver, through which is revealed the fullness of the everlasting gospel, as is recorded in the Holy Bible & Book of Mormon, wherein is contained the principles of faith and doctrine of the church of Jesus Christ for her foundation, upon which the church was organized on the 6th day of April, A.D. 1830, which grew and prospered while they continued in the truth and practiced righteousness according to the foundation which was laid for them; also having promise, if they would stand upon that foundation that the gates of hell should not prevail against them. But unfortunately some have turned away from the truth and left the foundation, and have been led by false doctrines into many wicked practices, as has been the case in all ages in every dispensation of God's favor to man; and so great has been the transgressions of many of the members, that some have supposed the church ceased to exist, but such is not the fact. Transgressors have greatly disturbed, but not destroyed, which it is hoped will be plainly shown [by the help of the Lord] to all who will have the patience to read; and not only to show its existence, but will show how it shall be redeemed and set in its primitive order in all things, and that the first organization of this church has and ever will exist. The church had its first existence with six members. It never has been reduced to that number. There are many who have ever stood in the faith as at the beginning, and the transgressions of some have not destroyed all. It has been before stated that the principles of the faith and doctrines which were given for the foundation of this church are recorded in the Bible and Book of Mormon, the rock and pillar of the foundation of this church of Christ, which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, for the last time. The first edition of the Book of Doctrine and Covenants is perfectly valid authority on this subject, which cannot be successfully controverted. See sec. 43, par. 1, which reads thus:

“Behold I give unto you a commandment; that you rely upon the things which are written, [meaning the Bible and Book of Mormon] for in them are all things written concerning the foundation of my church, my gospel and my rock. Wherefore, if you shall build up my church upon the foundation of my gospel and my rock, the gates

of hell shall not prevail against you.” See par. 4th of the same sec. “behold, you have my gospel before you, and my rock and my salvation. Ask the Father in my name, in faith, believing that you shall receive, and you shall have the Holy Ghost which manifesteth all things which are expedient unto the children of men.” The foregoing revelation shows that Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery had the Bible and Book of Mormon before them, and were reviewing them; and were also commanded to rely upon the things written in them. This revelation was given June, 1829, ten months before the church was organized, which proves that the first Elders were commanded to take the things that were then written, and to rely upon the things then written; and if they would build up the church upon the principles of the gospel, as written in the Bible and Book of Mormon, the gates of hell should not prevail against them. See, also, the Book of Mormon in the first Book of Nephi, Cha. 3, par.41. “Behold these things shall be hid up to come forth to the Gentiles by the gift and power of the Lamb, and in them shall be written my gospel, saith the Lamb, and my rock and my salvation: and blessed are they who shall seek to bring forth my Zion at that day.” And again see Book of Mormon, second Book of Nephi, Chap. 12th, par. 6th. :”And my words shall hiss forth unto the ends of the earth for a STANDARD unto my people, which are of the house of Israel.” By reference to these things, it may be readily perceived what was the standard of faith and doctrine upon which the church of Christ was truly organized. See, also, Book of Mormon... Chap. 3, par. 4. “Therefore repent and be baptized in the name of Jesus, and lay hold upon the gospel of Christ which shall be set before you, not only in this record, but also in the record which shall come unto the Gentiles from the Jews, which record shall come from the Gentiles unto you: for behold, this is written for the intent that ye may believe that, and if ye believe that ye will believe this also”. In this quotation it is plainly stated that the Bible and Book of Mormon are both to be taken together.

The Bible, as far as it has been preserved and correctly published, contains the Gospel of Christ, as revealed to his.....

PAGE 9--church upon the eastern continent. The Book of Mormon contains the gospel of Christ as revealed to his church upon the western continent.

The First Edition of the Book of DOCTRINE and COVENANTS contains the Revelations and Commandments to the church of Christ, that was organized upon the foundation of BOTH THE BIBLE AND BOOK OF MORMON. It contains the Revelations

to the church as far as has been correctly published: also some of their proceedings during the first four years of the church. This Book of Covenants was received and acknowledged by all the leading authorities of the church, in a general assembly at Kirtland, Ohio, in the year 1835, as found on page 255 of the 1st. Edition.

In this first Book of D.C., Sec 43, pars. 1 and 4, the two first Elders were commanded to build up the church upon the foundation of both Bible and Book of Mormon ten months before the church was organized; also, ten months after the church was organized they were commanded in the following words:--Sec 13, Par. 5. "The elders, priests and teachers of this church shall teach the principles of my gospel, which are in the Bible and the Book of Mormon in the which is the fulness of the gospel, and they shall observe the covenants and church articles to do them.: Also, in Sec 13, Par. 16, which says, "thou shalt take the things which thou hast received, which have been given unto thee in MY SCRIPTURES FOR A LAW, TO BE MY LAW, TO GOVERN MY CHURCH; and he that doeth them not shall be DAMNED if he continues."--See Sec. 55, Par. 3; also Sec. 61, which says, "thou shalt take the things which thou hast received, which have been given unto thee in MY SCRIPTURES FOR A LAW, TO BE MY LAW, TO GOVERN MY CHURCH; and he that doeth according to these things shall be saved; and he that doeth them not shall be DAMNED IF HE CONTINUES.""- see Sec. 55, Par. 3; also Sec. 61, Par. 1. From the foregoing quotations it appears that this Book of D.C. forms one of those connecting links for both the Bible and Book of Mormon to be taken together.

Here, then, is[sic] presented these three books upon which is based the great PLATFORM, of all true MORMON FAITH, upon which all true Latter-Day Saints stand, and from which all who have fallen into darkness have strayed. Thus far has been presented a general statement of principles founded in facts, as contained in the STANDARD works of Mormon faith, which completes an infallible position for the faith and hope of the Latter-Day Saint and true follower of "Christ, according to the faith and doctrine of this new and everlasting covenant.

But now comes the scene for contrast. Why do not the saints realize the blessings promised to them in this new covenant? Why are they driven and scattered? Why has the gates of hell prevailed so wonderfully hard against them? If they are the covenant people of the Lord, why are they not in possession of all those great blessings promised to them which they have believed in and sought to obtain, but have so signally failed. This is a question of great moment and should be inquired into by every candid thinking-minded person. The reasons are many and obvious. Though plain to some, yet it is proper that all should know the true cause of those great difficulties. That it is evident there has been a great departure from the foundation, by many of the leading authorities of the church, is admitted by all--which has given rise to various efforts made by different parties to reorganize and return to what they so-called the primitive order, but all have failed to accomplish but little under the head of their new organizations. The primitive or first organization of the church must be true, or all are wrong. The first organization of the church, which

was on April 6th, 1830, is acknowledged to be true by every Latter-day Saint, and the first Book of Doctrine and Covenants is the record of the church down to 1834.

It is safe to say that every honest and rational-minded man would always wish to be consistent, and also believes God to be a consistent being--that he would not give revelations; contradicting one another, to any man. Therefore, if the second edition of the Book of Doctrine and Covenants contains revelations that contradict the former, the last revelations cannot be true, and therefore must be rejected as being false.

For the benefit of those who wish to read and see for themselves, they will please remember the second edition, herein referred to, contains all the former or first edition of the Book of D.C., both published as one book together, and all those contradicting revelations referred to can be found in every second of the Book of D.D., commencing generally at Sec. 101, and continues down to Sec.

107, numbering

only six revelations. The first of these six was given in 1834, the last in [1812???--did he mean 1842?DWM], embracing a period of eight years; while previous to the year 1834 there are ninety-four.....

PAGE 10--revelations given in the space of six years, in which time, also, the Book of Mormon was translated; and during this period of time, of the six years, there appears to be a more general harmony of statement in all those ninety-four sections--also the genius of their contents shows them to be of divine origin. This, together with such exact fulfillments of so many of those wonderful predictions, goes far to establish the fact that Joseph Smith, at one period of life, was a great prophet of the Lord our God. But some will say, as others have said, if a man was ever a prophet of God how could he afterwards fall away and give false revelations? A prophet is known to be true or false by the things that he attempts to reveal. If the things that the prophet has predicted stand in such a relation of position that it is beyond the power of human calculation to safely conjecture, and those things come to pass as predicted, it is then infallible proof that the man was then, at the time he made the prediction, a prophet of God.

But if the things that the prophet has predicted, whether within or beyond the range of human calculation, fail to come to pass within the specified limitation, as made in the prediction, then it is certain that, at the time he made such a prediction, he was a false prophet. But how can it be proven that Joseph was a true prophet at one period of his life, and then, at a subsequent period of life, that he was a false prophet? The answer is obvious--by the same infallible rule of investigation of the things that the prophet has attempted to reveal.

Another infalible [sic] rule to determine a false prophecy is: when the things predicted contradict known facts and principles of truth it is always false.

To those who cannot perceive the possibility of a prophet to fall: read 1st Kings, 13-1 to 34; also 1st Sam., 19-20 to 24.

It should be remembered that some angels fell who were higher than man in power--Jude, 6th Verse, 2d Peter. 2-4. Angels--"are they not all ministering spirits set forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation."--Heb. 1-7 and 14. There are many persons who condemn Joseph Smith for a false prophet from the beginning, because they have never examined the ground upon which the truth of his predictions stand, and so it is with many who have credited every prediction without an examination for themselves.

It is equally dangerous to receive too much as to reject all without an examination. No one can understandingly say that Joseph Smith was a true prophet, unless they had examined for themselves. It would be very presumptive for anyone to say that Joseph Smith gave false revelations, unless they could prove it so by the things that he attempted to reveal. It would be truly unwise and unjust for any man to undertake to show that a prophet had given contradicting revelations if such was not the fact, for he would be prostrating himself at the mercy of those who could and ought to expose him by showing to the contrary.

But believing that God is a just Being, and infinitely wise and good; also that it is not His will that any of His creatures should be brought under an imposition of false doctrines and teachings, from whence so great a multitude of vices and follies have originated, to the great injury of the church, and also of many people. From such views there seems to arise in the human breast an incumbent duty, devolving upon someone, to expose those egregious errors to the public view. Hence, friend reader, you may seem to startle in awful surprise in the discovery that false revelations have been received and believed by the church. But it should be remembered that the church has been divided and confused with discord and contention for a great period of time, all of which is traceable to some true cause: and believing that every reflecting honest-minded man would wish to be in possession of the knowledge of these facts, therefore the following is presented for your careful perusal and due consideration:

July, 1831

Section 27, Par. 4 --"Hearken, O ye Elders of my church, saith the Lord your God, who have assembled yourselves together according to my commandments in this land which is land of Missouri, which is the land which I have appointed and consecrated for the gathering of the saints: wherefore this is the land of promise, and the place for the city of Zion. And thus, saith the Lord your God, if you will receive wisdom, --here is wisdom. Behold the place which is now....."

PAGE 11--called Independence is the center place, and the spot for the temple is lying westward upon a lot which is not far from the Courthouse.”

August 1831

Sec. 18, Pars. 3 and 13-- “Behold verily I say unto you for this cause I have sent you that you might be obedient, and that your hearts might be prepared to bear testimony of the things which are to come; and also that you might be honored of laying the foundation, and of bearing record of the land upon which the Zion of God shall stand. Par. 13--“And let my servant Sydney Rigdon consecrate and dedicate this land and the spot of the temple unto the Lord.”

September, 1832

Sec. 4, Pars. 1, 2, and 6-- “A revelation of Jesus Christ unto His servant Joseph Smith, Jr., and six elders, as they united their hearts and lifted their voices on high; yea, the word of the Lord concerning his church, established in the last days, for the restoration of his people as He has spoken by the mouth of his prophets, and for the gathering of his saints to stand upon Mount Zion, which shall be the city New Jerusalem, which city shall be built, beginning at the temple lot, which is appointed by the finger of the Lord in the western boundaries of the State of Missouri, and dedicated by the hand of Joseph Smith, Jr., and others, with whom the Lord was well pleased.” Par. 2.--“Verily this is the word of the Lord, that the city New Jerusalem shall be built by the gathering of the saints, beginning at this place, even the place of the temple, which temple shall be reared in this generation; for verily this generation shall not all pass away until an house shall be built unto the Lord; and a cloud shall rest upon it, which cloud shall be even the glory of the Lord which shall fill the house.”

December, 1833

Sec. 98, Par., 4--“Zion shall not be moved out of her place, notwithstanding her children are scattered; they that remain and are pure in heart shall return and come to their inheritance, they and their children, with songs of everlasting joy to build up the waste places of Zion and all these things that the prophets might be fulfilled; and behold there is none other place appointed; neither shall there be any other place appointed than that which I have appointed for the work of the gathering of my saints, until the day cometh when there is found no more room for them.”

The foregoing quotations refer to western Missouri, and are all in harmony with themselves and also with about forty other passages. But now follows one that contradicts them all, dated Jan. 19, 1841; Sec. 103, Par. 1--“I say unto you that you are now called immediately to make a solemn proclamation of my gospel and of this stake which I have planted to be the corner stone of Zion, [at NAUVOO] which shall be polished with that refinement which is after the similitude of a palace.” [LIKE

SOME PALACE, OF COURSE--PERHAPS THE BUCKINGHAM PALACE OF ENGLAND] Par. 2--

“For the day of my visitation cometh speedily in an hour when ye think not of, and where shall be the safety of my people and refuge for those who shall be left of them:--[IN NAUVOO OF COURSE THIS TIME] Par. 13--“And I will show unto my servant Joseph all things pertaining to this house and the priesthood thereof, and the place whereon it shall be built; and ye shall build it on the place where you have contemplated building it, for that is the spot which I have chosen for you to build it. If ye labor with all your might, I will consecrate that spot that it shall be made holy”--[IN NAUVOO]. Par. 15-- “Verily, verily I say unto you, that when I give a commandment to any of the sons of men to do a work unto my name, and those sons of men go with all their might and with all they have to perform that work, and cease not their diligence and their enemies come upon them and hinder them from performing that work, behold it behooveth me to require that work no more at the hands of those sons of men, but to accept of their offerings; and the iniquity and transgressions of my holy laws and commandments I will visit upon the heads of those who hinder my work, unto the third and fourth generation, so long as they repent not and hate me, saith the Lord God. Therefore, for this cause have I accepted the offering of those whom I recommended to build up a city and a house unto my name, in Jackson County, Missouri, and were hindered by their enemies, saith the Lord your God.”

Par. 16--“And this I make an example unto you for your consolation concerning all those who have been commanded to do a work and have been hindered by the hands of their enemies and.....

PAGE 12--by oppression, saith the Lord your God.”

Par 17--“And again, verily I say unto you, I command you again to build a house to my name, even in this place, that you may prove yourselves unto me, that ye are faithful in all things whatsoever I command you, that I may bless you and crown you with honor, immortality and eternal life.”

Par. 34-- “And again, verily I say unto you, if my servant Robert D. Foster will obey my voice, let him build a house for my servant Joseph, ###and hearken unto the counsel of my servants Joseph and Hiram, and William Law, and unto the authorities I have called to lay the foundation of Zion” [MEANING NAUVOO]. It must appear plain to every investigating mind that the foregoing quotations, taken from Sec.103, are positively contradictory to everything previously stated on this subject.

The revelation given in Nauvoo makes God a changeable, fallible, finite Being, with no superior abilities above the ordinary calculations of men, who change

their doings as often as they are frustrated in their plans. The first revelations must be true or all are false.

In July, 1831, Sec. 27, Par. 1, and also in August, 1831, Sec. 18, Pars. 3 and 13, all bear the same statement, that Independence is the center place and the spot for the temple, which was consecrated and dedicated unto the Lord for the gathering of the saints to be the place for the city of Zion, where the Zion of God shall stand.

But in Jan, 1841, Sec. 103, Pars. 13 and 17, contradicts the above statement by saying that Nauvoo is the place where the Lord's house or temple is to be built, in the State of Illinois and not Missouri; and that they must work with all their might, or He would not consecrate the spot to be holy unto them. [WHO CAN TELL

WHETHER

THEY WORKED HARD ENOUGH OR NOT?]

In this spurious revelation is given a very singular kind of consolation in Pars. 15, 16 and 17: That when the Lord commands his people to do a work to prove their faithfulness unto him, and they labor with all their might, and do all they can to perform that work, and the enemy comes and hinders them from accomplishing the work assigned to them, then the Lord just accepts their offering in hard labor unto him instead of protecting them to finish it, and lets the enemy [OR DEVIL] drive them off, so that the Lord can give them a job in another place to prove them over again so that he can see that they are faithful at hard labor in all places. This singular revelation also makes the Lord say that it is an example unto the saints, and for their consolation he would curse their enemies to the third and fourth generation, which will put the return of the saints, back to Nauvoo or Missouri, far off. In Par. 17 it says, the Lord commands them again to build a house unto Him that you may prove yourselves unto Him that you are faithful in all things., Now what does all this mean? Well, friend, it is just this, to build up a city and temple and great tavern or boarding house at Nauvoo, all designed to benefit the few for which was promised, to them that would do these things, a blessing of honor, immortality and eternal life. Read the last part of the 17th Par. And you will find that eternal life is promised to them as a reward for performing temporal labors.

No man who is a lover of truth and a believer in the gospel of Christ can read the imposition of this spurious revelation without a sorrowful heart.

In Sec. 18, Par. 3, the foundation of Zion is spoken of as being laid in the year 1831, and the first elders were to bear record of the land upon which the Zion of God shall stand.

This spurious revelation in Par. 34, Sec. 103, contradicts Sec. 18, Par 3, by saying that Joseph and Hiram, and William Law, were commanded to lay the foundation of Zion over again in Nauvoo, ten years after the foundation was laid in Jackson County, Missouri of which the Lord then said the "ZION OF GOD SHALL STAND," in Missouri, not Illinois.



In a revelation dated Sept., 1832, Sec. 4, Pars. 1 and 2, it is said by the word of the Lord, that the city shall be built by the gathering of the saints, beginning at the place where the temple shall be, which is appointed by the finger of the Lord in the western boundaries of the State of Missouri; also the temple shall be built in this generation. And again, in Par. 6, it is said: "THE HOUSE SHALL BE BUILT UNTO THE LORD IN THIS GENERATION, UPON THE CONSECRATED SPOT, AS I HAVE APPOINTED." Remember, this revelation admits no conditions, but says it shall be as he has appointed.

It is evidently plain that the revelation given in 18-11 in Sec.103,Pars. 15-17,  
 .....

PAGE 13--was to withdraw the appointment of the Lord, in all things, pertaining to Zion and the temple, and the gathering of the saints from Missouri to Nauvoo, Ill.: for this spurious revelation says if the saints are hindered by their enemies from gathering, as appointed to do in Missouri, then the Lord would require that work no longer at their hands, but would send judgments upon the heads of the oppressors, unto the third and fourth generation, which shows most conclusively that if the judgment of the Lord was to rest upon the land for a space of three or four generations, there would be no possibility for the saints to gather back to their consecrated lands in this generation, nor even the next generation; and further, in Par. 18, it says a blessing was put upon Joseph and his posterity, to have a place in that great boardinghouse from generation to generation, forever and ever. Now, if Joseph Smith's blessing is put upon him and his seed or posterity, from generation to generation, and forever and ever, in Nauvoo, as it is positively said in the 18th Par.,

how can it be transferred back again to Zion in Jackson County, in Missouri, since Par. 15 positively says that work is no longer required at their hands. It is perfectly plain upon the face of this whole revelation, that it was the full intent and meaning of its author to establish Zion at Nauvoo, in Illinois, and forever abandon Missouri, notwithstanding it was in positive contradiction to all the previous revelation. There are a great many other contradictions and inconsistencies in this revelation that was given in the year 1841. Solid reason in logic must always have the principle of consistency for its support. All reasonable men have ascribed the principle of consistency to be one of the great attributes of God. It is consistent with the laws of reason that God works by principles. Mankind are taught by philosophy as well as scripture that the great and leading principle with God is foreknowledge, and that when a place of safety is appointed it also implies a foreknowledge of danger. No believer in the scriptures denies the infinitude of God in his boundless perfections, and that his word reveals the plan of salvation as well as the place of safety which is always infallible.

But this spurious revelation makes God take back his word, and contradicts all previous revelations, also foreknowledge and philosophy, therefore can merit no claim of truth.

And again, Sec. 98 and 103 contradict as follows: In December, 1843, Sec. 98, Par. 1, says--“I the Lord have suffered the affliction to come upon them, wherewith they have been afflicted in consequence of their transgressions,” [meaning the driving of them out of Jackson County.] Also, Par. 3 reads thus: “Behold, I say unto you, there were jarring and contentions and envyings and strife, and lustful and covetous desires among them; therefore, by these things they POLLUTED THEIR INHERITANCES.”

In contrasting the reading of Sec. 103, Par. 15, given the year 1841, the contradiction will be very readily perceived. Par. 15.-- “Verily I say unto you, that unless those sons of men go with all their might and with all they have to perform that work, and cease not their diligence; and their enemies come upon them and hinder them from performing that work, behold it behooveth me to require that work no more at the hands of those sons of men, but to accept of their offerings.” The reader will perceive, in Sec. 98, that the word of the Lord says, they polluted their inheritances by transgressions, and were therefore driven out. But Sec. 103 says the Lord accepted their offering because they went to work with all their might and with all that they had, and ceased not in their diligence to perform that work.

This contradiction is too unmistakably plain for anyone to ever fail of seeing. Time will not permit the notice of them all but it would be proper to present one more contradiction that sets this spurious revelation forever beyond the possibility of its being true. In Sec. 98, Par. 4, it is positively stated that there shall not be any other place appointed than that which is appointed for the gathering of the saints, and that Zion shall not be moved from that place then appointed; and further, that there should not even be a stake appointed until the places then appointed for the gathering of the saints, and that Zion shall not be moved from that place then appointed; and further, that there should not be a stake appointed until the places then appointed were full, and there would not be room enough to hold them; and then, when such were the facts, there were other places that the Lord would appoint, and not until then. Read Pa. 4 of Sec. 98, and you can there perceive that not only Nauvoo but also all other places were strictly prohibited.....

PAGE 14--from being appointed under every circumstance that could possibly occur until the place in Missouri was first full; and it is well known that the whole church believed that Missouri was the chosen place of the Lord for the gathering of the saints, until the appointment was made to be at Nauvoo, as first appeared in that spurious revelation, and that Missouri was the place for the gathering of the saints, and that an appointment for another place would be too great an imposition upon the

church for anyone to risk, unless they could make them believe the appointed place in Missouri was first canceled, which the author of this spurious revelation clearly saw was an essential point. Therefore, the author of this revelation, given in 1841, makes God take back His word, and withdraw His own appointed place of safety from the State of Missouri to Nauvoo, in the State of Illinois; and also undertook to make the Lord assign certain reasons for doing so, in canceling the first appointment, all of which is so palpably contradictory that it is truly an astonishment that the character of the human heart can be so soon demoralized. But the scene which renders it the most affecting is to know that those who once have been most beloved, and stood in the highest and most responsible positions in life, even to have had the ministering of

angels and the communion of the Holy spirit of the living God unto the unfolding of the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, gifted with one of the most inspired minds among the great list of the holy prophets, and then to condescend to stoop so low as to fondly grapple with the corruptions of degrading infamy.

“O, thou eternal God, in thy wonderful works is seen free agency written, with pen of steel. From that fount of grace of thy creatures, men and angels fell-- Boast not, mortal, fear thou not the fall. 'Tis thy mercy seat, thine only word, to love and keep, that saves from dangers, dreadful, steep.” G. H.

NOTICE. It is a fact that certain false doctrines have been imposed upon the church of Jesus Christ [of Latter-Day Saints], which is the true cause of her prostrate condition, which are as follows: The doctrine of baptism for the dead by proxy; the plurality of Gods, and that God himself was once a man, like men now are; also that men become to be Gods by a system of exaltation; the doctrine of tithing, as given in Sec. 107, July 8th, 1838, in D.C.; the pretended translation of the Papyrus, taken from the Egyptian Mummies, called the Book of Abraham; the doctrine of lineal right to office in the high Priesthood, since the Christian era; the doctrine of polygamy. All the above stated pretensions and doctrines are false, and form no part of the church of Jesus Christ in her primitive order, but are all one kindred of falsehood. All the above statements are open for public investigation by any gentleman who wishes to discuss those points above named, in a friendly and Christian manner, at any time and place agreed upon. An investigation has been frequently invited, and is now again publicly solicited.

TO THE SAINTS. We send you THE TRUTH TELLER; believing when you have read it, you will at once see the importance of every Latter-Day Saint knowing its contents. You can do the cause of truth much good by becoming a subscriber yourself for it, and by using all proper means within your reach to place it before the saints in every State and Territory. We have commenced, and intend to continue, the publication of the “Truth Teller,” at no small expense, without expectation or hope of the subscription for it that we may receive, paying the expense of its publication.--

Brethren, who have the interest of the cause of Christ at heart, and the well-being of all men everywhere.....

PAGE 15--have stepped forward and donated of their means, over which God has made them stewards, to publish the truth, that you, and all others who may be so fortunate as to have access to this publication, may know what their privileges and duties are. We shall, from time to time, publish all that may be given us for the building of the church, and the gathering of the saints.

Will you send us the names and address of all who you know are believers in the Bible, Book of Mormon and the Revelations of God, through Joseph Smith, to the church, no matter where they may live, in Europe or America? If you can only send us one name, the favor will be thankfully received.

GENERAL CONFERENCE-- A general conference is appointed to commence on the 9th of September next, near Bro. William Eaton's, on Long Point, Livingston Co., Ill. Those who come by railroad will leave the Illinois Central R.R. at New Rutland, where they will be met by brethren who will convey them to the place of meeting, 10 miles East. Those at a distance, who intend to attend the conference, will please give us notice, that ample arrangements may be made for their conveyance to the place of meeting, and accommodation while there.

MORE GOSPEL--It is the practice of some Elders of the church, when they are called upon to preach, to preach, as they say, "great things, deep things, mysterious things; things hard to be understood--only understood by the strong in faith"--things, we think, they do not understand themselves. They had better preach the principles of the doctrine of Christ, as they are commanded in the Bible, Book of Mormon, and Book of D.C. More plain gospel teaching, and less mystery and mystifying, is what is needed. It ought to be the prayer of every Latter-Day Saint that God would send into His vineyard more faithful Elders, such as the church was blessed with at the beginning, when the gospel, without addition or mystery, was preached with great power, with signs following the believers. We often hear the lamentation, O, that we could hear old-fashion Mormon preaching; O, that we could again attend an old-fashion meeting, such as we once have had. The same cause will produce the same effect, if attended with the same circumstances. Encourage the Elders to lay aside all addition to the plain and pure principles of the doctrines of our ever-blessed Redeemer, and preach "Christ, Him crucified, the only name by which man can be saved". Be faithful in the discharge of every duty to God and to Mman, and you will hear old-fashion preaching and enjoy old-fashion blessings, and see the church built up with more rapidity than ever before. The first Elders in this church said to the people, when they stood before them to preach, we believe in primitive doctrine, we

want no more, we will have no less!" We say, give us 1830 preaching--it will be good enough--and the effect will soon be seen in and out of the church. It is our purpose, hereafter, to notice and expose, at length, each addition above referred to, giving time and place of their births, and by whom they were brought forth; and show that none of them were known as forming any part of the doctrine of the church of Christ, organized April 6th, 1830, having had no existence at the time the church was organized.....

PAGE 16 -- WORD OF WISDOM--For the benefit of those who have not the "Book of D.C.", we publish the Word of Wisdom as found in the 81st Sec., Book of D.C., believing that it is the duty of the saints to observe it:

1. -- "Behold, verily, thus saith the Lord unto you, in consequence of evils and designs which do and will exist in the hearts of conspiring men in the last days, I have warned you and forewarn you, by giving unto you this word of wisdom by revelation, that inasmuch as any man drinketh wine or strong drink among you, behold it is not good, neither meet in the sight of your Father, only in assembling yourselves together to offer up your sacraments before him. And, behold, this should be wine, yea, pure wine of the grape of the vine, of your own make. And again, strong drinks are not for the belly, but for the washing of your bodies. And again, tobacco is not for the body, neither for the belly and is not good for man, but is an herb for bruises and all sick cattle, to be used with judgment and skill. And again, hot drinks are not for the body or belly.
2. --And again, verily I say unto you, all wholesome herbs God hath ordained for the constitution, nature and use of man. Every herb in the season thereof, and every fruit in the season thereof; all these to be used with prudence and thanksgiving. Yea, flesh also of beasts and of fowls of the air, I, the Lord, have ordained for the use of man with thanksgiving; nevertheless, they are to be used sparingly; and it is pleasing unto me that they should not be used only in times of winter or of cold, or famine. All grain is ordained for the use of man and of beasts, to be the staff of life, not only for man but for the beasts of the field, and the fowls of heaven, and all wild animals that run or creep on the earth; and these hath God made for the use of man only in times of famine and excess of hunger.
3. --All grain is good for the food of man, as also the fruit of the vine, that yieldeth fruit, whether in the ground or above the ground. Nevertheless, wheat for man and corn for the ox, and oats for the horse, and rye for the fowls and for swine and for all beasts of the field, and barley for all useful animals and for mild drinks, as also other grain. And all saints who remember to keep and do these sayings, walking in obedience to the commandments, shall receive health in their navel, and marrow to their bones, and shall find wisdom and great treasures of knowledge and not be weary, and shall walk and not faint; and I, the Lord, give

unto them a promise, that the destroying angel shall pass by them, as the children of Israel, and not slay them." Amen.

EOR [sic] SALE--We have, for sale, the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail free of postage. Bound in Muslin---\$1.00; extra bound---\$1.20.

THANKS.--Bros. W. W. Blair and Isaac Sheen will please accept our thanks for the favor they did us in furnish the names and P.O. address of near 1000 saints, to whom we send the "Truth-Teller," with the expectation that the most of them will become subscribers for it, and receive the benefit of the important information it contains.

---All correspondents will address Adna C. Haldeman, Box 1100, Bloomington, Illinois.

---The Truth Teller will be published monthly at one dollar per year, payable in advance, in government currency. Remittance must be sent to Adna C. Haldeman, Box 1100, Bloomington, Ill.

NOTICE---Information Wanted.-- To know the place and terms that the 'Times and Seasons', also the 'Stars', can be purchased.

NOTICE---Information wanted---To know where one copy of William Harris' publication against the Mormons can be obtained. A liberal reward will be given for one copy; also for John C. Bennett's 'Exposure'. .....

PAGE 17--

## THE TRUTH TELLER

August A.D., 1864

Vol. 1, No. 2

Tell the Truth; the Truth will tell--and tell it well. Truth will prevail and never fail.

THE TRUTH TELLER --will advocate the primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of latter Day Saints], which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain her Doctrines in all Truth ; also, an exposition of all the False Doctrines that have imposed upon the Church.

"The Address" cont'd --by Granville Hedrick

Having thus far investigated the merits of this spurious revelation of section 103, which appears to be nothing better than a bundle of heterogeneous statements and contradiction of terms, from first to last. Also, in it has appeared one of those strange dogmas, among the most absurd notions that ever have bewildered the minds of men, which is the doctrine of baptism for the dead, by proxy. This doctrine is precisely in principle upon a parallel with the purgatorial doctrines of praying souls out of hell. Who is prepared to show any material difference between baptizing souls out of hell and praying them out. False positions always have defective arguments presented for their support. The following has been used: That it was by the power of the priesthood in the proxy

baptisms that such wonderful achievements are attained over the dead in delivering their souls out of hell. This singular argument being destitute of any light on the subject, only adds another link to the misty chain of darkness, in laying the foundation as an antecedent for marrying by proxy, pretending to have the sealing and binding of the priesthood in it, by which it is also made valid among the regions of the dead. Though strange and inconsistent as this may appear to common sense, yet such is the fact; for many who have been made to believe in the doctrine of baptism for the dead by proxy, have also been married by proxy to the dead, believing that the priesthood sealed the validity of the act and made it binding in eternity; and hence the spectator who chooses to stand by and look on in wonderful gaze is made to see his fellow mortals the dupes of their own fanaticism, some praying souls out of hell, others by proxy baptizing them out of hell, while others are getting married by proxy to as many dead women as their fancies, proxies and priests can seal for them; and thus the motley group is which has its origin from the same identical source. Polygamy is only the gulf into which the small streams of such iniquity are plunged, having hell for its bottom. And yet their fanatical ministers have the presumption to invite men of better sense and better morals, to join their dark and bewildered retinue; and hence the way of truth is again evil spoken of, as in days of old, because of transgressors. What a shame and pity it is that men who have once had better light; have so soon corrupted the truth. No wonder that modest men blush at the very name of Mormon, since so many impositions have intruded upon it. Who could expect anything better, while some who are called Mormons entertain such absurd notions? But some have said, "Why do not the....."

PAGE 18--Mormons abandon their position if it is so untenable?" In answer, for the benefit of all those who wish to learn further in reference to this particular subject, if they will have the patience to read the TRUTH TELLER, they will perceive that all such absurdities are no where incorporated in the Mormon faith and form no part of the doctrine of the church of Christ, which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830. But as proxy baptism for the dead is believed by many who are

honest in their convictions, and have been led to such conclusions by the teachings of those who were in high standing of authority in the church, and the appeal to certain portions of Scripture to prove their position to be correct, which success has been in the perversion of those passages. The doctrine of baptism for the dead must stand or fall upon its own merits; and if it fails to be true, upon a fair and candid investigation, a great breach will be made upon the claim of inspiration by its author, at the time he gave it to the church. If it is false it should be rejected, and no one should fear the consequences; for it would be a great

gain instead of loss. Truth is always desirable, while error is forever objectionable; and as it has been before stated that false doctrine is equivalent to false faith; and that the prostrate condition of the church is in consequence of false doctrines that have been imposed upon the church. For the promise of God was to the church in the beginning; that if they would build upon the truth, the gates of hell should not prevail against them. Therefore the prostrate condition of the church proves one of two great facts--that either they did not all stand upon the foundation that was laid for them in the beginning, or that the foundation was false of itself from the very beginning; for if the prostrate condition of the church is not ascribable to a departure by many of the members from the foundation of the primitive doctrine of the church, then as a consequence it argues that all was false from the very beginning; for the promise was that if they would build upon the foundation the gates of hell should not prevail against them. Therefore those who are not prepared to admit that false doctrines have been imposed upon the church must, of necessity, to be consistent in the argument, abandon the whole position of Mormon doctrine; for it would be proven false upon its own claim, by a well attested fact that would furnish the strongest possible evidence against itself. But, upon the other hand, if the position taken that they departed from the primitive order is proven to be a fact, then it would be perfectly clear that the foundation stands upon its own claim for a basis, which is just and true and perfectly independent, and maintainable from all such unjust encumbrances. And hence if ever the church is restored from her present confused condition, her members must return to her primitive organization; and if her primitive order was just and pure in all things then all false doctrines must be repudiated by her or she cannot assume her former position; for all spurious revelations and false doctrines and teachings must be thrown out, and it must be known what they are, or it would not be safe to engage in so high a calling; for it is an enterprise of great magnitude. But inasmuch as there is a record preserved of all those principles, of both true and false doctrines, the work will be greatly facilitated [sic]; for those principles of faith and doctrine can be investigated upon their own ground which will render it perfectly practicable to ascertain what is truth and what is falsehood. Therefore, inasmuch as it can be clearly and certainly known what was the primitive faith and doctrine of the church in the beginning, and can also be known with certainty what those digressions from the primitive order are; hence reform is safely within the practicable reach of the church; and what member of its organization who claims a share of intelligence, that does not know that the great fundamental principles of the faith and doctrine of the church, have been most disgracefully abused by many of its own members; and thereby is brought upon the church a most calumniating reproach; and that if ever the church arises from her present disreputed character up to her proper level upon



her primitive foundation, to stand and prosper in all truth and righteousness, so as to gain favor from God and man, all iniquity and every appearance of evil must be put away from her premises and let the word of the blessed Lord and Saviour be her only guide in all things, as is recorded in the fullness of the everlasting Gospel.

It might be proper to state for the benefit of some, before any further investigation is pursued on this subject, .....

PAGE 19--lest a misunderstanding might arise in the minds of such as have believed that Joseph Smith's teachings were all infallible; and therefore, no one has a right to question his word as to the possibility of some things not being true; and that if any part of his teaching should be proven false, it would be an objection to the whole. And thus the fearful, with jealous eye, will conclude that the investigation of the Mormon faith, with the design of rejecting all the false doctrines that have been imposed upon the church, is only a deep laid scheme under such pretended cover to overthrow the whole Mormon foundation of doctrine, from first to last. But such is not the fact; for the materials are at hand ready to defend the primitive organization of the church of Christ, and maintain her doctrine in all truth; and also to expose all the false teachings that have been intruded upon the church, to the public view, that the truth may be read and known with perfect certainty by all men who wish to become acquainted with these great and important facts. And let it also be remembered that it is the design of this work to maintain the position that Joseph Smith was at one period of his life a true prophet of the most high God, and that he did fall from that standing and relation that he once held as a prophet, and afterwards gave false counsel to the church, though it may sound grating to the ears of some. Yet the truth must be told, and the design of the TRUTH TELLER is to tell the truth according to the best ability that may be found within the resources of the church whether it reveals to condemn or justify. Let each justly share their own merited reward. As all is open for public investigation, let those who know to the reverse not be at fault for refusing to disclose their concealed treasures; all such favors will be thankfully received.

Let no one fear the result of investigation; it is the safe and sure method of preserving truth in its purity and the ready means of detecting and exposing error. And if the doctrine of baptism of baptism for the dead proves to be untenable on every point, it certainly will be objectionable. The doctrine of proxy is positively prohibited by our Saviour's own words to Nicodemus. [John iii, 5.] "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." The word 'except', spoken by Christ our Lord, prohibits forever the right of

baptism by proxy under any circumstance that man can possibly be placed in. The word of the Lord makes it the incumbent duty that every man should be born of water himself; for the word 'except' cuts off the privilege of another by proxy; and if to be born of water truly means to be baptized by immersion into water [for the Book of Mormon says baptism is by immersion into water; see book of Nephi, chap. v. par.8] then to be born again, according to both the Bible and the Book of Mormon is to be baptized by immersion into water, and Christ positively says there is no exception to this ordinance; yet all the baptisms for the dead by proxy have been guilty of making this one except[ion] to God's own word; while the language of Christ is clothed with such force of expression as not to admit of one single exception in this case. And if baptism by proxy was ever subsequently to be attended to, our Saviour most certainly would have foreknown it, and therefore would have provided for it; and then should have said to Nicodemus, If a man be born again, or some one for him, he shall see the kingdom of God; and in this manner left out the word 'except'; for if it had been even said, Except a man be born again, or some one for him, it then would have been a contradiction of terms, for the very reason that the word except does not admit another in the same case, wherein would be a contradiction, both in idea and also of expression. Our Saviour's foreknowledge is not denied by any believer, and what he said had reference, both in time and in eternity. Therefore while time lasts and the word of God is written, "Except a man is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God," every proxy baptism is guilty of making one exception to our Saviour's teaching, and therefore stands in open violation of God's word. See Book of Mormon, in the book of Nephi, chap. 5, par. 9: "And again I say unto you, ye must repent and be baptized in my name, and become as a little child, or ye can in no wise inherit the kingdom of God." These are Christ's own words to the Nephites, in which proxy baptism is also prohibited. Frequent references are made to First Corinthians, chap. Xv., ver. 29, to sustain baptism for the dead. Let the reader carefully examine the whole of the fore part of the chapter, in.....

PAGE 20--which it is plain to perceive that Paul was teaching the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead, through faith in Christ by obedience to the gospel; and that if there was no resurrection of the dead, then their faith and preaching were both vain; and that if Christ had not risen from the dead they were yet in their sins; and as baptism was an ordinance instituted by the Saviour for the remission of sins, for all such as would believe in Christ and come unto him, and comply with the ordinance of baptism, in which they would represent his death, burial and resurrection. This seems to be the teaching of Paul, in Romans vi., 30: "know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus were baptized into his death?"

Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death.” The above clearly shows that all baptized believers were baptized into the death of Christ, also representing the figure of his burial and resurrection. And Paul refers the Corinthian church to this very fact in proof of the resurrection of the dead, and says in the 29th verse, “Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all; why are they then baptized for the dead?”, clearly showing that if Christ did not rise from the dead, what would they then do who had been baptized for the dead Christ; for all who were of the Christian faith had been buried by baptism into the death of Christ. Paul does not ask the question, what

shall the dead do; but says, “What shall they [the living] do who were baptized for the dead?” The question then is asked what they themselves shall do who were baptized. It evidently was the persons who were baptized that would be endangered in consequence of an error in the resurrection, and not the dead, for the dead are not represented as being affected either for good or evil; but those who were baptized were to be the only ones to suffer the consequences [and not the departed spirits] if the dead did not rise; for if there was no resurrection, then Christ had not yet risen from the dead; and according to the 16th and 17th verses, they were all yet in their sins. But Paul declared to the Colossians that God had raised Christ from the dead, chap. ii, ver. 12: “Buried with him in baptism, wherein ye are also risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.” This...quotation, together with the 15th of 1st Corinthians and the 6th chapter of Romans, all combined will illustrate the principles of that solid ordinance of baptism, instituted by Christ himself to represent his own death, burial and resurrection from the dead. And inasmuch as every man is to be born again, and that water baptism is the ordinance of that birth, then all men must comply with that ordinance for themselves; in their own persons, be baptized into Christ, and lawfully represent the death, burial and resurrection of Christ; or they cannot be saved in the kingdom of God. The baptism for the dead by proxy is without divine authority and destitute of sound principles. It is objectionable on every point; therefore it must forever stand in the black list of falsehood. The Bible and the Book of Mormon contain the fullness of the everlasting gospel, which is the rock and pillar of the church. The doctrine of baptism for the dead by proxy is not found in it. The promise of God was, that if they would build upon that rock the gates of hell should not prevail against them. They have been prevailed against by a strong arm which has scattered and brought confusion. Therefore, for some reason, God has refused to approbate their course. But many have supposed that the Book of Covenants furnishes sufficient authority to justify the doctrine of baptism for the dead, as is given in sections 105 and 106; whereas, upon a careful examination, they furnish no such evidence, but positively contradict both the Bible and the Book of Mormon; which is, that every person who is

baptized for the dead must have a witness and recorder to bear witness and make a record of the fact, as is found in section 105, paragraphs 5 and 6: "When any of you are baptized for your dead, let there be a recorder. Let him be eye-witness of your baptisms; let him hear with his ears that he may testify of a truth, saith the Lord; that in all your recordings it may be recorded in heaven; that whatsoever you bind on earth may be....."

PAGE 21--bound in heaven; whatsoever you loose on earth may be loosed in heaven; for I am about to restore many things to the earth, pertaining to the Priesthood, saith the Lord of hosts." Paragraph 6th: "And again, let all the records be had in order, that they may be put in the archives of my holy temple, to be held in remembrance from generation to generation, saith the Lord of hosts."

The reader will here perceive that there are two special objects in view, as stated in the above quotation: first, that the records made out by the witness and clerk in Nauvoo are to be recorded in heaven; second that they are to be put in the archives of the holy temple at Nauvoo, where they are to be kept from generation to generation." [to be continued in our next]

## REBELLION

Many of the rebels and old robbers who plundered and murdered the Mormons of Jackson and surrounding counties in Missouri and burnt their houses and barns, cut down their orchards, laid waste their fields, confiscated their lands, insulted and abused their women, and finally drove them at the point of the bayonet from the State, are now overrunning the same counties, committing the same outrages against

the Union and law-abiding people who have thus far escaped their lawless hands, that they committed against the Mormons and against the first settlers of Kansas. It ought to be the prayer of every follower of Christ, that the law of the land, as well as the law of God, should be kept inviolate by all men everywhere. Notwithstanding our constitutional rights as a people have been neglected, our petitions to the magistrates, judges and to the Governor of the State of Missouri, and to the general Government for redress of our wrongs, have been treated with silent contempt, our brethren driven from State to State, and not protected in their rights as Americans; yet we should be loyal to our Government, and do all we can to protect our laws; if not we are no better than any other traitors to their government. God will not hold us guiltless if we violate that law that has been violated by rebels and murderers in robbing and murdering our fellow-brethren, and by refusing to enforce the law and place us in possession of our homes by the then Chief Magistrate of this nation. God will punish the guilty and redress the innocent of their wrongs. Had the gospel been received by this nation and the citizens thereof protected in their religious rights; had

the general Government punished as the law of the United States directs, the Missouri rebels that rebelled against the Government, robbed, murdered and drove ten thousand Mormons from the State of Missouri to Illinois, and followed them to Illinois, created a persecution against them there; and with the rabble of Illinois, drove them from the inhabited part of the United States into the wilderness to starve; and many of these same rebels soon after entered Kansas, doing to many settlers there what they did to the Mormons. We say, had this Government in these instances, punished rebellion as it ought to have been punished, and as the law of the Government declares it shall be punished, and redress'd her injured citizens of their wrong, this nation today would be at peace with each other. There is safety in a government only when law is enforced and obeyed. The Mormons were American citizens and they had a right to live in Missouri or in Illinois; and if they offended the law, the law ought to have been enforced against them and the guilty punished as the law directs. That our readers may know in part what our people suffered in Missouri, and the cause of their being.....

PAGE 22--persecuted, and how their rights as Americans were neglected, we re-publish a letter, published about the time of their expulsion from Missouri, in the Boston Atlas:

Letter from a Gentleman at the West to his friend in Boston.

"Dear Sir:--You ask me for information concerning the Mormon trouble in Missouri. In giving it, I shall be compelled to state particulars that will stagger your belief; and I shall be betrayed into a warmth of expression which may be construed into the signs of partisan bitterness, but which will be in truth only the language of honest indignation. The series of wrongs and outrages perpetrated on the Mormons, and the closing act of injustice, by which those wrongs and outrages were suffered to escape, not only unpunished but triumphant, from the elements of persecution, which in vain seeks a parallel in the history of our country. For example of similar outrages on the rights of justice and humanity, I am compelled to resort to barbarous nations and dark ages, which alone furnish precedents to excuse the conduct of the people of Missouri.

The Mormons, I need not say, are a weak and credulous people, who [sic] chief fault is the misfortune of having become the dupes of a villainous impostor. They have an excess of that, as to which the world at large is exceedingly deficient--that is, Faith. They have been misled; and they are to be pitied. But I have yet to learn that their faith taught them immorality. I have yet to learn that it encouraged disobedience to the laws or encroachments on the rights of any fellow citizen.

The Mormons were in truth a moral, orderly and sober population. They were industrious farmers and ingenious mechanics. They were busy about their own

affairs, and never intermeddled in the concerns of their neighbors. They were exceedingly peaceful and averse to strife, quarrels and violence. They had established schools, they encouraged education; and they all had the rudiments of learning, taught under our system at the East. They had begun to open fine farms, and put their lands in a high state of improvement. Many of them were surrounded by numerous comforts, and some with even the elegancies of life.

In all these respects their condition presented a broad contrast to that of their neighbors. Of these neighbors many had been there for years--much longer in fact than the Mormons--and had made few advances upon the Indians they had displaced. Mud hovels--a 'truck patch'--hunting and buck-skin breeches were their highest

aspirations. Letters they despised as much as they did the conveniences of comforts of life. Bold, violent, unscrupulous and grasping--hating all who differed from, much

more who excelled them in the art of living, the relations between them and the Mormons may readily be inferred by any man who has read a single chapter in the history of human strife.

The anti-Mormons [for I must distinguish this hoard of demi-savages] are exceedingly intolerant. They are refuse Kentuckians and Tennesseans, intermixed with Virginians of the same caste, in whom the vice of sectional pride, which marks these people, and a prejudice against all others, especially those belonging to the free states, whom they indiscriminately brand as Yankees--is exaggerated to the highest pitch. Such persons, if they could do it, would incorporate in the constitution of Missouri, a provision to prohibit emigrating thither of anybody, not belonging to their own 'kith and kin". They have, also, personal pride to an excess, which leads them, however, not to emulate a rival's exertions, but to envy his success and hate his person. They have, however, a grasping disposition, which stimulates them to acquire; but not industry and enterprise enough to lead them to acquire honestly. They prefer plunder to fair means, if they can only conceal the knowledge of their foul play; because rapine gratifies their propensities to force, indolence and acquisition. They are bold, crafty, and, when inspired by revenge, energetic and persevering beyond almost any other race of men.

The worst error, committed by the otherwise cunning Smith and his coadjutors, was that of transplanting his followers to such a soil. A pacific, rather timid and thrifty people, differing as the Mormons did from the out-skirt Missourians in manners, sentiments and modes of life, just served to stimulate the worst passions of the latter,

and held out the prospect of an easy prey to.....

PAGE 23--their cupidity and violence.

They were sagacious enough to know that their acts should have a 'show of virtue', and they accordingly began to misrepresent the Mormons. The charges were at first general. The Mormons were a 'mighty mean people.' They were "great fools"--which in common acceptance is about as bad as being great villains. They were thievish [how ludicrous when the anti-Mormons had hardly anything worth stealing!] They "tampered with the negroes", which we know in all slave states excites the most intense odium against the accused, without, in the nature of things, a possibility of repelling the accusation; for a slave's evidence is worthless. Finally, a fellow burnt his own corn crib and charged it on the Mormons. Bad men hate those whom they have injured. There is, therefore, plenty of reason why the anti-Mormons should have hated their rivals. Crimination provokes recrimination; hate begets hate. Dissensions and quarrels sprung up between the parties; till finally it was evident that they could not live in contact; and that the anti-Mormons were determined the Mormons should yield and abandon the country. Moreover, the land sales were approaching, and it was expedient that they should be driven out before they could establish their rights to pre-emption. In this way their valuable improvements--the fruit of diligence and enterprise--would pass into the hands of men who would have the pleasure of enjoying without the toil of earning.

The massacre at Horne's [Haun's ?] Mills ought to be rung through Christendom. A body of men commanded by a Senator from Charlton county, went down to that mill and there fell upon their victims, precisely as the Caribean [sic] fell upon theirs. The poor Mormons took refuge in a blacksmith shop, and were there murdered in detail. The attacking party leisurely and deliberately thrust their rifles between the logs of the building, and there, as the Mormons were pent up like sheep in a fold, butchered them! An old McBride--said to have been a revolutionary soldier--begged for his life. It was denied him and he was put to death with the most savage violence. A mere child--only nine years old--was chased, supplicating his pursuers, exclaiming, "I am an AMERICAN boy!" But all would not answer. He was hunted to his place of refuge under the large bellows of the shop and his head blown into fragments, by means of a rifle deliberately aimed at it! It is said, too, that some of the more desperate and abandoned of the profligate villains, who joined in this fray, returned the next day, and danced over the well in which their victims had been entombed! Certain it is that they plundered those whom they had killed. And be it remembered that this party of assailants had no authority [sic] whatever for mustering and marching; and, therefore, in the eye of the law, are mere brigands, robbers and murderers.

You ask, if this can be true? I tell you--yes, It is true--awful, atrocious and abominable as it is, it is true. Yes it is true--true in the nineteenth century--true in republican, in Christian America; true, while your good people of Boston--a part of

the same people that committed these horrors, are sending the gospel of truth and love to far away India and the isles of the ocean.

And how do you think the great Senator-civilian, who led this onslaught, justifies it? "Why" says he, "We were in a state of war! It was open war! Which party fired first I don't know. It did not matter. We came to fight; we had a fight, and they got whipped." Yes, indeed they got whipped. Thirty Mormons killed outright or dead of their wounds, and not a hair of a head touched on the other side. A fair fight! Very likely! Men pent up in a blacksmith's shop and butchered like cattle! An old grey haired man hacked up and shot through! A child chased and his brains blown out! A fair fight! What ideas of regular war and legitimate battle--or rather what notion of right, justice, or humanity must possess the head of a Senator [!] who can justify his acts as this one does! It is really a pity that the Mormons did not make a fight of it. If they had done so, this Senator might not now have been living to proclaim his own disgrace with his own lips to all the intelligence and humanity of Christendom.

From first to last--but especially in the outset of the troubles--the Governor of the State was guilty of the most unpardonable remissness and partiality. He was formerly of Jackson county, and came into office with strong prejudices against the Mormons. At the time of the difficulty in Carrol, the Mormons.....

PAGE 24--sent and besought his interposition. He refused it on the pretext of expense; but in a few weeks afterwards, ordered out AGAINST the Mormons, an army large enough to have prostrated ten times the force supposed to be arrayed against it.

The conduct, too, of Gen. Lucas, who commanded at the so-called surrender, at Far West, was to the last degree absurd and tyrannical. Regarding the Mormons--not as American citizens--but as prisoners of war, belonging to a strange and belligerent people, he imposed upon them a 'treaty, by which they bound themselves, through a committee, to indemnify [the innocent for the guilty] the sufferers in Daviess, and to quit the State. Such stipulations, so flagrantly at war with the law of the land and with common right--did this notable general officer, in the execution of his high and delicate trust, think fit to exact of his Mormon prisoners, supposing as he doubtless did, that the Mormons were bound by it!

But worse--still more absurd and barbarous than all this, was one transaction which happened immediately on the surrender. Will you believe it, that, on that event, General Lucas called a council, composed of some sixteen general officers, which, by a large majority, decided to try, on the next day, forty or fifty of those Mormons whom they considered ringleaders, by a court martial, the end of which, no doubt, would have been death to all the accused! It was then that Gen. Doniphan of



Clay County--a man respected for his legal attainments and high character, addressed

Gen. Lucas in the most indignant language. "Sir", said he, "tomorrow at daylight, I march all my command back to Clay. I will not stay here to witness your cold-blooded butchery." Gen. Lucas was not, however, averted from his purpose; but the stand taken by G. Doniphan, disconcerted both him and the rest of these general officers, all of whom placed great reliance on Gen. Doniphan's judgment, and secretly [as well as they might] distrusted their own. At midnight Gen. Lucas went to Gen. Doniphan and begged him to stay. That he wished all things to be properly conducted and therefore he intended to name Gen. D. as President of the Court. Gen. Doniphan instantaneously sprang to his feet, and exclaimed, "This very inducement which you hold out, is the reason why I will march two hours earlier than I intended. I wash my hands of this Court. It is murder in cold blood...I will have nothing to do with it." Suffice it to say, that Gen. Doniphan's noble stand prevented the execution of this monstrous purpose. The Court Martial was not held.

By the villainies of their enemies and their own imprudence, [for just retaliation was in their case imprudence] the Mormons were prostrated. Some sought safety in flight. Some turned what property they had left into the means of removal...Others were too poor to go, and were compelled to stay and suffer. All suffered and all lost. But the preemptors suffered most. They were stripped of the fruits of their toils; for not one of them dared, at the appointed time, present himself to make good his rights. The earnings of years were thus in one moment wrested from them by violence and fraud. The American citizen is not protected by American laws; but he is driven out from his lands and his home by men whom the law cannot, or will not, reach, and whom the legislature of the State justify and applaud.

The General Assembly of Missouri, refused investigation of the origin and history of this unexampled persecution. They knew better than to do it. Impartial investigation would have implicated the State and many of its legislators too deeply. It was a series of enormities that would not bear the light; and they, therefore, so far as they could do it, have quenched it in darkness.

But still there remained the sordid imposition for pay. The general officers called out in such extraordinary numbers, had a claim upon the treasury. With many of them it was a sheer speculation. Though in many cases they went unattended to the field, they filed ludicrous accounts for extra servants, horses, &c., claiming full brigadier and major general's pay, as if in the actual service of the United States. The demands, it is true, were regular; but showed a very unpatriotic desire to make money out of the State. The legislature finally, without inquiry, voted \$200,000, but provided that the pirates should be paid first. Even \$200,000 will not meet the regular demands [thanks to Governor Boggs' prudence and discretion in calling this

host] and these celebrated generals and generalissimos will be knocking at the door of the next General Assembly for pay; reminding one of.....

PAGE 25--Patrick Henry's speech in Hook's case, where the plaintiff was supposed to be patrolling the patriot camp with cries of "Beef! Beef"! I sincerely hope that they will in vain cry "Pay! Pay!"--until they are willing to confine their demands within decent bounds.

And now do not suppose--let no man north of the Potomac suppose--that the faith and fanaticism of the Mormons had any influence worth mentioning, in exciting this persecution.

No--it was the causes I have already intimated, to which this affair may be rightly traced. And let me assure you that any body of men like the Mormons, in all respects but in their religion, would in the same situation have shared their fate. I wish you to understand it as my deliberate opinion that, at this moment any body of people, accustomed only to the manners and sentiments of the inhabitants of the free states, and rather pacific and yielding in their dispositions, however industrious, thrifty and intelligent--would if they attempted a settlement on choice lands in Missouri as have the Mormons.

Why conceal the truth? Let me tell you that a body of farmers and mechanics from Essex, Middlesex or Norfolk--however they might differ in points of faith--if they should now be transplanted to the abandoned localities of the Mormons would in five years from the date be driven out by fire and sword precisely as the Mormons have, and the General Assembly of Missouri would justify it. Do you ask me how the Germans continue to stay in Missouri? I will tell you. They have taken the worst soils in the state--soils which nobody else will take. This is the true answer. The Germans are more disliked than the Yankees, and if they should once presume to interfere with the Kentucky prerogative to occupy the best lands--woe to the poor Germans--unless indeed they will fight harder than the Mormons.

Yes, let it be understood that there is a portion of the public domain of the United States, which is not common to the people of all the states. The LETTERED yeomanry of the free states have met the UNLETTERED yeomanry of the slave states; and by the latter have been vanquished, scattered and despoiled.

The game tried so successfully against the Indians, has been played off against the whites. And those whites are Yankees, who cannot claim the enjoyment of a common right, in the face of certain other portions of their "fellow-citizens", because they are too conscientious, and too tender, or too timid. But they must succumb like the Indians.

#### REPLY TO THE HERALD

Brother Sheen, of the T.L.D. S. Herald," tells his readers that "the misnamed TRUTH TELLER misrepresents us as much as it does Brother Blair." \*\*\* Will the brother tell us in what respect we misrepresented him? We said: "Brother W. W. Blair and Isaac Sheen will please accept our thanks for the favor they did us in furnishing the names and postoffice address of nearly 1000 Saints."

You admit that you gave us the names, or access to the mailing book from which we got them; hence your readers would readily see that you admit all we represented; that is, that you gave us the names.. Now, Brother Sheen, it becomes your duty as a follower of Christ to correct your statement and not misrepresent us, as you have done in your notice of the TRUTH TELLER. You need not think that your readers are prepared to believe that we misrepresented facts because we dared to publish in this country our views. We want you to understand that we are not to be gagged. Our motto is to tell the truth and we intend to do it, no matter who it hits. And when we come to the subject of polygamy, we intend to show its origin, and do not expect that "communications on doctrine for the" TRUTH TELLER "must be sent to President Joseph Smith, Nauvoo, Hancock county, Illinois," for fear that there might be something said that would implicate the father of the 'lawful heir according to the flesh,' with its introduction into the church; nor do.....

PAGE 26--we expect to be deterred, by letter or otherwise, from publishing the condemnation as found in the Book of Mormon, of all secret combinations because the father of the "rightful heir," was a prominent "member of a secret order." Our mission is to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth; to expose false doctrines of every description and condemn sin of every kind, no matter where we find it; whether it be in high or low places. If brethren will disfellowship us because we dare condemn sin in publishing the truth. We can only say God be merciful to them; they know not what they do. The conductor of a public journal, claiming to advocate the doctrine of the church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints] ought to be the last person to do anything that would hinder investigation. Have you forgotten that the course you have pursued is the same that has been pursued by the opposers of the truth ever since the translation of the Book of Mormon. Why did you not say to the brethren and sisters, "Read and examine for yourselves." The truth will not be injured by investigation. Instead of discouraging your readers from reading and examining for themselves, your first notice of us was to brand us as a misrepresenter; to admit to the columns of the Herald a communication in which the brethren are forewarned of the circulation among them of "spurious revelations".

The author of the warning, in the communication, did not attempt to show, nor can he show, that the 'revelations' are "spurious", or the person through whom they were given an impostor. You also published a prayer made to God, that the "Saints"

would not fellowship us or the "Spirit" that we are of. At the time that the author of this prayer was making it, he knew nothing to justify him in what he did.

Brother Sheen, we call upon you and your correspondents to meet us and show, if you can, that "Hedrick and his co-workers" as your correspondents have seen proper to style us, are not members of the Church of Jesus Christ, and we hope you will remember this demand. It is our duty to make it, and it is your duty to answer it. We also call upon you or your correspondents to meet the proposition published in the first number of the TRUTH TELLER on page 14, under "Notice". The Bible and the Book of Mormon are the authority that we are willing to be tried by; and by that authority we intend to try all doctrine that is presented to us or to the church, no matter by whom it is offered; and the doctrine that these books condemn we will condemn; and we expect to be fellowshipped as brethren and sustained by every lover of the truth, that these books contain and no others.

THE GOVERNED ELECT THEIR GOVERNORS

"A republican government is one in which the supreme power is in the hands of the people. \*\* The United States, Mexico, and all the South American States, except Brazil are Democratic Republics".-- [Parley's Cabinet Library, Vol. 20.]

The government of the church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints], as established by Joseph Smith, is republican. Joseph Smith, its first President, was elected to that office, as all offices are in republican governments, whether they be political or ecclesiastical, by a vote of those over whom he was to preside. There is a striking resemblance between the government of the United States and that of the church. In the.....

PAGE 27--church each branch of the church elects its own officers to execute the laws of the church in the branch to which they belong. In the election of the first president, the branches composing the church vote for and elect the president who presides over the whole church. No person is elected to any office in the church, except it is by a vote of those over whom he is to preside. In proof of these declarations we give you the law as found in the book of Doctrine and Covenants, section 2, par. 16.

"No person is to be ordained to any office in this church where there is a regularly organized branch of the same without the vote of that church."

"Of necessity there are presidents or presiding officers growing out of, or appointed of, or from among those who are ordained to the several offices in these two priesthoods. Of the Melchisedec priesthood three presiding high priests, chosen by the body appointed and ordained to that office, and upheld by the confidence, faith and prayer of the church, form a quorum of the presidency of the church." D. & C., Sec. 3, par. 31.

“And now I give unto the church in these parts a commandment that certain men among them shall be appointed, and they shall be appointed by the voice of the church.” D.C., section 12, par.8.

“Thou shalt not leave this place until after the conference; and my servant Joseph shall be appointed to preside over the conference by the voice of it.” D.C., section 51, par. 4.

“And let there be an agent appointed by the voice of the church unto the church in Ohio, to receive moneys to purchase lands in Zion.”

#### LIBERTY

“A monarchical government is one in which the supreme power is exercised by a single individual; if the sovereign succeeds his predecessor by right of inheritance, it is a hereditary monarchy. \*\* France, England, Spain &c. are hereditary monarchies.” --Parley’s Cabinet Library, Vol. 20.

Joseph, the eldest son of the prophet Joseph, is now attempting to establish a hereditary monarchical church government over the members of the church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints], claiming that it is his inherited right to be the President over a people that claim that the truth has made free. Many of them were born in this

land that God decreed should be free, surrounded with all the blessings that a free people are blessed with. It is true, Americans, it is true that this would be hereditary monarch is now asking you to lay at his feet that right, that sacred right, of self-government, and by your acts acknowledge him your superior by right of birth. Are you prepared to do it? We cannot believe that a people blessed with the privilege of having been born in a land where man is recognized; but man’s equal would thus forfeit that sacred gift of God and submissively bow to the invader of your rights, for which the Saviour of mankind died, and for which our forefathers died. Let the... shout of every true friend of freedom, whether they be in this land or in the land of the oppressed, go up to God and the Lamb that you will spurn the man who claims that God.....

PAGE 28--foreordained him to be your superior by birth, your ruler without your consent. The presumptuous assumption of this young man is without a single parallel in the history of man, since the Christian era; and yet we are not prepared to believe that this man willingly assumed this treasonable position against the law of the church at whose head he has assumed to stand.

Men of riper years, who ought to have known better, sent to this “lawful heir”, as they styled him; delegation after delegation, year after year, pressing it on him--the hereditary claim--as his inherent right, till, in 1860, he accepted it. Can any man refer us to any authority where the words “lawful heir according to the flesh”, “his lineal right”, and “chosen seed”, is applied to a ruler who is styled “President”?

It cannot be done; the title only belongs to kings and monarchs, and has no application to a President chosen by a free people over whom he rules. The title of President belongs to a ruler chosen in a republican form by them over whom he is to rule, whether it be in a political or ecclesiastical government. The words "chosen seed", "his lineal right", "lawful heir according to the flesh", are treasonable words. In this government they have no application, nor never did nor never will to any officer in any government that was recognized by God since the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

Is there a member of the Church of Christ after due reflection and consideration of this all important matter, willing to inaugurate a system of church government that is repudiated politically by every intelligent nation of the earth where the people are not in the power of an aristocracy. Brethren, be men, not slaves; never say to the world by any act of yours, that you are not capable of self-government. The religion of our Saviour makes men brethren; it does not exalt one man above another; and there is no authority, nor never was, in the church that is not

delegated. No man is born priest, teacher, deacon, elder or president; all these offices must be filled as they ever have been, by the voice of those over whom they are to preside. Joseph Smith was elected by the voice of the church, in January, 1831, President of the church. His legal successors must come to the office which he held in the same way that he came to it; and if it was right in 1831, for the church to elect in a republican form its first President, it is right now and ever will be right. Right is never wrong. May God help us all to contend for the right.

#### REPLY TO BRO. BLAIR

Bro. W. W. Blair, in a communication to the "T.L.D.S. HERALD", says: "Now, sir, I deny giving the names of any with the expectation that they would become subscribers for the TRUTH TELLER. \*\* Will Brother Blair tell us who said that he gave us "the names of any" with the above expectation. We DID NOT say that he had any "expectations" about what he did; we have always thought it the duty of every follower, of Christ to feel thankful to every person who did anything by which the truth would be placed in the possession of those who were misled and taught by the precepts of men; hence we "thanked" him, for the "favor" he "did us". And since we have sent out the TRUTH TELLER we have received many encouraging letters, which makes us feel like thanking him again. If we knew it would not cause him to get angry and....."

PAGE 29--accuse us of misrepresenting him we would do it. We do not want to do anything that will cause our brother to sin.

In Brother Blair's article referred to he says: "Messrs. Haldeman and Hedrick are at liberty to publish to their liking, but must not use my name to get subscribers." Is he liberal in granting to us the privilege of publishing our views--a right, thank God, he as yet, cannot deprive us of. He thinks that all men are not born with equal rights, and that the "lawful heir according to the flesh," "the chosen seed," "the rightful heir" was born a hereditary ruler over God's free people without their consent. Reader, what do you think of the spirit that tries to stifle and hinder the freedom of speech, the right of conscience that robs man of the right of choosing who should [sic] over them in the church; that denounces as a misrepresenter of the truth, those who dare to differ with them in religious sentiments; that refuse to address his brother in Christ as a brother because he "thanks" him for the kindness received, who think and speak for themselves. Is not this the spirit that is manifested in the referred to communication. That same spirit has caused the public journals all over the country to be filled with false statements about the saints of God, ever since the church was established in 1830, and caused the different church buildings of the different denominations and school houses to be closed against investigation by the saints: Yes, it cried aloud, "spurious revelations," bad men "receive" them not nor "that spirit" that they are of; and when the truth was offered to the people it said, receive it with that withering scorn it so justly merits." And further, this spirit has kept investigation and the freedom of speech from those oppressed people in Utah; and will not that spirit oppress any people? Yes, is our answer. Brother Blair, referring to the brethren, styles them, "Hedrick & Co.," "Messrs. Haldeman & Hedrick", and makes the inquiry, "Will the saints fellowship that spirit or those men?" Reader, judge for yourself whether the spirit of Christ ever did or ever will thus speak of the members of the kingdom of God. Brother Blair knew when he wrote his article, that many of the brethren whom he named "co-workers" have been members of the church of Christ for over thirty years; and he also knew that they were in good standing; and we call upon him to show that they are not what we represent them to be, or to make proper acknowledgments. Do not attempt to evade an answer. Tell all you know about "Hedrick & Co." If you know anything immoral about him or them it is your duty as an honest man to let brethren know what that something is. Brethren, the personal attack made against Brother Hedrick by the correspondent of the HERALD, is without reason or justice. Brother Hedrick came into the church many years ago; before the death of Joseph Smith. He has always contended for the organization effected in 1830--and NO OTHER. He believes that no man has a right to any office in the church of Christ unless they are elected to that office by the members of the church; thus cutting off all claimants to an office in the church, great or small, unless the...church elects them, as they did Joseph Smith and others composing the only organization that God has ever acknowledged in "these last days". Brother Hedrick "sustains a character above reproach in the community in which he has lived most of

his time from his boyhood and is the--ablest defender of the Book of Mormon that the church ever has been blessed with, without a single exception; is always ready to meet in an investigation the correspondents of the HERALD, or any person else, who are advocating any ism under the name of "New Organizations," which are unauthorized by the law given to the church, and without a precedent in the history of the Christian world.

#### MORE TESTIMONY, IF CALLED FOR

Since the publication of the TRUTH TELLER, I have received many letters containing names and postoffice address of saints in Maine, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota and Iowa, to enable me to send them the TRUTH TELLER... I have also received many letters containing subscription money for the TRUTH TELLER, and words of encouragement and hope of its success. Will the brethren and sisters continue their well begun work, and will others follow their example? By doing this it will enable me to send the truth, sooner or later, to almost every Latter Day Saint, scattered as they are, all over this and other lands.

There was a large edition of the first number of our periodical published, as there will be of each succeeding number, that all demands for it might be supplied. The object of the publication of this work is, that every true Latter Day Saint, no matter in what state, territory or county they may live, might be in possession of the great truths it contains. Its columns will never be occupied for the purpose of building up a division, or advocating the claims of any man to power in the church. It will ever repudiate one-man-ism of every description, and will continue to expose all false doctrines that have been or may be introduced into the church by false teachers, which has caused all the divisions that now exist among the people of God. It will advocate a reunion on truth and truth alone; and to effect a union in the church will be to renounce and forever lay aside that that has caused the divisions--and that is false teachers and false doctrines. There is no division among the saints as to whether the doctrine that was first taught by the first elders was true. The division is on the introduction and reception of doctrine that never was heard of or taught as being any part of the doctrine of Christ for years after the church was organized.

It is now known by many that there has been an effort made by brethren to prejudice the public against this paper by the cry "Spurious Revelation," "Misrepresentation", &c. I have no fears that this cry will affect the purpose designed by its authors. It has been the practice of unbelievers ever since the church was organized by Joseph Smith, in 1830, to cry "Spurious Revelations," and warn the people against receiving those men who believe that God had again spoken to man. Brethren, I hope you will not judge before you have read for yourselves, nor be influenced against this paper by private letters, written to you or to the elders in your



branch by those who dare not publish publicly what they write privately, nor meet face to face those whom they condemn.

The first number of the TRUTH TELLER contains two important revelations. If you have access to them you can readily see the cause of the present divided and distracted condition of the church; you will also see what is the duty of every one of its members to bring about a union.....

PAGE 31--The awful scourge that awaits this nation---how, when and where you can flee to escape it is plainly shown. Remember this, that these revelations were given through him whom the church in General Conference selected by vote, and was ordained president, prophet, seer and revelator of the church by members of the quorum of the twelve. About 17 persons were present on these ever memorable occasions when the God of Israel, in answer to fasting and prayer, filled the house where they were assembled with his spirit, which made every soul present rejoice in the God of their salvation. Brethren it never will be forgotten by those who were thus favored with the privilege of being present when God again spoke to his church through the means he had ordained.

I will give the names and postoffice address, as near as I can recollect, of the brethren and sisters present when each revelation was received. There were some present August 16, 1863, that were not April 24, 1864. The number in all was about 17--all of this State as follows: Zebulon Adams, Atlanta, Logan county, has been a high priest in the church for about thirty years; Dennis Burns, Clinton, De Witt county, came into the church over thirty years ago; John E. Page, DeKalb, DeKalb county, has been one of the quorum of the twelve for about twenty-five years; David Judy, Mackinaw town, Tazewell county, and Jedidiah Owen, Lakon, Marshall county, have been elders in the church for about thirty years, and both of them were driven from Missouri, at the time of the expulsion of the Saints from that state. [They are going back again.] C. E. Reynolds, New Rutland, LaSalle county, came into the church in the city of New York about twenty eight years ago; Granville Hedrick, Washburn, Woodford Co., has been an elder in the church for about twenty two or twenty four years; G. W. Gifford, Oak Dale, Livingston county, was baptized about three years ago; James Bradley and J. W. Frazy, Oak Dale, Livingston county, became members of the church about four years since. William Eaton and wife Adaline, Long Point, Livingston county--Brother Eaton has been a member for about twenty years; sister Eaton was baptized about seven years ago. J. H. Hedrick and his wife Ann, Washburn, Woodford county, came into the church about eight years ago; Ann M. Hess, Decatur, Macon county, has been for over twenty years a member of the church; Nancy Bradley, Oak Dale, Livingston county, whom God has honored to be the mother of seven members of his kingdom, has been a member herself for about twenty seven years.

If these brethren and sisters are called upon in person, or written to, all will tell [as four have already]---that the referred to revelations are true. [[There is a large blot in the past line; it may not be printed exactly right. DWM] If any brother or sister abroad wishes the name or names of persons in the neighborhood in which these witnesses live, that they may ascertain what their standing is in the community in which they reside, if such persons will write me, I will give them the name or names of ministers of different denominations, who will, if required, answer questions that may be addressed to them. Brethren, in conclusion, let me say to you, that no man is justifiable in condemning this or any other public journal, until they contain sentiments of doctrine that are in violation of either the law of God or that of the land. The TRUTH TELLER will advocate obedience to both; and I believe that.....

PAGE 32---every person who is a lover of the rights of men will support it. Adna C. Haldeman.

#### NOTICE

It is a fact that certain false doctrines have been imposed upon the church of JESUS CHRIST [of Latter Day Saints], which is the true cause of her prostrate condition, which are as follows: the doctrine of baptism for the dead by proxy, the plurality of Gods, and that God himself was once a man, like men now are; also, that men become to be Gods by a system of exhaltation; the doctrine of tithing, as given in section 107, July 8, 1888, in D.C.; the pretended translation of the Papyrus, taken from the Egyptian Mummies, called the Book of Abraham; the doctrine of lineal right to office in the high Priesthood, since the Christian era; the doctrine of polygamy. All the above stated pretensions and doctrines are false, and form no part of the doctrine of the church of Jesus Christ in her...order, but are all one kind...of falsehood. All the above statements...are open for public investigation by any gentleman who wishes to discuss those points above named, in a friendly and Christian manner, at any time and place agreed upon. An investigation has been frequently invited, and is now again publicly solicited.

#### GENERAL CONFERENCE

A General Conference is appointed, to commence on the 9th of September next, near Bro. William Eaton's, on Long Point, Livingston county, Ill. Those who come by railroad will leave the Illinois Central Railroad at New Rutland, where they will be met by brethren who will convey them to the place of meeting, 10 miles East. Those at a distance who intend to attend the conference, will please give us notice, that ample arrangements may be made for their conveyance to the place of meeting, and accommodation while there.

Will Editors, who see proper to notice this paper, give to their readers our address?

All correspondents will address Adna C. Haldeman, Box 1100, Bloomington, Illinois.

#### APOLOGY

An apology is due our correspondents; they will be noticed in our next. Receipts for subscription will also appear in the next issue.

Ample arrangements will be made to accommodate all who wish to attend the next General Conference. It is hoped that there will be a large representation from abroad.

FOR SALE -- We have for sale, the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail free of postage. Bound in muslin--\$1.00; Extra Bound---1.20

The TRUTH TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per Year, payable in advance, in Government Currency. Remittances must be sent to Adna C. Haldeman, Box 1100, Bloomington, Ill.

NOTICE--INFORMATION WANTED--To know the place and terms that the Times and Seasons, also the Stars, can be purchased.

NOTICE--INFORMATION WANTED-- To know where one copy of William Harris' publication against the Mormons can be obtained. A liberal reward will be given for one copy; also for John C. Bennett's exposure.

Vol 1.

SEPTEMBER, A. D., 1864

No. 3.

PAGE 33--THE TRUTH TELLER will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints] which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain her Doctrines in all Truth: Also, an exposition of all the False Doctrines that have been imposed upon the Church.

#### THE ADDRESS CONTINUED

By Granville Hedrick

This spurious revelation was given in Sept., 1842, while the temple was under way of building, and was scarcely finished, if completed at all, before the inhabitants of Nauvoo, in 1846, commenced their great and ever-memorable hejira to Salt Lake City, taking with them the records of the baptisms for the dead, and are now deposited in the archives of the temple in Salt Lake, under the care of Brigham Young, who stands at the head of one of the most notorious bandittis [sic] of robbers, murderers and whoremongers, that ever disgraced the human race; [these are facts well-authenticated] and yet this spurious revelation positively says that the records for the baptisms of the dead, while he lived in Nauvoo, has [sic] left his anointing and blessing upon the head of his posterity after him, as is found in Sec. 103, par. 1; it is the right of the heir, as some think, to preside over these things in the same place, [Nauvoo] from generation to generation, forever and ever, and not Brigham Young,

at Salt Lake, who has intruded upon the rights of the heir for the last twenty years, and thus defeated their favorite revelation from being fulfilled. Why should it be called their favorite oracle by both? Because the heir has the blessing and anointing of his father, in the 18th Par.; and Brigham has for his consolation, in the 40th Par., the appointment to the office of president over the twelve Apostles, "which twelve hold the keys to open up the authority of my kingdom upon the four corners of the earth, and after that to send my word to every creature." Now, according to this 40th Par., Brigham has a high claim, and as possession is half the battle in law, and as these spurious revelations is [sic] the law of appointment to them both, and as the heir was appointed when a minor, Brigham, being legally made president over the next highest counsel to the deceased, in the whole church would legally be the guardian over the heir until he became of age; and according to the principles of law, as expressed in those spurious revelations which they both profess to believe, Brigham had a right to carry those records of baptism for the dead to Salt Lake, without the consent of the heir, especially in as much as the Lord would not speak, at that important time, through the minor heir, to Brigham Young, he might--why not? The animal once did to Balaam when going astray--and thus have saved those purgatorial records from going to Salt Lake.....

PAGE 34 --But as Brigham Young was appointed to preside over the next highest quorum in the church, by and through the same revelation--and at the same time that Joseph appointed his own posterity to inherit his priestly blessings, the appointment is just as valid with one as the other, in point of truth and common sense; and as the revelation appointed a minor heir who could not, and most certainly did not, fill the place of a prophet to the church, whereas Brigham has only proved faithful to carry out those false and wicked pretensions, as appointed to him in these spurious revela-

tions, and thus by his guardian care, has kept these records for the dead in the wrong place quite long enough, and inasmuch as every word of these spurious revelations

must be received as truth, because they have come through that seer who was once blessed, whether they are true or false, for it is too perilous to question their validity or investigate their consistency lest something false would be seen in their contents, and hereby would no longer believe in them and be damned. This revelation in Sec. 105, Par. 6, says, in reference to the temple at Nauvoo, that was then under way of building in the year 1842, "let all the records be had, in order that they may be put in the archives of my holy temple; to be held in remembrance from generation to generation." When will the heir see to this? If not soon, quite a broad notch will be cut in to the first generation when the demand is made for the record of baptisms for the dead to be delivered up and sent back to Nauvoo from Salt Lake. And Brigham

remonstrates against it and for his defence quotes the law which the heir and Brigham

both believe in, which says in Sec. 103, Par. 15: "Verily I say unto you, that when I gave a commandment to any of the sons of men to do a work unto my name, and those sons of men go with all their might and with all they have to perform that work and cease not their diligence, and their enemies come upon them and hinder them from performing that work, behold it behooveth me to require that work no more at the hands of those sons of men." In connection with this Brigham can say: Brother Joseph, your Father commenced to build a house and great Temple in Nauvoo [1841]. He did not live to see it finished; was killed in less than four years from that time. Much labor and over a million of dollars was exhausted in a fruitless waste. Their enemies came upon them and hindered them from their work, drove them from their city and State. There, Brother Joseph, says Brigham, there is the law of your Father.

The Lord requires "that work no more at the hands of those sons of men." Also Par. 11, "Ye shall be rejected as a church with your dead, saith the Lord your God."

Brigham can say: Brother Joseph, the law of your Father must be fulfilled in all places. The church was rejected, the law is fulfilled, yes, it is finished, and then he can say: I led the people to Salt Lake, where a temple has been built, kept safely for the last eighteen years, where we have had a fine time, while your neglected city was left to linger in low prospect; and God, to manifest his displeasure upon your rejected temple in Nauvoo, sent his lightning and struck it with a terrible crash, to teach you in

loud peals of thunder that it was no longer his, nor the place in which he dwelt. And thus the records would still remain with Brigham Young. All those revelations given in Nauvoo are contradicting in time, terms, and places, and when considered, together with the various efforts to carry them into effect, proves the whole arrangement to be a ridiculous farce, in which the baptism for the dead by Proxy had its origin to the church, for in these spurious revelations first appeared the doctrine of Proxy baptisms. One falsehood in a revelation would be sufficient ground for its rejection if

inseparably connected with the whole. Therefore, if proven false on one point it would be a sufficient argument against the whole of its contents. The second edition of the Book of D. C. in Sec. 106, Par. 5, positively contradicts the Book of Mormon, in the Book of Moroni Ch. 8, Par. 3. The 5th Par. Of Sec. 106, reads thus: "You may think this order of things to be very particular, but let me tell you that they are only to answer the will of God by conforming to the ordinance and preparation that the Lord ordained and prepared before the foundation of the world, for the salvation of

the dead who should die without the knowledge of the Gospel.” Now for the contrast.

See Book of Moroni, Ch. 8, Par.3. “For behold that all little children are alive in Christ, and also all they that are without the law for.....

PAGE 35----the power of redemption cometh on all they that have no law, wherefore he that is not condemned or he that is under no condemnation cannot repent, and unto such baptism availeth nothing, but it is mockery before God, denying mercies of Christ and the power of his holy spirit, and putting trust in dead works; behold my son this thing ought not to be, for repentance is unto them that are under condemnation and under the curse of a broken law, and the first fruits of repentance is baptism, and baptism cometh by faith unto the fulfilling the commandments, and the fulfilling the commandments bringeth remission of sins, and the remission of sins bringeth meekness and lowliness of heart, and because of meekness and lowliness of heart cometh the visitation of the Holy Ghost, which comforter filleth with hope and perfect love, which love endureth by diligence unto prayer, until the end shall come, when all the Saints shall dwell with God.” \* The reader will readily perceive that the Book of Mormon, in the foregoing quotation, positively says: “That all little children are alive in Christ, and also all they that are without the law, for the power of redemption cometh on all they that have no law, wherefore he that is not condemned or he that is under no condemnation cannot repent and unto such baptism availeth nothing.” This reading is as clear as language can make it that all the human race, both old and young who have died without the knowledge of the Gospel, are under no condemnation and cannot repent, having transgressed no law, and as baptism, according to both the Bible and Book of Mormon is unto repentance, therefore baptism can avail nothing for the dead, “for repentance is unto them that are under condemnation and under the curse of a broken law.”

But Sec. 106, Par. 5, contradicts this and all the foregoing quotations. Read the last part of Par. 5th, and you will see a preparation “before the foundation of the world for the salvation of the dead who should die without a knowledge of the Gospel.” The Book of Mormon says the power of redemption cometh on all those who have no knowledge of the Gospel as well as little children, and baptism availeth them nothing, for the power of redemption cometh upon all of them alike. Which shall we believe, the sacred book of Mormon, or these spurious revelations, which have been so elaborately devoted to establish one of the most rotten principles of doctrine ever imposed upon the church. The Truth-Teller has made a declaration in favor of the primitive organization of the church, as is published in the first number. Also, that many of the members have strayed from the primitive order of the church, and that too at a much earlier period than generally has been supposed; and that the prophet Joseph Smith himself lost his prophetic gift in the month of February A.D,

1834, and from that period false teachings and false doctrines and false revelations were continually imposed upon the church until the year of his death, whereby many have been deceived and also lead [sic] into all manner of wicked practices from whence it is desirable that all should return who have not committed the unpardonable sin which can only be accomplished by reviewing their former course and learn to know the truth from falsehood, and in a practical manner cleave unto all truth and forsake all unrighteousness. But on seeing so bold an announcement proclaimed by the Truth-Teller----to all the reading world, in such a defiant manner some will writhe and squirm while others with fanatical rage and foam, threaten for revenge, but by the help of God the Truth Shall Be Told, for they will only show their weakness and inability to oppose. Truth is independent in itself with God. Truth and falsehood in harmony can never dwell together. Truth is the light of intelligence to the soul, as the sun is to nature's universe, and those who walk in it dwell in the light of heaven, while others who walk in darkness cannot see, though the light is made clear as the noon day sun, yet they cannot perceive, but to the believer in Christ there is a strong consolation that God knoweth them that are his, and if all who have professed, are not of Israel yet, some are, and whether they be many or few they are of that happy number who keep the commandments of their blessed Lord and love one another, who are just and pure and shall have the right to enter in through the gates into the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, where God and Christ forever reign.

And saints in endless glory dwell, while darkened foes moan without,  
In fearful doom of awful hell, when saints and angels in Heaven shout.

There is a prediction made .....

PAGE 36-- 105, Par. 2, concerning Joseph Smith himself, which has proven to be false. In speaking of himself he says: I feel like Paul to glory in tribulation, for to this day has the God of my Fathers delivered me out of them all and will deliver me from henceforth; for behold and lo I shall triumph over all my enemies, for the Lord hath spoken it." Joseph was speaking of a temporal deliverance as a final triumph over all his enemies. All men who were acquainted with the history of his life, know with certainty that this prediction has positively failed, for he was killed by his enemies, in the short period of eighteen months afterwards. This 2nd Par. alone seals forever the whole of Sec.105, with perfect falsehood, pars.17 and 18, which contradicts Jesus Christ and the twelve Nephite Apostles; and also Malachi and the testimony of the three witnesses given to the Book of Mormon on the title page. The 17th par. quotes Malachi, last chapter, verses 5 and 6 verbatim. "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord; and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse." This quotation is verbatim

[sic] with the Book of Mormon. See last Book of Nephi, Chapter 11, Par. 6. Here then we find the translation of the 5th and 6th verses of the 4th Chap. of Mal. in both the Bible and Book of Mormon, to be precisely the same, word for word; but now comes the contradiction as is found in Par. 18, of Sec. 106, of which the two first lines reads thus: "I might have rendered a plainer translation to this, but it is sufficiently plain to suit my purpose as it stands." In this statement appears the great absurdity of Joseph Smith, when duly considered. He translated the Book of Mormon with the Jaredites' interpreters which was prepared by the power of God and hid up in the earth with the plates for that purpose, by Moroni; also, the three witnesses to the Book testify that it was translated by the gift and power of God, as is testified to in many other places, and yet Joseph says he could have rendered a plainer translation. The word 'render', Webster says means to translate one language into another. And Joseph says he could have rendered or translated it plainer; and if Joseph could have translated any part of it plainer, then, according to the same logic, he could have translated the whole Book of Mormon plainer. Such philosophy would soon teach the propriety of having a new translation to the whole Book; it also reflects a serious charge of imperfection upon the gift and power of God in translating the Book of Mormon; it would gnaw with desperate prey [sic] upon its own vitals.

But now comes the sapping and mining, which will forever explode the whole section: Jesus Christ when he appeared to the Nephites and chose the twelve Apostles, and endowed them with his mighty power, gave to them the words of Malachi: Nephi, 11th Chap. Par. 1st. They wrote it with the inspired pen from the lips of inspiration,--was then kept, preserved, and brought forth and translated by the gift and power of the almighty God; and yet Joseph Smith says he could have beat it in making a better or plainer translation. Such a pretention stamps the whole Section of 106, with the seal of degrading infamy, and proves that Joseph Smith fell from his former claim of inspiration; yet, after all this, there are some men who are silly enough to charge the unbelief of such absurdities with infidelity; but among all parties it is common to find those fanatical dunces who can very readily exclaim against the principles of truth, and uphold error without showing a reason.

But now comes the blasphemy. There never was a more blasphemous article written nor read than this the 106th Section, which is so devoted to the baptism for the dead. According to certain stated principles given by Joseph Smith in Section 106, it makes out the Lamb's Book of Life to be a copy of the records of the baptism for the dead, as made out at Nauvoo, by the clerks of the different wards of the city, in behalf of the church, and that a copy of these proceedings are [sic] recorded in Heaven, which forms the Book of Life, or the Lambs' [sic] Book of Life. Also, in Par. 9th, it says: whatsoever those in authority faithfully recorded on earth should become a law on earth and then in Heaven, showing that the laws in Heaven are taken from



the laws on earth, first transacted by men and then adopted in Heaven. The 6th Par. Quotes John's Rev. 20, 12, which speaks of the books that were opened

.....

PAGE37--"and that another book was opened, which was the Book of Life;" and in the 7th Par. it says: "the Book of Life is the record which is kept in Heaven;" and the 8th Par. says: "whatsoever you record on earth shall be recorded in Heaven;" and---

the 14th Par. says: "and as are the records on the earth in relation to your dead, which are truly made out, so also are the records in Heaven." This shows plainly that the records of the dead were first to be made out, as directed in Nauvoo, in order that

the Lamb of God might copy it and thereby get his Book of Life. Is not the 106th Sec. an article of perfect blasphemy? Brigham Young, as has been before stated, is the president of that rotten institution of Nauvoo, [as founded in 1841] and is the legal guardian of those purgatorial records; for he was appointed by Joseph Smith in 1841, at Nauvoo, to the presidency of the twelve; and after the death of Joseph, Brigham presided in Nauvoo, under that appointment, and took charge of those purgatorial records, and carried them to Salt Lake City, where they are preserved; and Brigham is just as legally installed in authority to make out the Book of Life in Salt Lake City, as ever any of them were in Nauvoo. Brigham has got the records. The Heir has got the place for them to come to. So [must] they come together. If any man has been dirtied, greased, and daubed over with any such filthy stuff, let him wash and be clean.

Those who wish to know or understand the true import of the "Lamb's Book of Life," will please read John's Rev. 21-27, also 3-5 and 13-8 and 17-8; Philipians 4-3; Rev. 20-12, also 22-19. If these passages are read and carefully studied, the time will be well employed. How can it be expected the church of Christ can be built up in all purity and holiness while there are so many vain and foolish doctrines taught in it. Every christian is a lover of truth, which refines and purifies the affections of the soul, while falsehood demoralizes. Let all the saints be awakened to a general investigation of the truth in love and friendship and darkness and error will soon flee away, and harmony and Union in the light of God's word will become the leading principle to be felt and enjoyed in every heart, when love and friendship would soon be consolidated throughout all their ranks. The adversary then could no longer have power; for the light of truth would announce...the dangers of approach at every corner, and the shield of God's word would expose and repel every bolt of false doctrine shot forth from the regions of darkness, and by the light of truth be hurled back to the pit from whence they came. But while men persist in their obstinacy to

the light of truth, as revealed in God's word, they must sooner or later meet the fatal consequences; for if they stand on the side of falsehood they will perish in darkness.

The doctrine of baptism for the dead has been treated upon at considerable length, and is now dismissed for the present. But another equally erroneous doctrine taught by Joseph Smith will be taken up and investigated, which is the plurality of God's and the exaltation of men to become God's [sic]; that God himself was once a man, like as men are now, which is a high handed attempt of a sacriligious perversion of the word of the Lord as is found in the *TIMES AND SEASONS*, one of the most popular works of publication for the church; had its origin in Nauvoo, November 1839, and by its great success soon became the great standard work of the church, and continued to be the chief organ of her publication, until near two years after the death of Joseph Smith, and during a portion of the time it was edited by Joseph Smith himself, and in volume 5th, No. 15, commencing on page 612, and continuing to page 617, is found one of the most infamous sermons of blasphemy ever preached from the pulpit, which was delivered from the stand at the April conference, 1844. It would be too tedious to give this sermon at full length, but extracts are here presented containing the doctrine of plurality of Gods, quoted verbatim, and numbered in paragraphs, for convenience, as to reference, first extract, No. 1: "I want to ask this congregation every man, woman and child, to answer this question in their own heart, what kind of a being is God? Ask yourselves. I again repeat the question what kind of a being is God? Extract No. 2. "For I speak as one having authority; what sort of a being was God in the beginning? Open your ears and hear all ye ends of the earth." Extract No. 3; "First God himself who sits enthroned in yonder Heavens, is a man like unto one of yourselves; that is the great secret." Extract No. 4: "In order to understand the.....

PAGE 38--subject of the dead, for the consolation of those who mourn for the loss of their friends, it is necessary they should un-stand[sic] the character and being of God, for I am going to tell you how God came to be God. We have imagined that God was God from all eternity. These are incomprehensible ideas to some, but they are the simple and first principles of the Gospel to know for a certainty the character of God--that we may converse with him as one man with another, and that God himself, the father of us all, dwelt on an earth the same as Jesus Christ himself did; and I will show it from the Bible. I wish I had the trump of an archangel! I could tell the story in such a manner that persecution would cease for ever. What did Jesus say? [mark it, Elder Rigdon]. Jesus said: "As the Father hath power in himself, even so hath the Son power." To do what? Why, what the Father did. That answer is obvious,--and in a manner to lay down his body and take it up again.--Jesus, what are you going to do--to lay down my life, as my Father did, and take it up again? If

you do not believe it, you do not believe the Bible. The Scriptures say it: and I defy all the learning and wisdom--all the combined powers of earth and hell together--to refute it. Here, then, is eternal life. To know the only wise and true God, you have got to learn how to be gods yourselves; to be kings and priests to God, the same as all gods have done by going from a small degree to another--from grace to grace--from exaltation to exaltation--until you are able to sit in glory as doth [sic] those who sit enthroned in everlasting power. What did Jesus do? Why, I do the things I saw my Father do when worlds came rolling into existence. I saw my Father work out his kingdom with fear and trembling, and I must do the same." Extract No. 5: "The head one of the Gods brought forth the Gods. That is the true meaning of the words.

"Baurau" signifies to

bring forth. If you do not believe it, you do not believe the learned man of God. No man can learn you more than what I have told you: Thus the head God brought forth the Gods in the grand council. I will simplify it in the English language. Oh, ye lawyers! Ye doctors! who have persecuted me, I want to let you know that the Holy Ghost knows something as well as you do. The head God called together the Gods, and sat in grand council. The grand counsellors sat in yonder heavens and contemplated the creation of the worlds that were created at that time." Extract No. 6: "But, if I am right, I might with boldness proclaim from the house-tops that God never did have power to create the spirit of man at all. God himself could not create himself. Intelligence is a spirit from age to age, and there is no creation about it. All the spirits that God ever sent into the world are susceptible of enlargement. The first principles of man are self existant with God. That God himself finds himself in the midst of spirits and glory because he was greater, and because he saw proper to institute laws whereby the rest could have a privilege to advance like himself."

Is not this modern spiritualism? The above quotations, taken from Joseph Smith's sermon are numbered in six parts, for the purpose of reviewing them; but before the investigation commences, it would be proper to present some references to the Book of Abraham, taken from the papyrus said to be found with the Egyptian Mummies, as will be seen in the TIMES AND SEASONS, vol. 3, no. 10, page 719-722.

The Book of Abraham declares the plurality of Gods in great numbers. A few quotations will suffice for a sample. Par. 26: and the Gods ordered, saying, "Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the earth come up dry, and it was so as they ordered, saying, "Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place and let the earth come up dry, and it was so as they ordered; and the Gods pronounced the earth dry, and the gathering together of the waters pronounced they great waters. And the Gods saw that they were obeyed, and the Gods said, let us prepare the earth to bring forth grass."

Again, Par. 30: "And the Gods said among themselves, on the seventh time we will end our work which we have counselled, and we will rest on the seventh time from all our work which we have counselled. And the Gods concluded upon the seventh time because that on the seventh time they would rest from all their works which they, the Gods, counselled among themselves to perform."

The foregoing quotations are so condemning in themselves, that a brief examination will be all sufficient. The word Gods is used 54 times in the two sections. No one could scarcely be.....

PAGE 39--censurable for thinking the author to be drunken, whether with strong drink or strong delusion, if not both, at the time he delivered such a new-fangled system of mythology. Is there any man with a good share of intelligence and common sense that can profess to believe it? Dare any man preach it to an intelligent audience? Will the "Herald" of the new organization defend it as one of the planks of their platform of faith? They have vowed to believe every word that came through Joseph Smith until the day of his death: what will they do? They have got plenty of Gods. If one fails, they can call upon another. Would it not be a pious notion for the great ones among them who are aspiring to be Gods, call a council, these critical times, let the head God call together the young gods, and sit in grand council together, as they did in the days of yore. It might be the promotive step to exaltation from one degree to another, until they sit enthroned in everlasting power, as is preceded in quotation No. 5. Let those who read compare the sermon of our blessed Savior on the Mount, at Jerusalem, with Joseph Smith's sermon at Nauvoo, and they can readily perceive by contrast the difference between the light and darkness. The principles taught by Christ are in exact opposition to those taught by Smith after he fell.

Matthew 5th ch., 3d verse to the 10th: "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for their's [sic] is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they who do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

See B. M., last Nephi, ch. 5, par. 9: "And again I say unto you, ye must repent and become as a little child, and be baptized in my name, or ye can in nowise receive these things. And again I say unto you, ye must repent, and be baptized in my name, or ye can in no wise inherit the kingdom of God. Verily, verily I say unto you, that this is my doctrine, and whoso buildeth upon this buildeth upon my rock, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against them. And whoso shall declare more

or less that this, and establish it for my doctrine, the same cometh of evil and is not built upon my rock, but he buildeth upon a sandy foundation, and the gates of hell standeth open to receive such." JESUS CHRIST

See TIMES AND SEASONS. "Here then is eternal life, to know the only wise and true God, you have got to learn how to be Gods yourselves--to be kings and priests to God, the same as all Gods have done, by going from a small degree to another--from grace to grace--from exaltation to exaltation--until you are able to sit in glory, as doth those who sit enthroned in everlasting power."-- JOSEPH SMITH The Bible and Book of Mormon both contradict Joseph's sermon at Nauvoo, which proves

that he had fallen from the light of truth that he once held. Which will the friends of truth believe?

There is but one universe, in philosophy. So says all the learned world. Webster says, God is the only Supreme Ruler of the Universe--and so says reason. The Supreme Being is God; then God is the only Supreme Ruler of the Universe. Is it good logic to talk about half a dozen of supreme beings? If not, then the philosophy of the plurality of Gods is at an end. But Joseph Smith's revelations contradicts [sic] philosophy. He undertakes to tell mankind what sort of a being God is, and says--"God is a man like unto one of yourselves." [...extracts Nos. 2 and 3] But Jesus Christ says, "God is a spirit." [See John, 4th ch., 24th verse] Which shall men believe?

In extract No. 4 is found Joseph's boasting sermon, which says he is going to tell you all how God came to be God. He sneers at the idea that God was God from all eternity, and called it "imagined", and then makes a short allusion, in few words, to the first principles of the gospel and character of God, with a mere pretence; but, after a few twists and turns, he says that God himself the Father of us all, dwelt on an earth the same as Jesus Christ himself did, and then appeals to the Bible for proof, and wishes he had the trump of an archangel to tell the great story that God

.....

PAGE 40---had once died just as Jesus was going to do--to lay down his life and take it up again, like his Father had done before, and that his father had been clothed in mortal flesh as man, and to work out his salvation with fear and trembling, and had to die by crucifixion, be buried and rise to life again...in this way the Father became to be God, and so Christ had to do to get to be God also,--and then says, in order for men to have eternal life and know the only true God, they must also learn to be Gods themselves--the same as all Gods had done, by a system of exaltation. And thus Joseph after running the corners with such a zigzag motion in trying to establish the plurality of Gods, plays out into one of the most ridiculous farces ever witnessed. Now the sum total of the whole fiction in the case amounts to just this: "First, God

[the Supreme Ruler of the Universe] finds himself in the midst of spirits, and glory. He, of course, is God then. Secondly, he is seen greatly lowered from that position, dwelling on an earth in mortalities, fearful gloom, trembling and dying, dead and buried; but raised back again to immortal glory, or something else. And lastly, "God himself is a man again like unto one of yourselves--that is the great secret.'

In No. 6, Joseph says: "I might with boldness proclaim from...housetops... God never did have the power to create the spirit of man at all". JOSEPH SMITH

Matthew 28--18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, all power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. JESUS CHRIST

Again, see Col. 1st ch., 16th v. "For by him were all things created that are in heaven and are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers. All things were created by him and for him."

Joseph, after he fell, says God did not have all power. Jesus Christ says, after he rose triumphantly from the grave to immortal glory, that all power in heaven and earth was given into his hands.--Paul says, all things in heaven and earth were created by the blessed Lord.

The testimony of Christ and Paul must be received, and will be by every lover of truth, which proves that Joseph Smith fell into darkness, which is manifestly plain, beyond all possible doubt, and those who undertake to defend all Joseph Smith's doctrines that he taught to the day of his death, assume a very awkward and unsustainable position. A fair investigation and exposition of some of those wicked and blasphemous doctrines which have been imposed upon the church have been presented to the public view in all candor and fairness. With strict endeavor to state the facts relative to each subject as far as was found to be practicable in every case. And now, if there should be any remaining doubt as to the possibility of there being a plurality of Gods, according to Joseph Smith's teachings; the following will settle the question with the seal of defiance:---That there is but the one and only one living and true God, from everlasting to everlasting, through all eternity. See Isaiah, 44th chapter, 6th verse. "Thus saith the Lord, the king of Israel and his redeemer, the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God." Also, 8th verse: "Fear ye not, neither be afraid; have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? Ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? Yea, there is no God; I know not any."

Chap. 45, verse 5: I am the Lord, and there is none else; there is no God beside me. Yea, there is no God; I know not any."

See Book of Mormon, Alma, 8th ch., 6th par. And Zeezrom said unto him [Amulek], thou sayest there is a true and living God. And Amulek said yea, now there is a true and living God.

"NOW ZEEZROM SAID, IS THERE MORE THAN ONE GOD? AND HE ANSWERED NO. Now Zeezrom said unto him again, how knowest thou these

things? And he [Amulek] said, 'AN ANGEL HATH MADE THEM KNOWN UNTO ME'

And again, see Isaiah, 43rd ch., 10th v. "Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me."

Here then, brethren, you may readily perceive that both the Bible and Book of Mormon positively declare that there is but one God, and as Joseph Smith translated the Book of Mormon with Jared's interpreters, by the gift and power of God, in which it is declared that there is but one God, and in less than.....

Page 41-eight years subsequently, it turns out that he is preaching the doctrine of plurality of Gods, and also, in order to have eternal life, men are to learn to be Gods themselves.

Such is the lamentable fact, which cannot be successfully controverted.--Will the new organization defend Joseph's teachings during that period in which he gave those false revelations? Will his own son, Joseph, the president of the new organization, boldly step forward and defend the doctrine of his father up to the day of his death? This may be a great trial to a man's soul, but the importance of the occasion demands it. These blasphemous doctrines are vowed to be true by the new organization, and publicly proclaimed. Shall the free born sons of America, whose exalted sentiments of the equal rights of man--whose chief delight is in the pursuit of life, liberty and happiness--bow to the shrines of the great goddess of modern delusion, which claims for itself a demigod priority over mankind--who proclaim themselves to be the only agents of a deity whose ministers are soon to be gods themselves? In the event of success to such a system of fanaticism, the crisis would soon usher in when freemen would hear another gospel proclaimed, that all men, in order to be saved, must become serfs to the new Gods, and bow to their dictates or be damned. Let all the freemen, of every Christian persuasion, observe this young sprout of Bohun-upas, and watch its top, before it grows too tall, lest all who dare approach within its withering reach should perish. Let no one feel himself chagrined. It is not the design to make new wounds but to dress the old sores; and the truth will be administered if it cuts like the two-edged sword, and every limb from the body is severed, and made fall to the ground.

Friends and brethren; the fact that the church having become so demoralized, is because of the false doctrines imposed upon it, of which one half has not yet been told. The TRUTH TELLER proposes to tell the whole.

"THE ENSIGN"

A Pamphlet bearing the above name has been sent to us by some brethren in Penn. We shall notice its contents hereafter.

[For the truth teller] ORDAINING BRO. G. HEDRICK.

In the Herald [of Plano, Ills.,] July 15th, 1864, Mr. Z. H. Gurley refers to me as having ordained Bro. G. Hedrick as prophet, and now we might expect the church to be 'flooded with spurious revelations,' etc.

Well, that may be the case, if he becomes as corrupt as his predecessor did the latter part of life; but we hope and pray for better things. Bro. Hedrick has already committed himself too definitely to impose "spurious revelations" on the church, and in the event not to be detected.

As far as Bro. Hedrick's arguments are concerned, in reference to the revelations of Joseph Smith [the FALLEN prophet], they are irrefutable and conclusive. However grievous it is to hear, yet it is a truth we have to bear, that the church had too much confidence in their prophet, in believing that he could not fall, not noticing his "WALK", whether or not he "WALKED IN ALL HOLINESS BEFORE THE LORD", that we might, or might not, "receive ALL his words as from God's own mouth."

I suppose that my friend Gurley thinks that if he had assisted in ordaining Bro. H., as he did "young Joseph Smith" [the dumb prophet], all would have been right, and no mistake.

It is singular, very singular indeed, how some men can bloat themselves so full with a kind of clamorous vanity, and say ten thousand words, and after all is said nothing is said. "He that CANNOT REASON is a FOOL, he that WILL NOT is a KNAVE, and he that DARE NOT IS A SLAVE."

Success to the "TRUTH-TELLER."-- Your foes are on the RETREAT, with the yell. Look out for wolves in sheep's clothing. And Mr. Blair says, as much as to say, that his DEAR MARTYRED PROPHET did give ONE false revelation just before his death, and then God killed him--not by a "lion", as he did a prophet once before, but by an infuriated mob of men, led on by the INSPIRING SPIRIT of God, to do God service, in killing a lying prophet. Is that it, Mr. Blair?

Well, we think that when one revelation [sic] contradicts another, one or both is false, whether the prophet dies sooner or later after giving them. More anon.

John E. Page

.....  
PAGE 42--

CORRECTIONS OF THE HERALD

Under the heading, the Truth Vindicated, No. 1, it is proper that certain false charges against the Truth Teller should be corrected. The Herald says, in this article:

"We will say, however, that he [Hedrick], and his few adherents, a few years since taught that the Book of Commandments was a true record of the revelations which



God gave unto the Latter Day Saints; but that the book of Doc. and Cov. [first edition included interpolations] in the sections referred to in our article on the "Mistake in the Book of Commandments". Such is not the fact. The statement is without foundation that this church ever first built upon the Book of Commandments, and then returned and took the book of D.C., but to the contrary. The first edition of the Book of D.C. was received by the church from the first beginning. The editor of the Herald, in his mistaken position, has suffered his remarks to go beyond the bounds of truth. He says,--"whereas they professedly received the Book of Commandments, with all the printer's errors which are in it, as one of their guides and standard." Bro. Sheen, this is a mistake in your publication. The Book of Commandments was never received by this church at any time, neither in part nor as a whole, as a book; but the first edition of the Book of D.C., Bible and Book of Mormon were received as the standard of their faith.

All men have the right to reason on any and every subject that comes before them, and make their own decisions, and give their conclusions the best they can in all justice, yet without offense, though widely differing in opinion. But false statements should be carefully avoided, as they always lead to mischief.-- There are many such statements committed by the Herald against the Truth-Teller. They will all be hit when aimed at, and in due time will be attended to; but for the present there is too great an amount of more important matter that demands the space upon the plates of the Truth-Teller. And, as the Herald has displayed her colors in a small way of skirmishing against the Truth-Teller in its infant day of but one number, the Herald will have more to do shortly, in facing a grand battery of all the exposure of her rotten position, unless it is hushed down in utter despair of an honorable defence, and surrender in captivity; and if not, she shall be opened up to the public view, until every eye may see the deformity of her enormous doctrines. A few specimens of the Herald's logic will suffice in this number. It quotes from the Truth-Teller a rule to determine a false prophecy, No. 4, vol. 6, p. 58: "Another infallible rule to determine a false prophecy is--when the things predicted contradict known facts and principles of truth, it is always false." The author who criticized the above rule has not given his name, therefore no blame can be attached if the editor's name is used as the instrument. It appears, then, that the brother's logic is that facts are not to be understood by common sense principles. Because two or more men have decided differently, therefore they are incapable of knowing facts or understanding principles of truth. Of course, they are all fools then, Bro. Sheen.

It very often happens, in a great many instances, where men who have professed to have the spirit have decided differently from one another--even Bro. Sheen has given decisions.....

PAGE43--at different times, differing from each other--by the spirit. Thousands of the Brighamites have decided that B. Young was a prophet by the spirit. Many of the new organization once decided by the spirit that Brigham was a prophet but now decide by the spirit that young Joseph is a prophet, or about to be, or will be some time. Bro. Sheen, are these all fools too? Is that it, Bro. Sheen? Is that the horn the logic is in?

Bro. Sheen finds fault with the above stated rule of commonsense principles, because the sectarians have used it. Bro. Sheen does not believe that such sectarians have got the "Holy Ghost". Does he not know that they can detect the false teachings and prophecies of Brigham Young, William Smith, Strang, Bishop and Brewster, together with many other absurdities, just as fast as he can? Bro. Sheen finds fault with the rule--"when the things predicted contradict known facts and principles of truth they are always false." Bro. Sheen says: "Now the question is--who shall decide what are 'known facts and principles of truth?'" Can every man by his own wisdom decide on these points? And can all men thus decide alike? If this is the case, why does the world abound with sects and schisms, and why are they "tossed to and fro" and carried about with every wind of doctrine." This sophistical way of the brother's reasoning is only to throw dust against the rules of logic that so seriously affects his system of theology, which cannot bear an exposure to light. The pith of Bro. Sheen's whole argument as an objection to the rule, is on the ground that all men cannot decide alike on all those points of "known facts and principles of truth." This logic would render all known facts doubtful, and principles of revealed truth uncertain and even false--simply because all men would not decide on them alike. His argument is against the new organization, because all men do not believe in it. Even the Bible and Book of Mormon, and all known facts, would be in jeopardy by such logic. Bro. Sheen says--"if this is the case, why does the world abound with sects and schisms? One question may often give an answer to another. Are the sects and schisms of the world founded on known facts and principles of truth? If not, they are false.

It is evidently plain that it is by the known facts and principles of truth that the errors of sects and schisms are detected. Is not the Bible a history of facts? And does not the word of God in it contain the principles of truth? Therefore, "when principles are taught and things predicted that stand in opposition to known facts and principles of truth, they cannot be true." Bro. Sheen says--"the Truth-Teller did not say the Holy Ghost was an infallible rule; it did not say anything about that." All men who understand the office of the Holy Ghost believe it to be an infallible guide. The....

office of the Holy Ghost was not to teach things already known and understood, but to give an understanding of things that were not understood, and could not be understood with the natural mind, but to be spiritually discerned; also to bring things

to their remembrance, and to show them things to come. And happy are they who are truly guided by it! Their faith and works will be in accordance with the written word of God, which is the golden rule and holy guide for every follower of JESUS CHRIST.

“He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that lov...  
PAGE 44---eth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father. And I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.”--John 14--21. Such will have the holy spirit. They will not be “tossed to and fro, and be carried about with every wind of doctrine,” that is contrary to “known facts and principles of truth.”

### JOSEPH SMITH A FALLEN PROPHET

Words from his own mouth declare that he was liable to fall.” See D.C., Sec. 30, Par. 2: “For although a man may have many revelations, and have power to do many mighty works, yet if he boasts in his own strength, and sets at nought the commands of God, and follows after the dictates of his own will and carnal desires, he must fall, and incur the vengeance of a just God upon him.” The foregoing plainly shows, without equivocation, that a man may have many revelations, and have power to do many mighty works,” and afterwards fall away, and “incur the vengeance of a just God upon him.”

The giving of contradicting revelations is full proof that there are some false ones; and, as it has been clearly shown that Joseph gave many false revelations, therefore, according to Joseph’s own words, he has given the greatest assurity to all men, that they might know he was a fallen prophet. Read Par. 4 of Sec. 30--“Behold thou art Joseph, and thou was chosen to do the work of the Lord, but because of transgression, if thou art not aware, thou wilt fall. But remember God is merciful; therefore, repent of that which thou hast done. \*\*\*\* Except thou do this, thou shalt be delivered up and become as other men, and have no more gift.” The above shows that Joseph Smith, in order that he might not lose the gift of prophecy, should continue to walk in all holiness before the Lord, as he was strictly commanded to do. Sec. 46, Par 2: “wherefore [meaning the church] thou shalt give heed unto all his words and commandments which he shall give unto you as he receiveth them, walking in all holiness before me.” Here then are certain specific conditions to the church in receiving revelations from Joseph Smith as coming from the Lord, that he is to be found “walking in all holiness before the Lord,” by the church, whose right and duty it was to watch over him and to judge of those revelations whether they were true or false. Sec. 11, par. 5. “Wherefore, watch over him that his faith fail not.” Although --

--Joseph held the keys of those things which were sealed even from the foundation of the world until the coming of Christ, yet he was liable to fall, as the following will show--Sec. 11, Par. 4: “I have sent forth the fullness of my gospel by the hand of my

servant Joseph, and in weakness have I blessed him. And I have given unto him the keys of the mystery of those things which have been sealed, even things which were from the foundation of the world, and the things which shall come from this time until the time of my coming; if he abide in me, and if not, another will I plant in his stead.”

The above also shows, that if Joseph did not abide in the Lord, to walk in all holiness before him, the Lord would plant another in his stead [sic].

The above also shows, that if [sic] Joseph did not abide in the Lord, to walk in all holiness before him [sic] the Lord would plant another in his stead; which is also plainly stated [sic] in another place--Sec. 51, Par. : “for I have given him the keys of the mysteries, and the revelation which are sealed, until I shall appoint another in his stead..” And again Joseph and Sidney Rigdon were [sic] both .....

PAGE 45--liable to fall, Sec. 66, Par. 2: “and inasmuch as they are not faithful, they shall be cut off, even as I will, as seemeth me good.”

The foregoing quotations plainly show that Joseph was liable to fall away and lose the gift of prophecy, and in that event the Lord would provide for another to arise in the church to the same gift and calling. The following will show that the gift of revelation and prophecy was not to be taken from Joseph Smith during his lifetime, if he would keep all the commandments--Sec. 21, 2: “And the keys of the mysteries of the kingdom shall not be taken from my servant Joseph Smith, Jr., through the means I have appointed while he liveth, inasmuch as he obeyeth mine ordinances.” See Sec. 14th, Pars. 1st and 2d. Here then, it is specified in seven different sections--repeatedly in ten paragraphs--as plain as language can make it, that Joseph Smith held the gift of prophecy for the benefit of the church upon the conditions that he would walk in all holiness before the Lord himself, and if he would not, then another was to be appointed in his stead. But no one was to be appointed to this gift of prophecy for the church during Joseph’s lifetime, except through him. This provision, given in Sec. 14, par. 2, seems to have a show of wisdom in avoiding unjust claimants and pretenders to that office during his lifetime; but many impositions have been practiced upon the church since his death, even upon that very ground, all of which have grown out of a misunderstanding of the design and purpose for which it was given, and thereby has been greatly abused. The design seems to have been, that whenever Joseph should lose the gift, it would then become his duty to make it manifest to the church, and appoint another in his stead, and then resign, by appointing all the duties of the office of the presidency to another more faithful man, to be done under the direction of a high council or general conference.

This was too humiliating, and Joseph could not condescend...He never did comply with the law of appointing another in his stead. For the proof of this fact,

read Sec. 51, Par. 4: "Neither shall anything be appointed to any of this church contrary to the church covenants, for all things must be done in order and by common consent in the church, by the prayer of faith."-- See also Sec. 2, Par. 10: "No person is to be ordained to any officer in this church, where there is a regularly organized branch of the same, without the vote of that church." Read 17th Par.: "JEvery president of the high priesthood [or presiding elder]. Bishop, high counsellor, and high priest is[sic] to be ordained by the direction of a high council or general conferece."

Here then, brethren, is the law unto the church, as specified in the two foregoing sections, declaring that no one should be appointed to any office in the church, neither anything without the common consent given by the vote of the church and that every president of the high priesthood must be ordained by the direction of a high council or general conference, according to the law of the church; and notwithstanding Joseph, according to Sec.14, Par. 2, had the appointing power assigned to him, in a certain case, if he should lose the gift of prophecy, yet he could not execute that power contrary to the church covenants, wherein he was bound by the law of the church to first have the vote of the church in making the selection of the one to be appointed in his stead.....

PAGE 46--before the ordination could be legally conferred upon the elect of the church, and even then it should have been conducted by the direction of a high council or general conference, in whose care these important duties of the church are always to be entrusted, with the several quorums of the church to assist in the arrangement of all such church affairs, and instruct Joseph that all things were ready for him to confirm the appointment by ordination, that the church might know in all certainty who was appointed in his stead, [to be continued in our next]

#### A PRETENDED REVELATION

Will Bro. Sheen of the "Herald" tell his readers when the Lord made his 2d advent. He pretended to have received a revelation in Covington, Kentucky, in 1849, in which he says that the Lord had appointed William Smith to be the president and prophet of the church until the Lord came. Or, is his 2d advent still in the future? If so, the "lawful heir" is too fast, as he, under no circumstance, can be the president of the church until his uncle's time expires, and that will not be till the Lord comes, if your revelation be true. Rather a close place, Bro. Isaac, if you confess that your revelation is false. That will be apostacy, according to the teachings of the "Herald". As the revelation came through, as you say, the legal head of the church,--if you persist in the truth of your 1849 revelation, why, you know that the baby claim of young Joseph will be killed. We can tell you how to fix it up all right in your estimation. Just give us a long article on lineal priesthood--your pet subject--or tell

us that you were the first man in the United States that ever advocated on paper the lineal claims to office under the Melchisedec priesthood. Below we give the pretended revelation referred to, taken from the "Melchisedec and Aaronic Herald," Vol. 12, No. 6 by Isaac Sheen."

"A Revelation given to William Smith and Isaac Sheen in Covington, Kentucky, July 5, 1849.

"Behold, verily I say unto you, my servant, William Smith, and my servant Isaac Sheen \*\*\*behold, nine of your leaders have I cut off, and they who have gone to the wilderness are no more before my face; and unto you have I appointed William Smith to be your president and prophet, to preside over you till I come.

Reader, according to the teachings of the "Herald", you must swallow this pretended revelation down, you must not question its truth. If you do, you will be disfellowshipped and cast out as "apostates". Our determination is to reject falsehoods and also revelations, no matter through whom they may have come. It is also a fact that Wm. Smith professed to be Elijah [the prophet of old], and the present editor of the "Herald" at Plano, Ills., endorsed this blasphemous claim, and published it in his paper that he was editing at that time. We also publish what William Smith's Counsellor called "good news", taken from the "Melchisedec and Aaronic Herald," Vol. 1, Isaac Sheen: "A debate was held in Covington on the evening of Oct. 4th, between President Smith and Mr. J. W. Pugh, a Brighamite, on the following question: Is it the legal right of William Smith, the brother of the martyred prophet Joseph Smith, to be the president of Jesus Christ of Latterday Saints? So great was president Smith's victory that the loud.....

PAGE 47--acclamations of the assembled hundreds in favor of him might be heard for squares around."

#### RESPONDENCY

An answer to certain doctrines under notice in the TRUTH-TELLER, published as being false, has been responded to by Bro. Sheen, expressing a willingness to discuss those doctrines published under notice, except polygamy. He says: "but if he wants to have a discussion on those doctrines which he advocates, we are willing to do so in Plano." The statement "to have a discussion on those doctrines which he advocates," is not explicit. The doctrines published to be false are not advocated, but opposed.--Will the Herald please define more particularly? It wishes to have the discussion at home. That is a little too much one-sided. Would not Mendota be a better divide? It is a better situation. Will the new organization stake their doctrines on the result of a public discussion and agree to have it conducted under the care of five moderators, who shall be entirely disinterested persons, who are believers in the Bible and who shall give their decision in writing,

which shall be published in the Herald and TRUTH-TELLER, without comment? When Bro. Sheen is agreed to all the necessary conditions, the time will be fixed.

It is proper here to state, for the benefit of all who wish to know the dividing period between the true revelations and those that are false, so that the charge hereafter upon the TRUTH TELLER for receiving revelation through Joseph Smith in an irregular manner may be without foundation. The revelation published in the first number is sufficiently plain to show the date of his fall; but it seems some quibbling has been seen in the HERALD on this particular point. Now, let this suffice for subsequent time: that revelation had fixed the period of his first false revelation at the beginning of the 4th paragraph of Sec. 101, bearing date in the month of February, A.D. 1834. All revelations, including the 4th Par. of Sec. 101 and thereafter, are false, in any book as coming through Joseph. Those before that have been received by the church.

#### THE RESTORER

We have received five numbers of the "RESTORER", a periodical published in England, edited by Elder J.W. Briggs. It is devoted to the interest of the 'new organization'. The editor repudiates the doctrine of plurality of Gods--a doctrine that was proclaimed as being true by Joseph Smith in April 1844, and as is also contained in the Book of Abraham, which Joseph Smith professed to have translated. Quite a difference in the positions of the two organs of the "new organization", the one in England, the "RESTORER", properly calls a belief in the plurality of Gods idolatry; the other at Plano, Illinois,--the "HERALD"--calls the repudiation of the doctrine of plurality of Gods apostacy. Which one is right, Bro. Briggs? What say you? Was it not "the crowning sin" of Joseph Smith to proclaim publicly, as he did, this idolatrous doctrine as being true? And was it not a crowning sin for him to present to the church as he did the Book of "Abraham" when he knew that it contradicted the Bible, Book of Mormon, and Book of Cov.: and do you not think it a sin for Bro. Sheen to brand with the title "apostates" all who do not believe in this corrupting doctrine? Is it not a sin to advertise this filthy doctrine for sale, as Bro. Sheen does? Is it not the duty of every honest man to put it down instead of circulating it as being true? Let us hear from you. Do you endorse the Book of Abraham as true? And do you believe all of Joseph Smith's teachings to the day of his death--his sermon on the plurality of Gods, with the balance? Speak out. Do not be afraid of Bro. Sheen. The Saints over here do not believe all he says, if he does call you an apostate. Nobody will believe it on his say so.

#### NOTICE

It is a fact that certain false doctrines have been imposed upon the church of Jesus Christ [Of Latter Day Saints], which is the true cause of her prostitute condition, which are as follows: The doctrine of baptism for the dead by proxy, the plurality of Gods, and that God himself was once a man, like men are; also that men

become to be Gods by a system of exaltation; the doctrine of tithing, as given in section 107, July.....

PAGE 48--8,1838,in D.C.; the pretended translation of the Papyrus, taken from the Egyptian Mummies, called the Book of Abraham; the doctrine of lineal right to office in the High Priesthood, since the Christian era; the doctrine of polygamy. All the above stated pretensions and doctrines are false, and formed no part of the doctrine of the church of Jesus Christ in her primitive order, but are all one kindred of falsehood. All the above statements are open for public investigation by any gentleman who wishes to discuss those points above named, in a friendly and Christian manner, at any time and place agreed upon. An investigation has been frequently invited, and is now again publicly solicited.

#### INCONSISTENT WARNING

The HERALD at Plano, Ills., warns its readers against going to Missouri until "God commands his Saints to go there by his prophet Joseph." Reader, is it not inconsistent for the "HERALD" to claim that "Joseph" is a prophet? J. Smith has claimed, for the last four and a half years to be a prophet, seer and revelator. Has he prophesied? Has he revealed something that was not before known? If so, will the editor of the HERALD publish his prophecies and his revelations? The Saints, most certainly, are entitled to know what God reveals through the revelator of the church. Bro. S., if you have not got through with the lineal priesthood, and cannot devote room enough in the HERALD to publish the revelations of your prophet, seer, and revelator, send them down to us and we will publish and not garble them.

#### RECEIPTS FOR THE TRUTH TELLER

J.M. Dixon, \$6; J. Hunter, \$1.5; J. H. Hedrick, C. Reynolds, each \$3; D. S. Seavey, \$2; J. T. Clark, P. A. Goddard, Nancy Tibbits, G. W. Gifford, James Bradly, G. Watson, J. Newberry, D. McCoy, D. Judy, JWJ. J. Davis, Emma Kingbush, J. Alston, D. Hitchcock, J. Byrum, J. Bolster, L. Houghton, J. W. Fazy, R. Hill, W. F. Davis, E. Thomas, T. Bickerton, E. Ison, C. Brown, B. Percil, J. Owen, T. Owen, F. Whitney, J. Louttitt, L. Jones, Mary Sowards, A. Montgomery, \$1 each: M. Keck, J. O. Savage, J. Nichols, R. L. Kelley, M. McKown, 50 each; Joseph Smith, 20 cents.

#### GENERAL CONFERENCE

A General Conference is appointed, to commence on the 9th of September, near Brother William Eaton's, on Long Point, Livingston county, Ill. Those who come by railroad will leave the Illinois Central Railroad at New Rutland, where they will be met by brethren who will convey them to the place of meeting, 10 miles East. Those at a distance who intend to attend the conference, will please give us notice, that



ample arrangements may be made for their conveyance to the place of meeting, and accommodation while here.

All correspondents will address ADNA C. HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington, Illinois.

FOR SALE--We have for sale, the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail free of postage; Bound in Muslin---\$1.20; Extra Bound---\$1.40.

ALSO--THE SPIRITUAL WIFE SYSTEM PROVEN FALSE, AND THE TRUE ORDER OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE--By Granville Hedrick. This book contains 127 pages, without cover, 30 cents, free of postage.

THE TRUTH TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per Year, payable in advance, in Government currency. Remittances must be sent to ADNA C. HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington, Ill.

NOTICE--INFORMATION WANTED--To know the place and terms that the Times and Seasons, also the Stars, can be purchased.

NOTICE--INFORMATION WANTED--to know where one copy of William Haris' publication against the Mormons can be obtained. A liberal reward will be given for one copy; also for John C. Bennett's Exposure.

PAGE 49

THE TRUTH TELLER

Vol. 1

October, A.D. 1864

NO. 4

PAGE 49 Tell the Truth; the Truth will tell. Truth will prevail, and never fail.

THE TRUTH TELLER -- Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints], which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain her, Doctrines in all Truth: Also, an exposition of all the False Doctrines that have been imposed upon the Church.

#### CONTRAST OF DOCTRINES

It having been stated by the President and some others of the "New [Church] Organization", through the HERALD at Plano, Illinois, that an impression had "obtained that the TRUTH TELLER was published by [them] us", therefore, be it known by all to whom it may concern, that the TRUTH TELLER is published by the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints], which was organized by Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery, in the year 1830, who were called of God, and ordained with the Holy Priesthood, to organize the Church for the last time, which Church Organization is the only one now on earth, that God has accepted by Revelation through its Revelator.

That an "impression" may not be obtained hereafter in the minds of any, that the TRUTH TELLER is published by the "New [Church] Organization" we have thought it proper to publish the doctrines that the "New [Church] Organization" believe in, that the Church of Christ DO NOT. That no fears may hereafter be

entertained by those who are engaged in the advocacy of new doctrines and who are building up a division which God never has accepted by Revelation through its President, we publish the doctrines that this "New [Church] Organization" believe in, which the Church of Christ never did nor never can believe.

---

[[ COPIER'S NOTE: The following lists are comparisons between the beliefs of the two churches [Church of Christ and New (Church) Organization]. They were printed in

columns. Each line was half a page long. The column on the left side was for the Church of Christ doctrines as printed in "The Truth Teller"; that on the right was for New Church Organization doctrines as printed in The Herald. My printing skill is not sufficient to separate into columns like this. I am printing the complete list for the TRUTH TELLER first, then the complete list for the HERALD. DWM]

### THE TRUTH TELLER

Is the exponent of the Doctrines of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latterday Saints] organized by Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery in the year 1830. The TRUTH TELLER will not endorse any doctrine that cannot be sustained by the Bible and Book of Mormon.

"Thou shalt take the things which thou hast received, which have been given unto thee in my Scriptures for a [PAGE 50] law, to be my law to govern my church, and he that doeth these things shall be saved and he that doeth them not shall be damned if he continues. Book of D.C., Sec 13,16 par.

### PAGE 50 DOCTRINES OF CHRIST

Contained in the Bible and Book of Mormon and as taught by Joseph Smith BEFORE HE FELL, and are endorsed by the TRUTH TELLER.

#### THERE IS BUT ONE GOD

1st. "Thus Sayeth the Lord the King of Israel and his Redeemer, the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and besides Me there is no God.--Isaiah xlv chap. 6th verse.

"Fear ye not neither be afraid. Have not I told thee from that time and have declared it? Ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides Me. Yea there is no God I know, not any." Isaiah xlv chap. 8th verse.

"I am the Lord and there is none else, there is no God besides me."--Isaiah xiv chap. 5th verse.

"And Zeezrom said unto him [Amulek] thou sayest there is a true and living God, and Amulek said yea there is a true and living God. Now Zeezrom said is there more than one God, and he answereth no. Now Zeezrom said unto him again, how

knowest thou these things and he [Amulek] said an Angel hath made them known unto me.”--

Book of Mormon, Alma, 8th chap.

#### GOD CREATED MAN

2d. “So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them--Gen. 1 chap. 27th verse.

#### GOD HAS ALL POWER

3d. “Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.”--Ecc.xii chap. 7th verse

And “Jesus came and spake unto them saying: All power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth.”-- Mat. Xviii chap. 18th verse.

“For by him were all things created that are in Heaven and that are in earth visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by Him and for Him..”--Col. I chap. 16th verse

#### ETERNAL LIFE

4th. “And this is life eternal that they might know thee, the only true God and Jesus Christ, whom He hast sent.”--John xvii chap. 3rd verse.

PAGE 51

#### AN INQUIRY

According to the teaching of Joseph Smith after he fell, God the Father was once a man, and was crucified as Jesus Christ was at Jerusalem. In as much as “Young Joseph proposes to finish what his Father commenced, and to carry out all his teachings, will he tell his readers through his paper, the Herald, who made the man that was crucified, that he might become to be God the Father of Jesus; and will he also inform his readers what nation of men crucified him? According to the declaration of Joseph Smith in his plurality sermon, these are proper questions and ought to be answered by those who are believers in all he said.

---

[Then back to the Herald DWM]

PAGE 49

#### THE HERALD AT PLANO, ILL.

Is the exponent of the doctrines of the New (Church) Organization, which was organized on the Yellow Stone river, Iowa county, Wisconsin, in the year 1853, by Z. H. Gurley, and a few others with J. W. Briggs as its President and guardian of the “Lawful heir,” “Young Joseph”, and afterwards reorganized at Amboy, Lee county, Illinois, in the year 1860, in the absence of the [PAGE 50] guardian, J. W. Briggs. Whereas the so called “New Organization” is the second, the first having been affected in Wisconsin in 1853, with Briggs at its head, the other the second at Amboy, Illinois in 1860, with “Young Joseph,” at its head.

#### DOCTRINES OF THE NEW CHURCH ORGANIZATION

As contained in Revelations and teachings of Joseph Smith AFTER HE FELL and endorsed by the HERALD at Plano, Illinois.

#### THERE ARE GODS MANY

1ST "The head one of the Gods brought forth the Gods, that is the true meaning of the word. "Baurau" signifies bring forth; if you do not believe it you do not believe the learned man of God. No man can learn you more than I did: thus the head God brought forth the Gods in the grand council--I will simplify it in English language. Oh, ye lawyers, ye doctors, who have persecuted me, I want to let you know that the Holy Ghost knows something as well as you. The head God called together the Gods and sat in Grand Council... The grand counsellors sat in yonder heavens and contemplated the creation of the worlds that were created at that time." See Times & Seasons, Vol. 3, No. 1, in which the plurality of Gods is referred to forty two times.

#### GOD IS A MAN

2D, "First God himself, who sets enthroned in yonder Heavens is a man like unto one of yourselves, that is the great secret.--See "Times and Seasons" Vol5,no15

#### GOD DID NOT HAVE ALL POWER

3RD..God never did have power to create the spirit of man at all." See Times and Seasons, Vol. 5, No. 15.

#### ETERNAL LIFE

4TH "Here then is eternal life--to know the only wise and true God, you have got to learn how to be Gods yourselves, to be king and priests to God the same as all Gods have done." --See Times and Seasons, Vol 5, no. 15.

#### [PAGE 51] HOW GOD CAME TO BE GOD

5TH. "I am going to tell you how God came to be God. We have imagined that God was God from all eternity."

"All the spirits that God ever sent into the world are susceptible of enlargement. The first principles of man are self-existent with God. That God himself finds himself in the midst of spirits and glory because he was greater, and because he saw proper to institute laws whereby the rest could have a privilege to advance like himself."

"Jesus what are you going to do--to lay down my life as my Father did and take it up again." --See "Times and Seasons," Vol. 5, No. 15.

#### [PAGE 51] JOSEPH SMITH A FALLEN PROPHET [cont'd from page 46]

Joseph was to be a Moses man. Moses appointed Joshua in the congregation and laid his hands upon him in the sight of all the people--Numbers xxvii chap.,18--

23. Many claims to this appointment have been set up as having received it in the secret chambers, and hidden places and thus by their duplicity thousands have

been led to wander and grope in ignorance for want of better light while the law of God positively provides for it to be one of the most public exhibitions among all the ordinances of the church. He that climeth up some other way than the law directs, "The same is a thief and a robber."

"The thief cometh not but for to steal."--John x: 10 Read sec. 51 p. 4sec.2 p. 16 and 17, and sec., 3 par. 11 also par. 31. These references taken together clearly show the order of the law, in which Joseph should have appointed another in his stead, and the only legal way in which he could have performed the last duty to the church, in case that he should fall and lose the gift of prophecy; but if Joseph should have continued to walk in all holiness before the Lord then the law did not require him to appoint another in his stead, for he was to hold that gift until death, if he proved faithful, but Joseph never acknowledged that he lost the gift, neither did he ever attempt to appoint another in his stead in a legal way at all. A history was kept of all his proceedings and it cannot be found in it, that Joseph ever appointed another in his stead in a legal manner and so recorded by the church. When J. Sprang, William Smith and C. Brewster set up their claims, they all had a secret in their appointments, and a sly key word so that they could just remember it themselves. Shame on the follies of such men; ignorance seems to have been a prevailing course on some of the aspirants, no proof could be furnished for their legal appointments, but in that critical period, of the church so closely subsequent to Joseph's martyrdom was the proper time for the credentials, to have appeared clothed with authority from a legal source but it appears that none were forth coming, the facts in the case all clearly show that there was none, also that every claimant and pretention to appointment, through Joseph Smith, to those important gifts of so high a calling, are without demonstration, they have utterly failed to show legality of appointment, and have fallen far short of manifesting the necessary fruits in proof of their mission. So it is hoped no one will prefer charges of unbelief in things that can never be shown to be true; for it is an evident fact that Joseph Smith never did appoint legally another legally in his stead as President of the high priesthood, under the direction of a high council or general conference, by the common consent of the Church, and an appointment in any other way than the law directs would have been illegal, therefore of no consequence, from the .....

PAGE 52--fact that sec. 2 par. 17 positively says that "Every president of the high priesthood\*\*\* is to be ordained by the direction of a high council, or general conference; hence it must be apparently plain to every reflecting mind that though, Joseph Smith should have made a thousand different appointments in a thousand different ways and places, yet not a single one of them would be valid in the sense of the law of the church, which is given as the law of God and a covenant to the church of Jesus Christ, which could not be broken with impunity. This article of the covenant purports to be given to the church in April,

1830, and in six months after in September, 1830, sec. 51, p 4 the Lord says: "Neither shall anything be appointed unto any of this church contrary to the church covenants, for all things must be done in order and by common consent in the church, by the prayer of faith." In the above is the law that the church was to receive through Joseph, as the words from the Lord's own mouth, will the new organization receive these words as from the Lord, which plainly show that Joseph was not to appoint anything to the church, contrary to the covenants then given? Therefore, in as much as Joseph never made any appointment of another in his stead, lawfully, according to the Book of D.C., which requires it to be done" by the common consent of the church; " also, "by the direction of a high council or general conference." Therefore, there is no appointment made to the church through Smith, in a legal manner, nor never was nor never will be. Hence par.2d on sec. 14, in reference to Joseph's having the appointment of another in his stead, was never fulfilled nor never will be, and never was designed to be only upon the conditions that he should lose the gift; but the church having failed to rescue him from his fallen condition he soon began to give false revelations, as has been fully and clearly set forth in the foregoing lectures in this work. Hence the conclusion is of the sum total of the whole matter, that after a candid and fair investigation, Joseph Smith is proven to be a fallen prophet, and also that Joseph never did legally appoint another in his stead, according to the law of the church. But the Lord has left a promise in his word to the Saints, that he would plant another in his stead, as is mentioned in sever places in the Book of D.C., also see Times and Season, dated Kirtland, Nov. 27, 1832, Vol. 4, No. 19, p. 673.

"And it shall come to pass, that I the Lord God will send one, mighty and strong, holding the sceptre of power in his hand, clothed with light for a covering, whose mouth shall utter words, eternal words, while his bowels shall be a fountain of truth, to set in order the house of God." The above shows that the Lord has left a promise that he would raise up some man who will set the church in order; showing that it would be in bad repute when he should arise, and will probably need just such a character before it is set in order.

The Book of Mormon also speaks of another to arise, apparently among the Lamanites who is to do a great work for the Lord, in establishing that people in righteousness. There has been a great many ways pointed out in which that man should arise, by different authors, but the fruits bearing testimony to such missions seems to be wanting for the present. Perhaps it will be better understood when more is accomplished. Men often fail in their expectations as to the manner and way in which the Lord performs his wonderful works. It is not probable there will be great boasting and display of popular favors, but one thing is certain, it will be done in truth and righteousness, and where false

doctrine and teaching remains, that work is not finished. Therefore, it matters not who is the pretender, the work will roll steadily forth by the hands of the humble and faithful servants of the blessed Lord. Your humble servant in the new and everlasting covenant., GRANVILLE HEDRICK.

#### THE SECOND ADDRESS

The many false doctrines and absurdities that has arisen in the church of Jesus Christ, [of Latter Day Saints,] in so short a period of time, has seldom been surpassed in any age, and whereas all who have laid claim to be the successor of Joseph Smith, and have professedly avowed all, his revelations and teaching from the day of his fall to the day of his death, they have leagued themselves with one of the most direful schemes of blasphemy ever perpetrated by wicked men.

The doctrine of "Baptism for the dead," and the statement that the "Lambs Book of Life," in heaven is a.....

PAGE 53--copy of all such unholy records of the acts and ceremonies of the baptisms for the dead, is absolute blasphemy. --See second edition of B.D.C. sections 105 and 106.

According to the Times and Seasons as contained on pages 613 and 614, in the year 1844 at Nauvoo, Joseph Smith opened his mouth to blaspheme the blessed God of heaven upon his throne, Joseph says:

"God himself, who sits enthroned in yonder heavens, is a man like unto one of yourselves."

And again, "I am going to tell you how God came to be God."

Is not this blasphemy to say that God at one time was not God, and now is a man? And again he says: "We have imagined that God was God from all eternity." This would make God a creature, and not the infinite and all wise Creator.

Again Joseph says on the same page, 614 "That God himself, the Father of us all dwelt on an earth the same as Jesus Christ himself did in his body and laid down his life and took it up again." He then adds to this: "If you do not believe it you do not believe the Bible."

And again in order to have eternal life, he says: "You have got to learn how to be Gods yourselves, \*\*the same as all Gods have done."

A more high handed and degrading infamous attempt in blasphemy never was uttered by mortal tongue. See T.T. p. 37 and 38.

The reader will bear in mind that this sermon was preached in Nauvoo in April 1844, and 8 months before this, the Polygamy Revelation was also given at

Nauvoo, showing in full the exaltation system of men to become Gods by marrying a plurality of wives!

“And they shall pass by the angels and the Gods which are set there to their exaltation and glory; in all things, as hath been sealed upon their heads, which glory shall be a fullness and a continuation of the seeds forever and ever! Then shall they be Gods because they have no end, therefore shall they be from everlasting to everlasting, because they continue; then shall they be above all, because all things are subject unto them; then shall they be Gods because they have all power, and the angels are subject unto them.”

“Verily, verily I say unto you, except ye abide in my law ye cannot attain to this glory.” See Polygamy Revelation, par. 687; given July, 1843.

The very nature and character of this Polygamy revelation shows upon its own face that those parts of it referring to many wives and concubines for them to have, would be kept a secret from all such as could not be trusted with its mysteries, for the fears of the laws of the land, but Joseph could preach the plurality of Gods, as though it was some great discovery, without the fear of the laws of the land, while the balance of the secrets could be kept in their own bosoms.

It is a well known fact that can not be successfully controverted that the doctrine of polygamy and plurality of Gods, was taught by many of the elders in the church before Joseph preached his blasphemous sermon at the April conference, in 1844. Where did those elders get such abominable doctrines? It was not from Brigham Young, he was not yet in power. Joseph and Hyrum were still living and acting as the two great leaders of the church. The answer is obvious the polygamy revelation was given the 12th of July, in 1843, eight months before the April conference, where Joseph preached his exaltation sermon, and in this polygamy revelation the exaltation system is fully revealed, inseparably connected with all the doctrine of plurality of wives. Some of the elders of the church went to preaching it as is well known. The proof for this fact can be found in a letter from Hyrum Smith, dated Nauvoo, March 15th, 1844, as follows:

“Whereas brother Richard Hewitt has called on me to-day, to know my views concerning some doctrines that are preached in your place, and states to me that some of your elders say that a man having a certain priesthood may have as many wives as he pleases, and that doctrine is taught, I say unto you that man teaches false doctrine, for there is no such doctrine taught here, neither is there any such thing practiced here.\*\*\* Neither has any elder any authority to preach any mysterious thing to any branch of the church unless he has a direct commandment from God to do so. Let the matter of the Grand Counsels of heaven, and the making of Gods, worlds, and devils entirely alone, for you are



not called to teach any such doctrine; for neither you nor the people are capacitated to under-.....

PAGE 54--stand any such principles less so to teach them for when God commands men to teach such principles; the saints will receive them: therefore beware what you teach, for the mysteries of God are not given to all men and unto those to whom they are given, they are placed under restrictions to impart only such as God will command them, and the residue is to be kept in a faithful breast, otherwise he will be brought under condemnation. By this God will prove his faithful servants who will be called and numbered with the chosen:

“And as to the celestial glory all will enter in, and possess that Kingdom that obey the gospel and continue in faith in the Lord unto the end of his days. Now, therefore, I say unto you; you must cease preaching your miraculous things and let the mysteries alone, until by and by. Preach faith in the Lord, Jesus Christ, repentance and baptism for the remission of sins, the laying on of the hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost teaching the necessity of strict obedience unto these principles, reasoning out of the scriptures, proving them unto the people.” HYRUM SMITH

The above is given verbatim, taken from the Times and Seasons, Vol. 5 No. 6, p.474.

Now candid reader what did Hyrum Smith mean when he said: “You must cease preaching your miraculous things, and let the mysteries alone until by and by.” It could not have been the gifts and blessing of the gospel, for he immediately instructs them to teach the necessity of those things. It could not have been the plurality of Gods alone, for Joseph was preaching that doctrine. Was it anything else but the spiritual wife mysteries, which he said they had not the capacity to receive. Were the people such fools that they could not comprehend his wisdom? No never-- that was not the difficulty; but the trouble was that the people were not corrupt enough to receive his accursed mysteries of infernal whoredoms; therefore, “they were placed under great restrictions,” what they should “impart and the residue to be kept in a faithful breast,” a part of those secret mysteries was an indulgence to affirm a denial to any fact, touching that secret order of their mysteries, of which Hyrum Smith proved true to comply with; for when Richard Hewitt presented his charge of the practice of polygamy Hyrum, true to the order, denied every word, but his letter woefully betrays his guilt, as also did every one of the fraternity. After Brigham Young and his accomplices had all retreated beyond the reach of civil law, then they announced to the public that they had practiced polygamy for many years. Now reader, if Hyrum Smith, and B. Young’s own words are to be credited, for out of their own mouths comes the confession that they both practiced those secret mysteries before Joseph’s death. Here then is a collection of facts that cannot be successfully controverted; it is not persecution against a deluded people, but it is the

truth taken from their own public journals which now stands on record declaring these things which can be produced at any time when required.

Therefore, in view of these known facts it can not be reasonably expected the just and all wise creator would ever speak through such a channel of corruption to his dependent creatures and require obedience to such a foul spirit of iniquity.

It is high time that the church should be in possession of the knowledge of these facts, and be awakened to a sense of their awful situation. The only safety is in God, as we well know, but fiends and hypocrites profess the same, therefore, it becomes the most incumbent duty for every honest man and woman to thoroughly investigate these things for themselves, that all may know the truth.

MANY SUCCESSORS to Joseph Smith, have presented their claim, to lead the church; some by appointment through Joseph, others by a lineal or hereditary right, and some by the church, all professing to believe every word that has come through Joseph from the day of his fall to the day of his death, acknowledging all those wicked and abominable doctrines, and professing to carry them into effect by practice, thereby making themselves accomplices with all those who have perpetrated such wicked acts of abomination committed by sinful men under the cover of one of the darkest schemes of villainy ever leagued with fiends.

BUT THEIR SECRET ACTS SHALL BE REVEALED," "Listen together, for verily the voice of the Lord is unto all men and there is none to escape and there is no eye that shall not see, neither ear that shall not hear, neither heart that shall not be penetrated, and the.....

PAGE 55--rebellious shall be pierced with much sorrow for THEIR INIQUITIES "SHALL BE SPOKEN UPON THE HOUSE TOPS, AND THEIR SECRET ACTS SHALL BE REVEALED AND THE VOICE OF WARNING SHALL BE UNTO ALL PEOPLE BY THE MOUTHS OF MY DISCIPLES."--Book of D.C., sec. 1, par. 1.

"They are given over to a hardness of heart and blindness of mind." To work out their own secret abominations. The mysteries of Hyrum Smith are a fair index to Joseph Smith and Brigham Young, and all the order who were 'restricted to keep it to a faithful breast, not to preach it now, but by and by."

GOD WILL NOT SPEAK TO THEM. "For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne."--Mat. xxiii: 4. "They require all their surplus property to be put into the hands of the Bishop." "And after that those who have thus been tithed, shall pay one tenth of all their interest annually." Book of D.C. sec. 107.

"And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven."--Rev. xiii: 6. They say there are many Gods, and "that God is a man," "that God once had a body and dwelt on an earth and died and rose again." And that men in order to have eternal life, 'must learn to be Gods themselves, as all Gods had done before." "If you do not believe it

you do not believe the learned man of God. No man can learn you more than what I have told you." Joseph Smith, Times and Seasons, pp. 613 and 614.

THEY BLASPHEME, "them that dwell in heaven." They say that the "Lambs Book of Life," kept in heaven is a copy of the records of the baptisms for the dead as made out by the clerks in the different wards in the city of Nauvoo, Illinois. See Book of D.C. sec.105 and 106.

Among all those pretenders to lead the church, who hold such abominable doctrines, it is manifestly plain that God has not yet spoken the first word to a single one of them. Is it probable he ever will? Who is prepared to believe it? Dare any man preach such things in this age to an intelligent audience. Can any man hold such things in a secret breast who is a preacher, and be pure in heart? Is it not to be expected that men who avow such doctrines, would be censurable for like crimes? The new Church organization has declared her faith to be true to all the doctrines And teachings of Joseph Smith up to the day of his death. If they believe this then they of course expect that they will all and each of them be a God some day; especially, "Young Joseph Smith," who is the successor of his Father, to teach the same doctrines, of course then. "Young Joseph" expects to be a God himself. But the publishers of the TRUTH TELLER do not believe that any man will ever be a God. Is that the reason Bro. Joseph has notified the brethren that he does not fellowship the friends of the TRUTH TELLER because they do not believe he is to be a God. Is brother Joseph so hurt about it that because some of the brethren do not believe that he is to be a God, that he wishes to suppress the reading of the TRUTH TELLER?" Does brother Joseph fear investigation, lest others might also disbelieve?

In No. 6, Vol. 6, of the Herald page 94, Brother Joseph says, "We have a right to warn our readers that we do not fellowship the "TRUTH TELLER, or its authors". Has he not just as good a right to tell them why.

Brother Joseph on the same page says: "As to personal attacks upon ourselves our intentions and our motives, in the course we have pursued, and may pursue in the future, we have no desire to repel nor spirit to resist them!" This turns just as might have been expected as is the case with all such bad causes where men are unrighteously and unwisely engaged in, when uncovered and their iniquity exposed to public view, then they have nothing to defend their position with.

When the lovers of truth and friends to humanity, have voluntarily exposed the oppression of iniquity that has swayed the public mind by false doctrines, its oppressed subjects should have the moral courage to accept the opportunity of renouncing a false faith and not be so wonderfully hurt over it as Brother Joseph Smith and William Blair and others seems to be so that they cannot call a friend a brother simply because they have labored to show them the error of their ways. "Reprove a wise man and he will love you."

The Lamanites were called brethren by the Nephites. The sons of Mosiah labored faithfully among their brethren, the Lamanites, that they might bring them to the knowledge of the gospel.....

PAGE 56--It is better to come to the light than to remain in darkness; men can discuss on politics in friendship by rules of courtesy, and how much more the religion of Christ with all the rules of charity. Men will differ in their rules but is it not better to be done in friendship than in anger. Brethren you will please bear with my plainness, the blessed and holy religion of Jesus Christ, has many virtues to be maintained in it, all for the good of mankind, and as society is only to be improved by the removal of error, and the replacing of truth and righteousness in its stead, it becomes the duty of all to be informed on every subject that is of any moral worth, and in order to preserve virtue vice must be repelled, and among all the vices there are but few that surpasses the iniquity that the plurality of Gods leads to; it is defaming, lowering, detracting and blaspheming the very name and character of the Deity, which has been

fully set forth in the forgoing lectures; and now Bro. Joseph Smith, as you are professedly a believer in such a wicked scheme of profanity, although it came through your Father, yet you are placed in such a position to teach the same things therefore you become one among others, who is now first and foremost, the subject of these remarks, then as those doctrines, which have been stated to be false in this lecture, and clearly proven to be so, as is fully shown also in other lectures, in the TRUTH TELLER, in which it is placed beyond your power to show to the contrary, whereas, also, you are responsible for all the evil that may result through your sanction to these things. If you please, go to the school rooms of your own and here look around you, and view the rising generation and see their innocent countenances, and blushing smiles in affectionate tenderness, under the anxious care of watchful parents, hoping to see them come to the knowledge of the one and only one true and living God, as is revealed. Remember that there are millions to make that choice that

leads to a christian hope through Christ his only begotten son, while you with your cast of mind hope to change their faith to believe that there are many Gods, and that God himself is but a man, and that the great Supreme ruler of the universe died, and for some space of time was a dead God, and afterwards arose and became a man and that men are to expect to be Gods themselves at some future day, and thus the religion of Jesus Christ is at once changed into an ambitious desire of self exaltation, self-aggrandizement, which leads to covetousness, avarice and crime as has been fully demonstrated in the church by past experience, ever since the introduction of the plurality of Gods, and the exaltation of man to the same, and also the unjust principle of tithing and unhallowed doctrine of baptism for the dead, such wicked

abominations of iniquity is destined to bring down the wrath and indignation of the just God of heaven upon any people as has already proven to be true by those who have professed and practiced such a system of things, how can the protestant world, with their professed light of the Bible, which is far superior and greatly and gloriously in advance of such darkness? How can they countenance such a system of things while they, with the light of the Bible are prepared to show that such things are not of God, and by the light of truth can refute all such things? Oh how can any man with the love of God, whose heart is filled with christian affection toward the human family ever hope to pervert the way of the blessed Lord and thus poison the minds of the youth of this generation and thereby sap the very foundation of all Christian virtues. If those who profess to have confidence in such a position decline public investigation,

what assuery, will men have of their own sincerity, or how can men be required to believe that which they will not defend; brother Joseph Smith has refused to fellowship some of the brethren because they will not believe the doctrine that he refuses to defend. Will Bro. Joseph please inform the public what his Uncle Hiram meant in his letter when he instructed the elders concerning those mysteries, and told

them that they should not teach them until they were commanded to do so, but, "to keep them in a faithful breast until by and by," and to tell the public whether Brigham is teaching them too soon before the commandment, or if the capacity of the people at Salt Lake have grown enough to receive them. Bro. Joseph if you have declined defending your doctrine, with the expectation of renouncing all those abominable things, with the hope of turning to the pure principles of the everlasting gospel, then you will not feel the necessity of.....

[page 57]--disfellowshipping any of the saints, neither need you have any further fears of being a defender of the true faith.

Written to all the scattered saints, your obedient servant, GRANVILLE HEDRICK.

#### LETTER FROM BRO. W. E. MCLELLAN

With pleasure we publish the following letter from Bro. W. E. McClellan, who came into the Church in 1831, and was ordained one of the quorum of the twelve, by Joseph Smith:

UNION CORNERS, GENESEE CO., MICH. DEAR FRIEND--of late I have been retrospecting my past life, and my religious experiences. I have read the historic part of the Bible through to "Psalms" carefully! I have read the book of Mormon attentively, and I have earnestly prayed for TRUE light and understanding; to know things just as they WERE, ARE and WILL BE. There are certain fixed laws and principles in Spirituality, as well as in Science, and those laws govern wherever

intelligence exists and God's dominion is acknowledged. The world's history is divided into five HOURS or great dispensations, viz: Patriarchal, the Mosaic, the Gospel, the Millennial and the judgement hour. Each era has laws for the salvation of mankind, adopted to its own peculiar epoch, and by the observance of which, during the time of authority, salvation is, was, and will be obtained. However, in observing,

We find one universal, immutable LAW existing and governing the whole in all ages of man, on this earth--of constant and unalterable adaption, in and under all the vicissitudes of life, viz.: Both God and man's right to direct intercourse. The Lord's right to speak, and men's right to hear and his duty to obey. God never did nor never will give revelations enough in any age to take away or to preclude man from that right. This right for man to commune with his Creator is the key-stone to the whole fabric of intelligence upon earth. It is the foundation and cap stone of all pure religion; of all true wisdom, knowledge and spiritual understanding among intelligence. God himself, and all holy Prophets and Apostles always maintained this doctrine. Every Prophet and witness of Jesus lived upon intercourse with God. The Lord is the fountain of intelligence and all obedient intelligent beings have a right to that pure source to gain wisdom.

The histories of previous revealments show the mind of God concerning those to whom, or about whom he spoke, and by reading those histories in after ages men can learn great and important truths, but not the immediate will of God about

themselves. Knowledge relative to their own immediate duty must come direct. More

especially is this the case when there any falling away from the right way. When men are in the dark--have lost their way, then an immediate guide is necessary in order to lead them into the light, in other words, when in past ages, men had strayed from God, he always [when he called at all] called after them either by Prophets or Apostles, who received their message at his mouth, and without such message the Prophet could not have told them what to do to be saved. The messages given to former prophets would not reach their case, it must be one directed to them especially in order to lead them from darkness into light.

It is because of the rejection of this great principle and practice of "Direct intercourse with the Heavens", that the world of professed believers are in such an awful state of confusion----so many Churches "crying lo! Here, and lo! There." It will be by the close application of the great rule of "direct intercourse" that "any flesh shall be saved at the last day." Some man or men must gain faith and power enough with God, to gain "direct intercourse" with Him, and then go to work and "set in order the things of God among men."

The study of the dealings of God with man in all of the inspired revealments of

past ages, is important and necessary, but living faith, and “direct intercourse” saved all the ancient Saints, and its that only that will save any in this generation or any other. It was this “faith in God, and direct intercourse” with him, which the Ancients exercised, that has given to the world any Holy Scriptures to read; that has ever produced any miraculous powers among men, and that has ever saved any in Heaven, even of the “Church of the first born.” It was that by which all the Saints during the

Patriarchal and Mosaic ages were saved, and also all during the first of the Christian era. In truth, without the exercise of “direct intercourse with God”, no one can know whether he is to be saved or .....

PAGE 58--lost, because without it there is NO KNOWLEDGE in spiritual things. Without it the faith we exercise is faith in other men’s faith, instead of faith in God. Laws or ordinances delivered from God at the beginning of a dispensation are always intended to be in force during that era, and salvation and an “intercourse with God” are only obtained by obedience to those principles delivered. Adam lived in the beginning of the first epoch and Moses lived at its end. Both held “direct communion” with their Creator. Joshua lived in the first of the Law era, and John the Baptist, and Christ lived near its end. All of them held “direct communion”. Peter and the Apostles lived in the commencement of the Gospel dispensation, and some man or men must live at its end, and they, like as the Apostles must hold a like “direct familiar intercourse with God,” in order to fill the pattern, and be as informer dispensations, i.e. and the era with and in the same precious “intercourse” The same priestly authority and political power which exists at the commencement of a dispensation in the founders must also characterize the leaders at its winding up or close. Adam was the first Ruler and Chief Minister of the Patriarchal age, and Moses held the same legal authority at its close. Moses introduced the Law era and Jesus closed it. Jesus was a “Prophet like unto Moses.” Both were legally Chief Rulers and High Priests of the Order “of the Son of God.” Apostles introduced the gospel dispensation, and Apostles must close it. The Apostleship was the highest legal ministerial authority ever exercised in the “Church of Christ,” at its commencement and in the great work of the last days, the Apostles will be looked up to as the “mouth-piece of God” to all true believers. Hence, the priesthood which begins and establishes a dispensation, always governs it throughout its continuance, and also winds it up at its end.

The ministry of the Nephites was all of the order of Melchisedic. They had no Levitical Priests, because there were none of the Sons or descendants of Levi among them, and none others could legally officiate in the Levitical Priesthood. And because of that order they had more knowledge of Christ and his gospel than even the Jews at Jerusalem had, until his personal appearance among them. And

because it was always the business and duty of the Priest of the order of Melchisedec, i.e. the order of the Son of God, to preach the Gospel, although they might be bound to a certain extent, [as being of Israel] to live according to the Law of Moses, until it was "fulfilled and taken out of the way." Still the great truth stands out through all the oracles of God, and that truth is, that the Lord never had a minister called and chosen to declare his councils, but that was an inspired man. Were it otherwise his ministry could not be legal, because a minister must always hold the credentials of his superior, that is, of the one who sends him. The Lord always has, and always will hold "direct intercourse" with all his ministers, and such ministers are always enabled to "preach the Gospel with the Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven." And the holy spirit "searches all things, yea, the deep things of God," &c. W. E. McCLELLAN

#### A LETTER FROM BRO. A. DAVIS

The following is only one among the many which expresses the views and feelings of an independent man:

Lyons, Walworth Co. Wis., September 21, 1864

Dear Sir:--We received the TRUTH TELLER some time ago, and are sorry for the delay that we have made in not writing sooner, but better late than never. We are well pleased with its object in telling truth, and making error manifest. We wish it much success in setting things aright in the Church, for it is much needed, it is an act, the new organization will not humble themselves to do. Long has the Church suffered and mourned under such accursed oppression. We do rejoice to see the day that there are men with the Christian courage and talent to arise and thrash and winnow the Church of her filth for she much needs it. Long have I reasoned with many of her members concerning the many false doctrines that was introduced by Joseph Smith, but all to no purpose, he was a living law to them, and now when dead, he is their law still. I think that the TRUTH TELLER will do much good in opening the eyes of many, I know that some of them here begin to feel it pretty keenly already. I am glad to see the ability and knowledge that is brought to bear upon them. I wish to take the paper, and will enclose one dollar for it. I would be much, very much obliged.....,

[PAGE 59]--if you would send me the first number, as I have lent the one that I received first to a friend, and I am afraid that I will not get it back again, as it is carried off to St. Louis, Mo. I have heard that some of the Mormons there get the TRUTH TELLER and are rather shaken in their former faith. I think that the TRUTH TELLER will cause a general shake all over the Church. Amen, I say. A. DAVIS



The following letter is from N. T. James, New Albany, Ind., who wished an answer through the TRUTH TELLER:

"I have received Nos. 1 and 2, of Vol. 1, of the TRUTH TELLER, and in reading them over I am led to inquire who is meant by the servant named in two places in the Book of Nephi, ix ch., and the latter part of the same? as follows:

"Behold, my servant shall deal prudently," &c. And again, "But, behold the life of my servant shall be in mine hand." &c.

"When this question is answered, I shall better be able to judge of the merits of the cause you advocate." I am, &c. N. T. James.

In answering this question it will be given without reserve, though whatever may be the motives in obtaining it. The answer in all candor and fairness is believed to be none other than Jesus Christ. That Jesus Christ is the character himself, alluded to in those passages, in the Book of Mormon. That Christ when he visited the Nephites on this continent, was teaching them concerning that event when their record should come forth to the Gentiles, containing Christ's words that the Father would give him power to bring them forth to the Gentiles; that Christ when he spoke of that "Servant" was quoting from Isaiah certain passages that alluded to himself, those who wish to learn further will please read and compare Isaiah 49, 1-10, 53, 1-12, also 52, 13-15. Compare these passages with the ix ch. and 11 and 12 par's. of Nephi.

Your humble servant, GRANVILLE HEDRICK

#### OUR SECOND REPLY TO BRO. BLAIR

We quote from John ii chap. 21 verse, for an explanation why we occupy the columns of the TRUTH TELLER with a second reply to Bro. Blair's letters to the HERALD at Plano, Illinois: "I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth."

Bro. Blair says, "I had hoped to have had no occasion after my first to notice either that paper [THE TRUTH TELLER] or those who write for it."

Yes, he hoped, and perhaps expected, that we would bow and submit to his unchristian and untrue charges made against us and those who write for the TRUTH TELLER. In this he is mistaken. We are willing that every person should form their own conclusions and write them if they see proper about THE TRUTH TELLER and those who write for it.", and receive or reject the doctrines that this publication contains, but we are not willing that any person should say that we and those who write for THE TRUTH TELLER have said and done things, that we have neither said nor done. Bro. Blair says, "Mr. Haldeman feels hurt because I do not fellowship himself and Mr. Hedrick and call them brothers." To this we answer that we do feel sorrowful at heart that any person who we have always, since our first acquaintance regarded as a Brother, would speak as Bro. Blair has done of those who he calls

“respected Brother,” and whose “memory” Bro. Blair says “is enshrined in a warm place in my [his] heart.

When we read the word of God as declared by his servant John, we know why it is that Bro. Blair is pursuing the unwarrantable course he has. Our prayer to God is that he will “cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord”, or speak evil against those who he CANNOT show are not members of the church of Jesus Christ. We want Brotherly love to continue for we are told that “He that saith he is in the light and hateth his brother is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light and there is no occasion of stumbling in him.

But he that hateth his brother is in darkness and walketh in darkness and knoweth not whether he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.” 1 John ii,9,10, and 11.”

Will our Bro. Blair call to mind what the inspired Apostle has said and do not

.....

PAGE 60--hate your brother, for “Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.” 1st St. John iii:15

It becomes the duty of every professor of Christ and teacher of the people to remember, and teach the following as found recorded in 1 John iv chap. and 11th verse, “Beloved if God so loved us we ought also to love one another.” Bro. Blair you ought to remember that God has said by his inspired teacher, JOHN, “If a man say

I love God and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen.” 1 John iv chap. 20th verse.

We must love one another, if we do not it is because the love of the Father is not in us.

“For love is of God and every one that loveth is born of God and knoweth God.” 1 John iv chap. 7th verse

We feel warranted to say before God, “We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.” 1 John iii chap. 14th verse..

Bro. Blair referring to Bro Hedrick says, “from that time [1958] forward have had no confidence in him [Bro.Hedrick] as a man and much less as a christian”. When Bro. Blair wrote his letter for the “Herald” he evidently had forgotten what he had written to us in Nov., 1863, in a letter written at Little Sioux, Iowa, he says: “Respected Brother,\*\*\* how are you getting long. Brother have not heard from you so long it seems almost an age. How is Sister Haldeman and your little ones, your Mother, Bros. Judy, HEDRICK, Adams and others with whom we visited in your vicinity. Should be glad to hear from you, all YOUR MEMOROY IS ENSHRINED IN

A WARM PLACE IN MY HEART.” Every person can see a contradiction in the two letters, written by Bro. Blair. In the one written to us in 1863, he says that, “Bro. Hedrick’s memory is enshrined in a warm place in my [his] heart.” In the other to Bro. Sheen, he says: “from that time [1858] forward have had no confidence in him [Bro. Hedrick] as a man, and much less as a christian.”

The main reason Bro. Blair assigns for not fellowshipping us is this, we do not believe all the Revelations that Joseph professed to have received till the day of his death. To believe in all the Revelation that Joseph pretended to have received would be to believe in Polygamy, and that we cannot do. We are prepared AT ANY TIME to prove that Hyrum Smith did read the Polygamic Revelation in his office and in the High Council, in the summer of 1843, and said that the prophet had received it. Will Bro. Blair deny through the “Herald” that Joseph did not receive that Revelation, justifying Polygamy, and sealing for eternity? Will brethren who reverence the word of God, as taught in the Book of Mormon, touching this abomination in the sight of God. Will those who love chastity, and respect virtue disfellowship us because we do not believe that Joseph Smith was a good man? While he was pretending to receive from God a Revelation in justification of that unholy uncivilized practice of Polygamy that was introduced into the church at Nauvoo, while Joseph Smith was yet living and the acknowledged head of the church at that place. Will any person pretend that Polygamy could have been practiced in Nauvoo by the leaders of the church, before the death of Joseph Smith without his consent? The Brighamites in the practice of Polygamy, are only carrying out what Joseph Smith introduced and justified by pretended Revelations given the latter part of his life. No man can show that the Brighamites believe in or practice any doctrine that Joseph Smith did not believe in at Nauvoo, and it is inconsistent for any person to say the Brighamites are wrong, and contend at the same time that all Joseph Smith said and done was right. Brigham Young is faithfully carrying out the doctrines introduced by his predecessor after he fell and ceased to be a true prophet of God. The Brighamites believe in Polygamy, Joseph Smith gave a revelation to justify it. The Brighamites believe in the plurality of Gods. Joseph Smith gave to the church the Book of Abraham, which justifies it, and he also taught the plurality of Gods in Nauvoo. See “Times and Seasons,” Vol.5, No.15. The “Herald”, at Plano, Illinois, endorses this blasphemous Book of Abraham. See “Herald”, Vol. 3 No. 1, in this No., of the “Herald”. “Young Joseph,” its editor in fact refers to the plurality of Gods, forty-two times “For though there be, that are called Gods whether in heaven or in earth, [as there be Gods many, and Lords many], but to us there is but one God the Father, of whom are all things and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. 2 Cor. viii ch. 5th and 6th verses.

The Brighamites believe in tithing as a tenth. Joseph Smith pretended in 1838 to have received a revelation introducing it into the church as a law, to govern the church in that particular. See Book of D.C. sec., 107.

The New [Church] organization believe all the false doctrines that Joseph Smith taught, and the Brighamites are carrying them into practice, his last teachings, especially the doctrine of Plurality of Gods, baptism for the dead, Polygamy and Tithing as a 10th. And in addition to all these new doctrines, the "New [church] Organization," believe in Lineal rights to office in the Melchisedec Priesthood, a doctrine that Joseph did not teach and the Brighamites reject. Bro. Sheen told us that he was the first man that ever advocated the lineal rights to office in the Melchisedec Priesthood in any paper in this country and we are inclined to believe he is correct in this statement. The only paper pamphlet, or Book in which we have ever seen this doctrine advocated is the "Melchisedec and Aaronic Herald," and the "Herald" at Plano, Ill., both of these publications were and are edited by Bro. Sheen. The first, the "M. and A. Herald," which was published in Covington, Ky., advocated the lineal rights of William Smith to succeed his brother, Joseph Smith. William Smith.....

PAGE 61--and Bro. Sheen professed to have received a revelation to seal forever this

lineal claim of William Smith who was then the "lawful heir", according to Bro. Sheen's revelation and teachings as contained in his paper that he was then editing.

Not long after Bro. Sheen had published to the world through his paper, this so called revelation, in which he says that God had "appointed William Smith to be your [his] President and Prophet, to preside over you [him till I [the Lord] come," he became convinced that this revelation was not of God, and that William Smith was not the "lawful heir". From that time till the fall of 1859, we suppose that Bro. Sheen did not know who was the "lawful heir." It was during the conference or at its close, that was held at Bro. Rogers, in 1859, that Bro. Sheen professed to have received the testimony, [we suppose that it was not greater than his revelation was in proof of William Smith's claims], that "young Joseph" was the lawful heir instead of Wm. Smith, whose claims he had been advocating in Covington Ky. Perhaps the hopes of becoming an editor assisted him in getting this testimony. Arrangements were made for the publication of the "Herald". Bro. Sheen became its editor, and again is advocating this new doctrine. We hope for his good, that he again will see that he is mistaken, and stop advocating doctrines that are not authorized by the word of God, and have come into existence long since the establishment of the Church of Jesus Christ, and of course form no part in the only organization that God is well pleased with.

Bro. Blair says that Bro. Hedrick “became an adherent of Gladden Bishop.” This statement is not true. The first time that Bro. Hedrick ever met Bishop was in this city, and he refuted him, and Bishop fled. Bro. Blair says that Bro. Hedrick “became engaged to some extent, with the spirit rappings”; this statement is but another misrepresentation of the truth; first time Bro. Hedrick met the spirit rappers was in this city, and he at that time declared the rappings to be of the devil, and by his exposition of them, he saved some members of the Church from being carried away with the delusion.

Brother Blair gave the readers of the “Herald” what he calls a prophecy by Bro. E.D. Briggs; perhaps he has forgotten that he gave us this prophecy of Bro. Briggs in a letter to us in 1863. We shall give to the readers of the “TRUTH TELLER” THAT PART OF THE PROPHECY THAT Bro. Blair has kept back. Bro. Blair says to us “the spirit of the Lord was with us in power, and the Lord declared to us in prophecy, through Bro. Briggs, that the time had not come when we should be united, as we desired that the SAINTS to whom we were going were his PEOPLE.” According to this prophecy introduced as being true by Bro. Blair, those who he says “I do not, I cannot, I will not fellowship as brothers,” are “the Lords people”, are the “Saints”. If Bro. Blair will not fellowship the “LORD’S PEOPLE THE SAINTS,” BECAUSE THEY DO NOT BELIEVE IN ALL THAT Joseph Smith said, and done, perhaps he can fellowship the Brighamites, they believe in and practice that part of Joseph Smith’s teachings and practices that the Lords people, the Saints, do not believe in, and for this disbelief by the Lord’s people the Saints, in the Brighamites doctrine and practices, Bro. Blair says “I do not, I can not,” I will not fellowship [them] as Brothers. Bro. Blair says when Bro. Briggs and himself attended the Bloomington Conference, no chance was offered them to speak. We can prove that this statement is not true. Bro. Blair and Bro. Briggs, both were invited to speak and both did speak a number of times, until the subject of the false doctrines came up for discussion. When they came to the defence of the false doctrines, they failed to speak because they could not defend their unwarantable positions. Bro’s Blair and Briggs were both called upon by Bro Hedrick two or three times, to speak in the defence of the doctrines that they believed in, that we did not. Bro. Hedrick took his seat inviting them to come forward and defend their position but they declined, seeming to have nothing to offer in favor of their faith in the support of those absurd doctrines. Bro. E. C. Briggs performed a very singular feat in the meeting, which greatly surprised all present. He rose up from his seat, and went forward and laid his hands on the heads of two of the brethren and pronounced a prophecy upon them in the name of the Lord, that they would yet gather to the place of the gathering of the Saints, which was to be at a place called Zarahemla, on the Yellow Stone river, in Iowa Co, Wisconsin, where they would be endowed with power from on high, and

from that place be sent forth to preach the gospel to all the world, saying, Thus saith the Father. This can be certified to when called for.

Bro. Blair, referring to us asked the question "who has tried to gag him." We answer that he is one that has done it. How in trying to prevent the reading of what we write, or say through the TRUTH TELLER, and also to prevent the brethren from hearing us in person, he says: "Will the Saints fellowship those men," referring to us. Bro. Blair says: "Mr. Haldeman and Mr. Hedrick, by the unjust use of my name in connection with that of Bro. Sheen's will, no doubt get some subscribers". Who ever heard before they read it in the "Herald" that it was unjust to offer thanks for favors received. He says: "I recently met with persons in Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Ohio, who thought until they were better informed, that Bro. Sheen and myself had some to do with publishing the TRUTH TELLER. We do not believe that Bro. Blair can give the name of one person that has received and read the TRUTH TELLER that is so ignorant as to have thought any such thing. No person who has intellect enough to read the title page of the TRUTH TELLER would suppose it to have been published by a new church organization. Bro. Blair says: "Mr., Haldeman says his Bro. Hedrick has always contended since before Joseph's death for the organization effected in 1830 and no other."

We said, "Bro. Hedrick came into the church many years ago, before the death of Joseph Smith." We did not say that Bro. Hedrick contended for any organization before the death of Joseph Smith. The TRUTH TELLER does not contain what Bro. Blair represents. Bro. Blair says, "they selected Granville Hedrick by vote in a general conference of about seventeen persons. When persons, from recollection misrepresent what others say, not having their words in print, some excuse may be offered for them, but when any person will.....

PAGE 62--misrepresent what is in print before them, and do it for the purpose of injuring their fellow man, it shows plainly to every honest person that those who will thus misquote what others may say, that they are influenced by a wrong spirit. We said in the TRUTH TELLER, page 31, that about seventeen persons were present when the revelations were given. It is nowhere said in the TRUTH TELLER how many persons were present at the conference when Bro. Hedrick was elected as President of the church. Bro. Hedrick was elected President July 19th, 1863. The first revelation contained in the TRUTH TELLER was given August 16th, 1863. If Bro. Blair had been content with a few misrepresentations of the "TRUTH TELLER and those who write for it", we should not have made public the many falsehoods he has written, and we hope Bro. Blair will be consistent, and will call for the proof of what we state before he attempts a denial of our statements in regard to Bro. Hedrick, and as to his misrepresentation of the TRUTH TELLER, every person

who has it can see that he has represented us as saying that which we did not say. The next effort of the Bro. is to make an impression on the minds of the readers of the "Herald" that we believe it is in the power of the church to create a prophet, seer and revelator, no person will form such a conclusion if they will read the TRUTH TELLER carefully. To the reverse of this we believe that the power to be a prophet, seer and revelator is a gift, of God and not of man, and in compliance with this belief the church selected Bro. Hedrick, who they [the church] knew was a prophet, seer and revelator, to be the President of the church. God qualified him by giving him the spirit of prophecy and revelation to fill the important office of President of the Church, and the church accepted him by VOTE after [not before] God had qualified him. No man is qualified to fill the office of President of the church until God gives him the spirit of prophecy and revelation, and it is known to the church that he is blessed with those gifts. The "new [church] Organization" believe to the opposite of this. They believe that "Young Joseph" was born a prophet, seer and revelator, and\* President of the "new [church] organization," over twenty years before the "new [church] organization came into existence. What nonsense, will men of sense endorse this new doctrine that was partly discovered in Wisconsin, and was brought to light by its creator and guardian of the first "new [church] organization in 1853, and is now being perfected in all its enormities by the "new [church] organization," that was effected at Amboy, Lee county, Illinois, in the year 1860, by Elder Gurley and a few others when the "lawful heir", as they say, the self-created, self existing, foreordained, and that not of his own will, for it was as he claims, his birth right to be the President of a "new" [church] over twenty years before the thing came into being, came forward and now is the President of his new church.

In a letter received by us from Bro. Blair, he says: "you may ask was Young Joseph appointed through his father [to be his successor]. We answer yes\* and he likewise ordained him in Liberty Jail, Missouri, 1838." According to this statement of Bro. Blair, "Young Joseph" is the President of the organization at Salt Lake, for that is the organization that his father died the President of, and not a new one that did not come into being for more than fifteen years after his father's death. If "Young Joseph" is the successor of his father to the office of President of the church, he of course must preside over the same organization his father presided over at his death. And again, if "Young Joseph" is his Father's successor his time of official duties commenced when and where his father's ceased, and it was his duty according to his appointment and ordination, to have went forward at Nauvoo in 1844 [not 1860] and to have presided in his father's stead, and in as much as he did not go forward and claim his right at his father's death, but permitted Brigham Young to lead that organization to Salt Lake, if he wishes to enjoy his inherited right he must

go to Salt Lake and preside over Brigham Young's, not Gurley and Briggs' organization, this is the conclusion that reason will force every reflecting mind to. Bro. Blair says: "When .Young Joseph was called and appointed to his present office it was by revelation." He of course alludes to his birth according to Bro. Blair's doctrine, "Young Joseph was both called and appointed at, if not before his birth. In conclusion the great offense that Bro. Blair charges us with is this, we do not believe that Joseph Smith was a prophet of God, while he was teaching that there was a plurality of Gods, and that God was once a man, and that men by a system of exaltation, will become to be Gods. Baptism for the dead, tithing as a tenth, Polygamy. All of these false doctrines Joseph Smith professed to have received a revelation to introduce into the church. The introduction into the church of these false doctrines is the cause of its present divided and distracted condition., No union can ever be effected in the church until the cause of the disunion is removed. Our prayer to God is that Bro. Blair and all others will cease preaching these new doctrines that God never authorized to be taught. Is not this Bro. Blair's position? All that Joseph Smith said and done was right; no matter whether his teachings and acts contradict the Bible and Book of Mormon or not. Bro. Blair knows that the Bible and Book of Mormon condemn

Polygamy, Baptism for the dead, plurality of Gods, and tithing as a tenth. Because we condemn them, and do not believe a man can be an accepted christian before God while teaching these doctrines that God condemns, Bro. Blair refuses to accord to us the name of Brother.

The devil is the legitimate father of these doctrines; a corrupt church is their mother, who brought them forth and is now being robbed of her vitality by nursing these soul and body destroyers. May God deliver us from the great responsibility that rests on each and every person who is engaged in instilling these doctrines into the minds of their fellow man. A. C. Haldeman

#### WHO ARE MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH

When the publication of the TRUTH TELLER was commenced it was not, nor is it now, the design of the publishers to devote its columns to the exposing of the false positions and doctrines of any particular division of the Church. In the first number of the TRUTH TELLER no direct allusion was made to any particular party, believing as we then did and now do that every person, no matter with what division they were identified, if they were a proper subject for baptism at the time they were baptised, and the ordinance of baptism was administred to them by one who had acknowledged authority from Jesus Christ to administer the law.....



PAGE 63--of his Kingdom, all such persons thus obeying the all important commandments of Jesus Christ, enter his new and everlasting covenant, they become new creatures, they are in Christ, they are born again. Having obeyed his commandments, every such person becomes a member of the new and everlasting covenant, and they remain in Christ until they alienate themselves by transgressing the laws of the Kingdom of which they are members. No person comes into Christ without consent of their will, coupled with an act of obedience to the laws of his Kingdom. No person goes out of Christ without the consent of their will. A person in the covenant may wander, their minds may become darkened, they may get out of the way not willingly but ignorantly. They "have an advocate with the Father Jesus Christ the righteous".

In view of these truths, we feel it our duty to address as brethren, all who have from their hearts obeyed the commandments of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, by which they became members of his Kingdom, "for by one spirit are we all baptized into Christ." It was not required at the commencement of the rise of the Church of Christ, of those who applied for membership that they should believe any particular person should be the President of the Church, they were only required to confess Christ, obey the laws of adaption by which they migrated from the kingdom of Nature, [of which they were members] into the Spiritual Kingdom of Jesus Christ. To be more explicit with regard to the several subjects that is now agitating the minds of the readers of the HERALD [at Plano, Ill.] and the TRUTH TELLER, our belief is that as many of the members of the "new organization" as have obeyed the principles of adaption into Christ, the law of adaption having been administered to them by those who were in authority of Christ's Kingdom, are our brethren according to the new and everlasting covenant. It is in view of these facts that we are able to know why it is that honest members of every division, that have grown up in the Church of Christ, are blessed with the gifts promised in the gospel to those who believe. Not understanding these facts have been the cause of many honest and accepted members going astray, in uniting themselves with the different divisions that now exists, they have seen in these different divisions its members enjoy many of the promised gifts, taking it for granted that they as a party were right because many of them were thus blessed, when in fact it is no evidence at all in support of the claims

advocated by the leaders and aspirants of the party. If the existance and enjoyment of these spiritual gifts promised to the believer is evidence of the truth of the different organizations, whether they be "new" or old, then every organization that has come into being claiming to be the Church organized by Joseph Smith would be right, for there can be testimony in abundance be adduced to prove that members of every organization that we have any knowledge of, that has been effected by members of the Church established by Joseph Smith in 1830, do enjoy the gifts of the gospel and

even among the Brighamites, many of the honest, tho' deceived, enjoy to some extent the promised blessings. The divisions who claim that J. J. Strang, William Smith, Colons Brewster, Sidney Rigdon, are the successors of Joseph Smith enjoy the gifts to some extent, some more than others. Hence it will be seen that it is no evidence that any of these parties are right because its members enjoy the promised gifts, no matter when they obeyed the gospel. The existance of these very essential and promised gifts prove this and nothing more than this, that those who enjoy them are accepted believers in Christ, no matter to what division they belong. May God the eternal Father, hasten the day when divisions and discord shall cease when the honest in heart in every land shall be united, when they all shall speak the same thing.

#### READ AND EXAMINE BEFORE YOU DECIDE

In the first number of this paper we published our thanks for the favor that Bros. Blair and Sheen did us, in furnishing the names of many.....

PAGE 64--Saints to whom we sent the TRUTH TELLER. Since then the columns of the HERALD, published by a division under the name of "new organization," has been filled with many charges against us--charging us with obtaining the names and addres of brethren by misrepresentation, &c., also that we had got subscribers for the TRUTH TELLER by the unjust use of the names of Bros. Blair and Sheen, and finally, it is pretended that many of the readers of the TRUTH TELLER supposed it to have been published by the "new organization". We hope all to whom we have or may send this paper, will carefully read both the "Herald" and TRUTH TELLER, and then and not till then, judge for themselves. We believe that the conclusion of every honest and unprejudiced mind will be this: that after the publication of this paper, Bros. Blair and Sheen, and a few others who are much interested in the perpetuation of man made church organization, named by its authors "new", and which has for its doctrines "new" isms claiming very properly, for its name, "new organization". These founders and advocates of this new thing, feared that the truth would be placed in the hands of near one thousand members of their organization--they feared the consequence --they feared that the TRUTH TELLER would tell truths that they could not gainsay. What did they do? You who read the "Herald" know what they did, and are doing. Their President has published the law in regard to persons taking the TRUTH TELLER from the office to which they are sent, thinking, no doubt, that this would intimidate some from taking and reading this paper. It is our determination to continue sending the TRUTH TELLER to every person who we know believes the Bible and Book of Mormon to be the fullness of the everlasting gospel, and that Joseph Smith was called of God to organize the church on earth, for the last time,

and if any person to whom we send it does not want to pay for it, we shall hold no claims against them for this volume, and we hope that the President of the "new Organization" will not give himself any further uneasiness about what the law of newspapers are. We shall never go to law with our brethren, for that is forbidden in a law book that contains the law regulating the publication of newspapers. As we have been informed that he is a legal gentleman--if our information about his legal attainments is correct, we promise him that he never will get a V for defending our brethren for not paying for the TRUTH TELLER. In as much as the President of the "new organization", who is the inspecting editor of the "Herald" has voluntarily published in his paper what the law is where the TRUTH TELLER is taken from the office to which we send them, will he publish the following receipt in behalf of all "prima facia subscribers" to the TRUTH TELLER.

Bloomington, October, 1864

In consideration of the efforts made by the President of the "new organization" and a few others to prevent the freedom of speech to stifful investigation and to keep TRUTH TELLERS from going among the Saints, the publishers of this paper agree to send the volume to all who will read it, free.

A. C. HALDEMAN

"Zion's Messenger" is received--thanks for the same.

CAUSE OF DELAY

The delay of this number of the TRUTH TELLER is in consequence of sickness.

An answer to the criticism on the TRUTH TELLER, as contained in the "Herald", will be forthcoming in the next number of this paper.

---

The TRUTH TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per Year, payable in advance, in Government Currency. Remittances must be sent to ADNA C. HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington, Ill.

---

FOR SALE--We have for sale the BOOK OF MORMON and will send it by mail free of postage;

Bound in Muslin-----\$1.20

Extra Bound-----1.40

PAGE 65  
Vol. 1.]

THE TRUTH TELLER  
NOVEMBER, A.D. 1864

[NO. 5.

Tell the Truth: the Truth will tell. Truth will prevail, and never fail.

The Truth Teller--Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints,] which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain her Doctrines in all Truth: Also, an exposition of all the False Doctrines that have been imposed upon the Church.

---

FRIENDLY READERS: --You have patiently waited the coming forth of this number, which is behind the time, but it is hoped for the future you will not soon meet with so great a delay; it was not so designed, but the effect of many hindering causes too numerous to mention.

---

#### REVIEW OF THE "HERALD"

The TRUTH TELLER has been engaged in publishing some of the false doctrines at considerable length, in a plain simple manner, also with a strict regard to fairness, in all candor, hoping that those who read will judge for themselves in like manner. The friends of the TRUTH TELLER do not believe that God can possibly be well pleased with any people while they hold to and practice upon false doctrines, whether they are professed Saints or not, and it is presumable that not one-half of the false doctrines, and malpractices has yet been told, with which many who are called Mormons are affected, and it is the design of the friends of the TRUTH TELLER, to publish many more, but on seeing so many unjust remarks, quibbles, and perverse statements against the TRUTH TELLER, which are made in the "Latter Day Saint Herald," it is deemed proper to turn aside for the present, and notice some of the more glaring ones:

First, the dividing period which has reference to the year when Joseph Smith ceased to be a true prophet of God; now let the readers examine for themselves the TRUTH TELLER on pages 6 and 9 and 47, and there they can clearly see that it is plainly stated, that Joseph Smith, in the month of February, A.D., 1834, fell and lost his prophetic gift, and ceased to be a revelator to the Church of Christ, from that day, and that all revelations, in any book or paper,\* as coming through Joseph Sh, since, are false.

The "Herald", on page 120 quotes from the TRUTH TELLER, page 42: "The first edition of the Book of D.C., Bible and Book of Mormon were received as the standard of their faith." This is true which took place in A.D., 1853, which was adopted by a resolution in that year and held to until A.D., 1863, when a revelation was given, as contained in the first number of the TRUTH TELLER, page 6, showing that in February A.D. 1834, Joseph Smith ceased to be a prophet, wherein it is plainly shown that all revelations after that date, through Joseph, were false as well in the first edition as in the second, or any book, and was so understood by the members. But a very unfair and unjust comment is contained in the "Herald" on page 51 upon certain quotations from the TRUTH TELLER, page 9, which reads as follows: "For the benefit of those who wish to read and see for themselves, they will

please remember the second edition herein referred to contains all the former or first edition of the Book of D.C.....

PAGE 66--both being published as one book together and all these CONTRADICTING revelations referred to can be found in every second edition of the Book of D.C. commencing generally at section 101 and continues down to section 107, numbering only six revelations. The first of these six was given 1834, the last in 1842." The reader will here observe that there are certain revelations herein referred to that are objectionable on the ground of their CONTRADICTORY statements, that they are contradictory to themselves and to former revelations, and are therefore false, and was designed to be argued, that they were false upon the ground of their many glaring CONTRADICTIONS; while Sec. 100, given Nov. 1834, is only an appointment to Warren A. Cowdery to an office of presiding High Priest, and contains no particular marks of contradiction, and could not be argued to be false upon that ground, and also of Sec. 99, given April 23d, 1834, to Enoch, though it seems to abound with many absurdities, yet it appears to be more from those glaring contradictions. Therefore it was not designed to argue that sections 99 and 100 were false upon the ground of their contradictions, consequently they were left out from being numbered among the list of those CONTRADICTING revelations, yet at the same time it was made so plain in the first number of the TRUTH TELLER ,on page 6 of the T.T. cut them all off together, after February, 1834, which any man who will read without prejudice, can plainly see that it was the design of the T.T. to be so understood. Whereas all Brother Sheen's remarks and criticisms on this subject does not weigh a single atom in argument against the truth of the position taken by the TRUTH TELLER ; but it shows him up to be a man that is considerably gifted in trying to find fault when there is none, also some display of talent in covering up plain facts in order to hide the truth from public view.

Let it be distinctly understood that all REVELATIONS THAT GOD GAVE through Joseph Smith, the "CHOICE SEER," up to February 1834, that has been preserved and correctly published in any book or paper, and known to be such will be received. But more on this subject again.

#### A FALSE STATEMENT

Given in the "Herald" on page 50 in a note which says: "But we confess that we are unable to understand how fearing and quaking exceedingly could cause much trouble in thought and mind". Now, gentle reader examine the revelation for yourself and you will see the bare faced falsehood that Bro. Sheen has made in his remarks in the note. The true reading is this, on page 6 of the T.T.: "Lest he should loose the honor and glory of delivering my people, which caused him much trouble in thought and mind."

Such false quotations and statements seems to abound in Bro. Sheen's editorials. What utility can an honest prudent man expect to find in the use of such false statements to defend his position, if founded in truth, especially one who has pretended to believe in having the holy spirit to guide into all truth. But it has been stated before that false doctrines is accompanied by a false spirit and Bro. Sheen's editorials give demonstrations that those who advocate false doctrines have made false statements.

#### ANOTHER FALSE STATEMENT.

In the "Herald" on the first page of No. 4, Vol. 6, concerning Hedrick's first teachings, that the "Book of Commandments" was to be taken as a standard of faith. This is a false statement, Granville Hedrick never at any time, owned a Book of Commandments, and never saw but one copy, and did not read that through, but had the privilege of using it as a borrowed book for a short time, from a friend. In addition to this on the same page, there are other false statements by Bro. Sheen, which are not only false but ungentlemanly; he says: "Whereas they professedly received the Book of Commandments with all the printers errors which are in it, as one of their guides and standards, and now substitute instead, thereof, professedly the first edition of the Book of Covenants, they may yet professedly reject it, and the Book of Mormon, and also the Bible. The above statement that the first edition of the Book of Covenants was substituted in place of the Book of Commandments is absolutely false, for the book of Commandments was never received by the Church at anytime. Therefore the Book of Covenants could not possibly have been substituted in its place....."

PAGE 67--And the unbecoming language of Bro. Sheen, in saying "they may yet reject the Book of Mormon and also the Bible", is only a scurrilous, taunting and hissing at a false picture of his own fabrication, all designed for effect with his readers in order to mislead by false representation, which is entirely unbecoming one who would be a Christian editor. But the day is coming when a just recompense is to be awarded to every man.

#### CONSOLATION

Bro. Sheen has made an effort in the "Herald" on page 57, to show that the TRUTH TELLER made a false quotation in the use of the word CONSOLATION. See left hand column near the margin where Bro. Sheen says: "Now the Lord does not say that for their consolation, he will curse their enemies unto the third and fourth generation. Nothing is said about CONSOLATION, is this the way to be a TRUTH TELLER? Now reader compare pages 11 and 12 of the T.T. with Section 103, pars. 15 and 16, which says: "And I will answer judgment, wrath and indignation, wailing, anguish and gnashing of teeth, upon their heads unto the third & fourth

generation, so long as they repent not and hate me, saith the Lord your God. And this I make an example unto you for your CONSOLATION concerning all those who have been commanded to do a work and have been hindered by the hands of their enemies, and by oppression, saith the Lord your God,"--Here then it is plain to be seen that the word CONSOLATION and its application as quoted in the T.T. is correct, and it could not have been denied, as has been in the "Herald" upon any other ground than wanton deception, it is difficult to concede that such an act was done without design. Men may honestly differ in their views on any subject if not on all, but when men charge upon the innocent the very identical crimes that they themselves committed, would most certainly be censurable.

#### AN EVASION

Bro. Sheen has made another effort in the "Herald" on page 102 to mislead the public mind, as follows: "Now if Mr. Hedrick wants to frame an excuse for not filling the challenge which he has made in three numbers of his paper, and which Mr. Haldeman made for him when he was here, he can do so. Our acceptance of the challenge was plain and explicit, both to Mr. Haldeman, and in the "Herald". Mr. Hedrick has made the challenge and chosen the question for discussion, and it belongs to me to appoint the time and place, and Mr Haldeman said that he would send Mr. Hedrick to discuss with me in Plano. Here I would meet him, and if he consents I would propose the time. If I should go else where to discuss with him, he would probably disappoint me as he did Bro. Blair when he went to Bloomington for that purpose, by the invitation of Mr. Hedrick."

Bro. Sheen is under a wrong impression if he thinks discussing religious questions comes under the rules of dueling, wherein he claims the right to appoint the time and place," and besides all this the T.T. does not assume any such position as is represented in the "Herald" that would justify Bro. Sheen in arrogating to himself the right to appoint the time and place for discussion. Read the T.T. on pages 114 and 32, and you can see the manner in which the discussion is proposed to be conducted, "in a friendly and christian manner, at any time and place agreed upon. The above fairly implies a mutual arrangement between the parties in every particular, and it is presumable that if Bro. Sheen was anxious to defend his position in a public discussion he would be willing to have it conducted at some other place besides his own home. Bro. Haldeman does not know of any such arrangement between him and Bro. Sheen, for me to meet him at Plano and discuss any question, and it is very unlikely he would have made any such arrangements without my consent, and as to the statement that Bro. Sheen has made on the same page, in these words: "If I should go elsewhere to discuss with him [Hedrick] he would probably disappoint me as he did Bro. Blair when he went to Bloomington for that purpose by the invitation of

Mr. Hedrick.” Will Bro. Blair please inform the readers of the “Herald” whether he will confirm the above statement as true or false.

### PRIMITIVE DOCTRINE

The inappropriate remarks under this heading, on page 59 of the “Herald,” in trying to misconstrue Bro. A. C. Haldeman’s views on primitive faith and.....

PAGE68--doctrine, is scarcely worth notice. Bro. Haldeman’s remarks is made in reference to the organization of the church of Christ, on the 6th day of April, A.D., 1830, which was founded upon the Bible and Book of Mormon, and the church articles then given; and at that time there were none of those false doctrines in the church that are denounced by the TRUTH TELLER; and as he is its editor officially, his own remarks , according to all rules of propriety, would be considered to be in harmony with all the sentiments of publication which is also fully expressed by his own statements, and therefore would be inseparably connected with every sentiment expressed in it, in which is plainly set forth that the revelations in the first edition of the Book of D.C. was received up to Feb. 1834, and now, if further information is wanted on this subject, let them turn back and examine the Truth Teller on pages 6, 8 and 9, and they will see the unfairness in which the “Herald has dealt with the T.T. on this subject, wherein Bro. Sheen has labored, by misrepresentation, to induce the readers of the “Herald” to believe that Bro. Haldeman has renounced all the revelations that came through the GREAT SEER after A.D. 1830. But let the readers examine the first number of the T.T. and they will see that Joseph Smith is acknowledged to be a true prophet, together with all the revelations that came through him up to Feb , A.D. 1834, and that all the perversions and false revelations and doctrines that was imposed upon the church were given after that date. This position is made plain in the Truth Teller as language can define, and is now submitted to the candid readers to make their own decision.

The foregoing remarks may be considered rather pointed in personalities; but, friendly reader, it should be remembered that the charges made in the “Herald” against the TRUTH TELLER , is done under a false coloring, by misrepresentation, together with some absolute falsehoods, all under the sacred garb. There, in all justice deserves to be met in plainness of truth, with pointed contradiction.

REVIEW OF THE HERALD--Commencing on page 51, and continued to page 58 wherein Bro. Sheen has labored so arduously, but most erroneously, to defend that spurious revelation, given Jan., 1841, in Nauvoo, Book of D.C., Sec. 103, which abounds in so many flat contradictions and notorious absurdities which the TRUTH TELLER has presented to the public view, and pointed out many of them in all plainness; but it appears that the editor of the “Herald” is deeply effected[sic]in seeing his favorite revelation exposed, for it touches him on a tender spot, for his



touch is founded upon all the absurdities that the Nauvoo revelation contains, together with all the false doctrines and teaching that come through Joseph Smith, from the day of his fall to the day of his death; also upon all the malpractice perpetrated [sic] by his consent, which is of great magnitude. The DANITE BAND, which has been so notorious for murder, rapine, and every specie [sic] of crime and villainy, had its origin in Missouri, under the care and Supervision of JOSEPH SMITH,

the IDENTICAL PERSON who is the so-called MARTYR by the Herald. These facts are so well ATTESTED that none but an ignorant man or knave dare deny it. Joseph Smith, before he fell, predicted of a rebellion in his own church or the church which was organized under his own hand, as follows: "And the rebellious shall be pierced with much sorrow, for their iniquities shall be spoken upon the housetops, and their secret acts shall be revealed, and the voice of warning shall be unto all people"-- Sec. 1, par.1. Joseph Smith subsequently proved to be the very man who was forward to establish that SECRET ORDER, THE DANITE BAND, which has proved to be most notorious for crime, [and is now known as the destroying angels at Salt Lake,]

But some will say, who would have expected that ever Joseph Smith would have gone into such things, after the great blessings he had been so highly favored with? Yes, reader, and who would have expected that men, after being highly favored with all the gifts and blessings of the Gospel, as was the quorum of the twelve who was with and under Joseph's own teachings, also the bishops and many of the seventies, high priests and leading elders, also prominent members, that they, as a company of so great a number, would ever go into such wicked practices? But it is no longer a doubt but a demonstrated fact that they did; and also there is an abundance of evidence that Joseph Smith once held jurisdiction over that secret institution. Let it be remembered then that the Book of D.C. Sec. 1, par. 1, has denominated [sic] that

.....  
PAGE 69--the REBELLIOUS are the same class whose "iniquities shall be spoken upon

the house tops, & their secret acts shall be revealed." The fact of entering into such an order is a REBELLION against the laws of God. There, Joseph, at one time, was at the head of that REBELLION.--And again Joseph transgressed, in many instances, the laws that the Lord gave through him to the church: "Thou shalt not go in debt to thine enemy." Joseph borrowed a large sum of money, through the security of his friends, at Kirtland, established a bank at Kirtland, and in the event, himself and family, together with many of the leading elders, soon went to excess in fine clothes, became involved, failed in business, but lived high upon a borrowed capital, until being sorely pressed by his creditors, he fled from Kirtland, as a bankrupt, by night, and went to Missouri in A.D. 1837. At a place called Far West,

he was known to be in debt for a large sum variously estimated at from 100,000 to 200,000 dollars, and while surrounded with these circumstances, he received the following revelation, given at Far West, Missouri, July 8th, 1838.

1. Verily, thus saith the Lord, "I require all their surplus property to be put in the hands of the Bishop of my church of Zion, for the building of mine house, and for the laying the foundation of Zion and for the priesthood, and for the debts of the presidency of my church; and this shall be the beginning of the tithing of my people; and after that, those who have thus been tithed shall pay one-tenth of all their interest annually, and this shall be a standing law unto them forever for my holy priesthood, saith the Lord:--Book of D.C., Sec. 107, par. 1. But this revelation failed to bring in a sufficient sum of money to liquidate so large a debt against the president. The brethren were generally poor--many had been driven from Jackson County and lost much of their property--but Joseph had found an asylum among the poor saints. They could not look upon their brother as a fallen prophet. His former greatness was too greatly impressed upon their memory, consequently he met with many warm receptions, although various rumors were floating upon every breeze from Kirtland. The saints were long accustomed to persecutiion, and learned to know, by experience, that all reports were not true, and thereby decided everything in favor of the prophet. This was readily perceived by Joseph and his friends. Under these circumstances, it would be reasonable to conclude that Joseph would naturally have felt himself at home again among his friends, but Joseph had become very poor man--he had just shortly before enjoyed all the rich and spicy benefits of a speculating banker, though upon a borrowed capital, it could be used as his own, and no distinctions would be shown, for many had done and were still doing, the same things. Joseph was then in possession of the facilities to arise among the upper tens, where the effects of wealth and affluence could soon form a new caste for the prophet, and the etiquette of a higher life be more deeply impressed. With these artificial graces, it was found to be very inconvenient to be poor. Joseph could not easily avoid feeling the great change that had taken place with himself. It is quite likely he felt it pretty keenly, but he could not help seeing that the position he occupied in being placed as the leader of an enterprising people, that if permitted to stay in that new and prosperous country, his name and residence would go abroad to the world, and that his creditors, from Ohio and elsewhere, would be induced to follow him up and recover that great sum, both principal and interest. The situation of Joseph was such that it could not have been expected that he would avoid contemplation on this subject. He had speculated in banking and bank stocks; he gave ample evidence to the world that he desired to obtain money as well as other people. Joseph, at this period, is largely in debt ; he has

transgressed the laws of God; he has borrowed large sums of his enemies; he fears their approach, he dreads their duns; the interest is accumulating, and grows larger every day; he has been a speculator; he is a bankrupt and defaulter; and partisan of the Danite Bank; he must now turn prophet and speculate upon the credulity of the people; he desires a revelation to do it up to his own advantage; and behold, he gets one which requires the brethren to PAY ALL HIS DEBTS, 'and after that to pay one-tenth of all their interest annually.'

Such are the facts in the case in reference to the coming forth of that tithing revelation. What confidence can be had in Bro,[sic] Sheen's favorite revelation, given at Nauvoo? Men are to be pitied who.....

PAGE 70--are the dupes to such an unjust and contemptible system of taking property from the saints. This revelation says: "Thus, saith the Lord, I require all the SURPLUS property to be put into the hands of the Bishop." Who can tell what is the exact surplus of a man's property, and who is to be the judge whether a man PAYS "ALL HIS SURPLUS" or not? "All" means the whole of anything. Will the New Church live up to the words of their FALLEN PROPHET? Was it ever done except by Brigham Young and his party? They have come the nearest to it.

There had been two distinct systems introduced in the church to collect property, and put into the hands of the bishop, before the tithing revelation was given, which made the third. This last plan is the one adopted by Brigham Young, and is tried to be gobbled up by the new church. The first was given for a law unto the church through that "GREAT SEER", Joseph, in Feb, 1831--Book of D.C., Sec.13, par.1--which says: "I say unto you, hearken, and hear and obey the law which I shall give unto you." The reader here will observe that the law was then a out to be revealed, or in other words, just then to be given; and on this subject concerning property and goods for the benefit of the poor and the support of the ministry. The law is given in the same section, 13, pars. 8,9, and 10. The 8th par. reads thus: "If thou lovest me thou shalt serve me, and keep all my commandments; and, behold, thou wilt remember the poor, and consecrate of thy properties, for their support, that which thou hast to impart unto them a with covenant and a deed which cannot be broken; and inasmuch as ye impart of your substance unto the poor, ye will do it unto me, and they shall be laid before the bishop of my church, and his counselors, two of the elders, or high priests, such as he shall or has appointed and set apart for that purpose." This is the law unto the church, unto which the first par. says they should hearken and obey. This gives a system that is practicable for every saint to obey according to the gospel rules of charity, for every one to give liberally according to that which they in their own judgment, would feel that they could spare.

“For God loveth a cheerful giver”--2 Cor., 9-7. “Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, SO LET HIM GIVE; not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loveth a cheerful giver”--PAUL

The reader can plainly see the exact harmony between the 8th par. of Sec. 13 and verse 7 of the 9th chapter of 2d Corinthians. If Joseph Smith is to be received as a law-giver to the church, this law, then, given 1831, to the church, must, of necessity, be considered valid, if not, all others given subsequently are false. Remember all these stubborn facts array against the Nauvoo revelation of 1841.

The second or next law or practice for raising church funds was in vogue while the church was in Far West, up to the time in which the tithing revelation was given, which was of an entirely different order from the first. It consisted of giving up all the property that a person had, much or little, into the hands of the bishop, which was called laying things at the feet of the bishop, and then the bishop would estimate on[sic] the amount that he thought would be necessary to support the giver,[or this new victim and then hand a part of the property back to them for their support, and the balance keep in the bishop's treasury. But a great deal of trouble soon grew out of such an unwise and ungodly system of things; in this confused state of affairs

A change of some kind would seem to offer relief. Joseph had always been their leader, and in fact nothing would seem to be just right unless Joseph would take the lead in the matter. Joseph is the man who was looked up to. He had been known once to be a great and good man. The brethren were not prepared to believe that he had fallen from his greatness. He had been a speculator in Kirtland; this could all be looked over, together with all his failures. He now had played spectator among the people long enough at Far West to discern the times. He was prepared with a revelation to favor his temporal necessities, which was for the church to pay his debts. This did not work very well; it failed to accomplish the end for which it was designed. This third system of law and order did not serve the many great purposes while in Missouri. It since has been of greater service to Brigham Young and his party than any others. Here, then, reader, you have been required according to the teachings of the HERALD, to believe and practice upon all that Joseph has said and sanctioned. Which of those three plans will you adopt, the.....

PAGE 71--first, second or last, or will you adopt them all?

I WILL HERE MAKE A DIGRESSION in order to relate a sort of anecdote which, by the by, proved for me to be a very strong ANTIDOTE. Some number of years ago, about 1856, I, in company with two other brethren, visited the cities of Springfield, Alton, and St. Louis.--In each of those places we found quite a number of those who

called themselves Mormons, or Latter-day-Saints, and upon an introduction with them, it was found that the greater number of them were making preparations to go to Salt Lake. After a short interview I would soon raise a remonstrance against such a design upon the ground that Brigham Young and his party there, believed in and practiced polygamy. They were generally very bold and forward, both men and women, to defend the doctrine. I soon found that there were only a few points upon which they expected to make any show of resistance in argument, but whenever they were driven from their position by argument they would universally have resort to the

SAME THING; that was to bear their own TESTIMONY THAT THEY KNEW by the Holy Spirit of GOD that polygamy was true, when reason and argument after their manner would fail to sustain their cause, they seemed to think that it was a great ACCOMPLISHMENT TO BEAR THEIR TESTIMONY to it, they would claim the victory over every argument that could be presented. I saw and heard both men and women rise to their feet and testify that polygamy was of God, One said if I did not quit opposing that doctrine I would go to Hell. Another exclaimed, yes that's true, they said they knew it by the spirit; they said I was not honest or else I would RECEIVE THEIR TESTIMONY; they said none but honest hearts would receive that doctrine. One woman stood up and said she had been trying for a long time to find out if polygamy was of God, she said she had been reading concerning David and Solomon and others who had many wives and concubines, and she thought they were all good men, and she could not see why good men might not be allowed to do the same things now-a-days, then she said the Book of Mormon said that it was not right to have but one wife, and she did not know what to do about it, but, said she, I took the right way

to know for myself, I went to the Lord. [Amen, thank God, said a brother setting near by,] and there I received the witness and then she said she wanted to bear her testimony to all the pure in heart, that polygamy was of God. She said there was a Sister in the country some eight or ten miles distant, and she could not rest until she visited and BORE HER TESTIMONY of the truth of those things.

After hearing about enough of such stuff I began to show some signs of leaving, they then boasted largely of their spiritual gifts. The Minister, as he was called, was setting by said well Hedrick, what are you agoing [sic] to do with the testimony that you have heard, he said it was a dangerous thing to reject the testimony of the Lord. He said he was called of God and sent out to BEAR TESTIMONY to the truth of his work. I gave him a book against polygamy, [sic] on seeing that I was not to be converted over to them by bearing their testimony, they began to make a display of their spiritual gifts which they made great pretensions [sic]. The gift of discernment was claimed to be very prominent with them, they let me know that they discerned me the first moment after I came into the room; that I

was an enemy to the cause. They said they seen[sic] the devil in me, one said he seen [sic] the old boy, another said he saw the serpent in my face and that it crawled around me. I visited several others but with no better result, they would all try their gifts on[sic], and then they all could BEAR THEIR TESTIMONY against me by the spirit.

I had but little expectation of ever meeting with another class of people who were so similarly blessed with those wonderful gifts until I met with the Gurleyites, near Galesburg, in the Spring of 1864, where I attended a few of their meetings. The first was an evening prayer meeting where I was permitted to speak. The report soon spread abroad [among the Saints, as they called themselves,] that there was a wolf in the neighborhood. They tried on their gifts and I learned from a friend, that they pretended that they had discerned all about me. One woman said she seen[sic] the devil in me, and another that she saw the serpent in my face very plain. I attended meeting on Sunday about four miles from Galesburg where [sic] was a sort of an elder's conference. Great.....

PAGE 72--pretensions were made to the gifts, especially that of discernment, with which they would operate on strangers, and those who differed from themselves, they seemed to be very jealous and fearful of those who would oppose their doctrine. They appeared to be wanting in that noble and manly christian [sic] character to discourse freely upon religious subjects with an opponent in a firm and argumentative way, without imposing their own testimony upon their opponent, they seemed to prove anything and everything that they wished in their own way, to their own satisfaction, simply by BEARING THEIR OWN TESTIMONY to it. They would quote from the Bible and from the Book of Mormon and Book of D.C. for proof, but the great burden of the proof of everything WAS IN BEARING THEIR OWN TESTIMONY to it. Whatever they believed, and would bear their own testimony to, was proved. I could not see any difference, as it related to their spiritual gifts and their manner of proving their doctrine, between them and the Brighamites.

Now reader, after this excursion among such extreme fanaticism as has been presented, the former subject will be resumed again. I have made a brief statement of such things as came under my own observation, for the purpose of showing the great errors that people run into when they suffer themselves to be led by every Spirit and puff of doctrine that is afloat in the land. When men are led by any spirit that is not in accordance to God's written word, they are always wrong. It is a false spirit that teaches men to act contrary to God's written word. The word of God was spoken by the spirit of God as is recorded in the sacred scriptures, and those who walk according to the written word will always have the Holy Spirit. Then reader you will remember before the anecdote was introduced, the question had been asked

which of those three laws will you adopt? If you are at a loss to know what to do about it, and cannot have confidence in the law of God that was given through that GREAT SEER in 1831, and by Paul, 2d Cor. 9-7. You can do like the woman [in Springfield] who was anxious to know about Polygamy. She could not trust the law of God which was very plain in the Book of Mormon. She went, as she thought, to the Lord; she got the witness as she called it, and some of her brethren BORE THEIR TESTIMONY. You can do the same, and if you receive the witness, get some of the brethren to BEAR THEIR TESTIMONY, for such is the course some have taken, but every honest reflecting mind will see there are serious objections to such a practice, yet at the same time every moral and God fearing man who wishes to honor his laws will naturally desire to see and understand some practical way by which such things can be legally accomplished. Upon reflection, it will appear that those three different laws cannot all be practiced in one, for instance the first law to the Church is as follows: "And behold thou wilt remember the poor and consecrate of thy properties, for their support that which thou has to impart to them."

This shows that they were to give some of their goods, "that which thou hast to impart to them." The next law is found in the practice of the Bishops, while the Church was at Far West, which was to "lay all their property at the feet of the Bishop," and then the Bishop would give back to the individual a portion for his SUPPORT. The third and last law, "requires all their surplus property to [be] put into the hands of the Bishop, and afterwards one-tenth of all their interest annually." It is apparently

plain that these three laws are not reducible to any one practical system of order that would still retain every principle of all their parts, therefore, of necessity, there must be some of the parts and principles of those three laws thrown out in order to arrange a practical system, and an attempt to do so would be equivalent to acknowledgement that it took the Lord a period of seven years, from 1831 to 1838, to give a law, which, when given, one-half or more had to be thrown away before a practical system of law and order could be made out of them. There can be no other view of the subject taken in a practical sense, for if these three laws are to be reduced into one law, then one-half or more of their several parts must be thrown out. The reader can easily perceive that the law, given in 1838, on tithing, and the law which was given in 1831, cannot both be true. BUT THE LAW GIVEN IN 1831 MUST BE TRUE, OR ALL ARE FALSE; and if the law given in 1831 is from God, then the law given on tithing, in 1838 is absolutely false.

The objections to the tithing revelation are overwhelming. There is no claim of justice.....

PAGE 73--nor show of wisdom in it, but [it] is flatly contradictory to the new Testament, 2d Cor. 9:7 [and] Book of D.C. Sec. 13 par's 8, 9, 10 and 16, wherein the

law of God is revealed and made plain on the subject of raising funds to “put into the hands of the Bishops.”

The reader can perceive clearly the unjust measures that the leaders of the Church resorted to for the purpose of raising means out of the brethren for their support, and then had the audacity to tell the people that if they did not by that unjust law, sanctify the land of Zion, it should not be a land of Zion unto them, sec. 107, par. 2, while at the same time the Danite Band, one of those forbidden secret orders, was in their midst, of which Joseph Smith together with many of the principle leading men were in league, whereby they were accomplices with all the crimes committed by the DANITE BAND, some of which were unpardonable, [which will be disclosed in due time.]. Such were the aggrievances [sic] and offenses committed against the laws of both God and man. Any secret order that has combined to resist the laws of a free and civil government is a rebellion, also any Church when they have transgressed the laws of God, are in rebellion against God. The Church while yet in Mo. transgressed both the laws of God and man, therefore were in a state of rebellion against both God and man, and were thereby a rebellious people placed in the exact position to be driven out from their homes and from the State as they truly were, which was according to the revelations given concerning them, as follows, sec. 21

p. 7: “And the rebellious shall be cut off out of the land of Zion, and shall be sent away and shall not inherit the land,” also par. 2 of sec. 20, “and let the rebellious fear and tremble;” And again, “And ye shall be scourged from city to city, and from Synagogue to Synagogue; and but few shall stand to receive “an inheritance”, sec. 20, par. 8. And again, “The rebellious shall be pierced with much sorrow, for their iniquities shall be spoken upon the housetops, and their secret acts shall be revealed,” sec. 1, par. 1. The foregoing quotations clearly show in the strongest possible terms that Joseph Smith predicted that a great rebellion should, at some subsequent time, befall the Church, which has literally been fulfilled beyond all possible doubt, which began to be fulfilled in the State of Mo., which was for their secret acts, and transgressions of the laws of both God and man, that they were driven out from their homes and country, which is according to Joseph Smith's own revelations; also that their secret acts and iniquities are to be spoken upon the housetops, by the Lord's disciples, for a warning unto all people.

Notwithstanding Bros. Sheen, Blair, Gurley, and others, may seek to hide and cover up those secret acts and iniquities of the rebellious, and hope to found and build up their new Church upon the great heap of their desperate ruins that has long since exploded because of their abominable doctrines, they may build up as others have done before them upon their abominable things, yet God is able to pull down.-- Truth alone can stand, when falsehood and fiction must soon forever fall. Let those



who are the disciples of Christ indeed, be bold to declare the truth and proclaim upon the housetops against all false doctrines no matter who it hits, let the pure in heart be firmly united to stand upon the revealed written word of God, and reject everything that cannot be sustained to be in perfect harmony with every principle of the fulness of the EVERLASTING GOSPEL. It is the pure in heart that shall return and build up the WASTE PLACES of Zion. The WASTE PLACES are now being made in rapid succession, but it is the pure in heart that shall return, and not the rebellious. It has been shown that it was the false doctrines and secret acts of iniquity for which the rebellious were driven out of the land of Zion, and it is presumable, upon fair principles of logic that any people, holding to such like principles of doctrine and practices of iniquity would be a sufficient reason to debar them from returning, and building the waste places of Zion. Therefore there is a plain and tangible reason of necessity why the "iniquities of the rebellious should be proclaimed on the housetops," and why "the voice of warning should be unto all people," that all men may be without excuse, and that those who call themselves saints, should purify themselves from all such like iniquities, and all false doctrines, and lift up a warning voice against all such abominations, and with one heart and mind be prepared in all things against the day of their deliverance, when the Lord will open and prepare the way before them.....

PAGE 74--hence the Saints of necessity must faithfully look to these things for that woful [sic] day of rebellion has fallen heavily upon the Church, and that great mountain of iniquity that was brooded [sic] in their midst has bursted upon them, and like a volcanic heave has belched forth clouds of mist and darkness, wherein many ten thousands have been stifled in its awful stench. Yet in this doleful situation men will persist in trying to make themselves believe that they are all right. Such has been the woful [sic] consequences of the rebellion.

They, for this great rebellion were to be scourged from city to city, and from synagogue to synagogue. Here then, friendly reader you have been shown that Joseph Smith was deeply in transgression before he left Kirtland, you have seen the various contradictory changes made by him in the tithing law, also you have seen the corrupt motives that prompted him to give a revelation requiring the Church to pay his debts when a bankrupt, and that he was a partisan to the Danite Band, in Missouri. The next place you find him he is at the head of the rebellion in Missouri, where God is scourging and driving him at the head of a most wicked rebellion, from city to city, what think you, gentle reader, about Bro. Sheen's GREAT MAN like Moses?

Joseph forgot this time to do LIKE MOSES, when Moses came to the Red Sea and was hemmed in by the sea on one side, and the Egyptians on the other, as a tumult was seeming to arise among the Israelites, Moses said stand still and see the great

power of God, he stretched forth his hand and the sea divided hither and thither. The Israelites marched through on dry ground with Moses at their head, the Egyptians followed, when Moses stretched forth his rod and the floods swallowed up the hosts of Pharoah. Moses marched on at the head of Israel in glorious victory. But perhaps Br. Sheen would not like to have Joseph so wonderfully out done by Moses, he would like to have him to be a great man any how, [well,(sic.)] he can try him by Washington[;sic.] When Gen. Braddock and Washington were fighting the French and Indians, and Braddock saw they were prety [sic] badly whipped, he called to Washington and asked what to do. Washington exclaimed: "Retreat sir, for God's sake retreat, by all means retreat!" When the Missourians came down too strong on Joseph, instead of turning Moses, he played Washington on them, retreat brethren, by all means retreat!. And so they did retreat from the State leaving heir [sic] lands, houses and goods very reluctantly in the hands of heir [sic] enemies. And thus the rebellious Prophet, Priests, and people were all scourged out from the land of Zion without any great man like unto Moses to be found among them [no inspired teacher was found in all their numbers to direct them in this State of confusion, but they[sic] by their own counsel, soon began to settle in the State of Illinois in the year 1839. Where [sic] another city and synagogue were soon established. Commerce was the name of the town which subsequently became the City of Nauvoo. Sometime after the commencement and building up of the town a conference meeting was held in the place on the 5th of October 1839, when it was appointed to be a stake by a vote of the meeting. [see Times & Seasons, p. 30, vol. 1, No. 2] No pretentions to this place as being appointed by revelation until January 1841, when it was first announced in that spurious revelation which abounds in the greatest amount of absurdities and contradictions.

Here then is presented a history of known facts and incidents which can be sustained by positive proof, but it may be said by many or few that it is ungrateful to recur to the follies and faults of a misguided and deluded people in presenting them to the public view, but it should be remembered that all their iniquities and malpractices was [sic] pretended to be under the direction of a divine sanction, which when rightly viewed, is truly derogatory to the christian [sic] character and also to every moral and civil institution of a free government, and when fully exposed to open view until the public is fully apprized of the nature and character of such a tyranical [sic] scheme it will be detected by every free born American who is a lover of the free institutions of his country. And every humble and faithful follower of Christ, who is a minister of the gospel, is required to lift a warning voice against the iniquities of the rebellious. Hence in view of these most stubborn facts, which stand open to public view, defying all controversy, therefore with what confidence can any man, whose

mind is unbiased and unprejudiced, have in the revelation given in Nauvoo 1841. The great abundance of testimony that has.....

PAGE 75--already been presented, would seem to be sufficient to prepare every mind for a clear and just decision. And whereas the "Herald" contains an effort in defense of that spurious revelation, it was proper that the public should have in the  
REPLY

to the Herald the special benefit of seeing the subverted condition of the Church, and the great errors which Joseph had practiced, which gives the strongest degree of evidence that he had fallen long before he attempted to give that spurious revelation. And all such as labor to build up a Church on these false principles will seek to justify all the iniquities of the rebellious; and by misrepresentation hope to sustain their cause, as Bro. Sheen has already commenced to do, which is found in so many instances in his Herald, on pages 51 and 52. He has quoted from the T. T., page 9....and made an application wholly [sic] of his own construction. ...The reader can see...a direct reference...to the gathering of the saints and their promised blessings in the land of Zion...As to the blessings of the Gospel no man is a Saint unless he has...the answer of a good conscience in obedience towards God and enjoys the spirit of Christ which was the enjoyment of the Saints in all ages of the world. But no gathering dispensation was committed to the former day Saints, but they "looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God,"--Heb. 11:10, which is to be the final blessed inheritance of all the Saints. But the Book of Doctrine and Covenants given to the Saints in these last days points out to them certain promised blessings that the Lord would confer upon them if they would keep all his commandments...that they should gather together upon the land of Zion, in... Missouri...a blessed land unto them, a...home for the Saints in peace and plenty...a place of...refuge in safety in the day of...chastening...upon the wicked...great deliverance and mighty blessings promised to the Saints in the new Covenant ... referred to in Truth Teller...reference to blessings of New Covenant [Br. Sheen... misrepresented. He says, "We will...answer...questions [of] Mr. H., p.9."

1. ["WHY DON'T] SAINTS REALIZE...BLESSINGS PROMISED...IN NEW COVENANT?"

Answer. "Mr. Hedrick claims to be...Saint...suppose he is one of those who do not realize...blessings; there are reasons which prevent him...but he should not judge Saints by himself. Many...do realize blessings promised..."

...Is it possible Br. Sheen...does not understand...the promised blessings? ...Is it Joseph's doctrine? Do they not both know that the Saints are not in possession of all the promised blessings...? Does not every[one] know that...? ...There is not a single one in possession of all the blessings promised...in the NEW

COVENANT. ...Men will be blessed according to their faith and works...But there is a higher degree of FAITH AND HOLINESS IN ALL PRACTICAL RIGHTEOUSNESS THAT THE SAINTS HAVE NOT ATTAINED TO, which debars those who profess to be Saints from possessing the promised land...It is essential that all false doctrines and practices of iniquity of every kind should be put from their midst.

#### IN A DILEMMA

PAGE 76--Bro. Sheen is at a loss to know which end of the horn to take, whether a fallen prophet could give a false revelation, or whether he could fall at all, see "Herald", page 52. A man is to be greatly wondered at who is so destitute of rational views that he cannot see that when any person has violated the laws of either God or man, he is then a "transgressor". See D.C., sec. 30, page 2: "For although a man may have many revelations and have power to do many mighty Works [sic] yet if he boasts in his own strength and sets at naught the commands of God, and follows after the dictates of his own will and carnal desires, HE MUST FALL and incur the vengeance of a just God upon him."--JOSEPH SMITH.

#### A PROPHECY

See "Times and Seasons, page 673. "While that man who was called of God and appointed, that putteth forth his hand to steady the ark of God, shall fall by the shaft of death, "like as a tree that is smitten by the vivid shaft of lightning,"-- Joseph Smith.

From the rifles vivid flash the balls came flying thick as hail  
 Alas! 'tis death's gleaming shaft, that pierced a man in Carthage jail.  
 Who sought to steady the Ark in vain by art and human hand,  
 But left the Church in the dark, soon to be scattered through the land.

#### FALLEN PROPHETS

A very unjust comment is made in the "Herald", page 53, upon a quotation taken from the T.T., page 10, "Mr. H. says, to those who cannot perceive the possibility of a prophet to fall, read 1st Kings, 13,1 to 34, also 1st Samuel, 19, 20 to 24." The reader will observe Bro. Sheen has so misconstrued this quotation as to represent the T.T. to say that those prophets alluded to in the references were FALSE PROPHETS instead of FALLEN PROPHETS, and then upon this reconstruction into a false statement of his own make he argues the question of his own raising and charges it upon the T.T., a thing which is wholly false. Read the tenth page of the T.T. and there it will show for itself, and if the readers will examine the said references made to 1st Kings and 1st Samuel, it will be seen that those prophets alluded to transgressed and fell from the favor of God. Bro. Sheen's arguments are inappropriate to the quotation from the T.T., and as every man should read and decide for himself, the decision is for them to make. Every person has a natural right to their [sic] own views, and a civil right to express themselves, in a moral way, which all gentlemen will concede to, and when any person presumes that

they[sic] are right in their position they ought to be satisfied with the plain truth, and expect to sustain their position in all candor and fairness; but when persons will resort to misrepresentation and false statements to defend their claims, to a close observer it

argues a very great defect in their position besides a very poor show for a gentleman; and a person who cannot make some show in civility as a gentleman, is a very poor thing for a christian; and when a people have gone so far with their delusion that they cannot sustain their position with truth and argument, without resorting to the imposition of BEARING THEIR OWN TESTIMONY as a proof for everything, which is sometimes one way and then another, they may expect pretty hard clippings.

#### NO MORE ROOM FOR THE SAINTS

About one month after the saints were driven from Independence and Jackson county, Missouri, Joseph Smith received the following revelation:

“Zion shall not be moved out of her place, notwithstanding her children are scattered; they that remain and are pure in heart shall return and come to their inheritance, they and their children, with songs of everlasting joy, to build up the waste places of Zion; and all these things that the prophets might be fulfilled; -- And behold, there is none other place appointed than that which I have appointed; neither shall there be any other place appointed than that which I have appointed for the gathering of my saints, until the day cometh when there is found no more room for them; and then I have other places which I will appoint unto them, and they shall be called stakes, for the curtains, or the strength of Zion.” --Sec. 98, p. 4. And again, they are commanded to purchase the land “Which can be purchased for money, in the region round about.....

PAGE 77--the land which I have appointed to be the land of ZION FOR THE BEGINNING OF THE GATHERING OF MY SAINTS; all the land which can be purchased in JACKSON COUNTY, and the counties round about, and leave the residue in mine hand,” par. 9.

The reader will here observe that “ZION SHALL NOT BE MOVED OUT OF HER PLACE” and that JACKSON COUNTY, Missouri is the PLACE, herein referred to, the very identical PLACE for the beginning of the gathering of the Saints, as specified in the revelation which also says, “And behold! There is none other place appointed than that [OF JACKSON AND THE COUNTIES ROUND ABOUT IN MISSOURI]” which I have appointed; neither shall there be any other place, appointed than that which I have appointed for the WORK OF THE GATHERING of my Saints, until the day cometh when there is found no more room [in Jackson County and the Counties round about in Missouri] for them.” This then is as plain as

the inspired language of that "Choice Seer" could make it, that Jackson County and the Counties round about in Missouri

was first intended to be settled up full with the Saints until there would be no more room found for them, and the Lord, through that "Choice Seer" informs the Saints that then other places would be appointed for those who could not find room because of the densely[sic] population of the Saints upon the land of Zion, which seems to be the most fair view of the subject.

Hence when the subject is wholly taken into due consideration, according to the revelation itself which positively declares that Jackson County and the Counties round about, is the PLACE APPOINTED BY THE LORD "FOR THE WORK OF THE GATHERING OF THE SAINTS," also par. 9, which says, "The land which I have appointed TO BE THE LAND OF ZION, for the BEGINNING OF THE GATHERING of my

Saints" and that there is to be no other place appointed until that which is specified is full. Such are the facts in the revelation above quoted, which defies all successful contradiction, and also proves to an absolute demonstration, that the revelation given in Nauvoo, in '41, is positively false. The manner in which Bro. Sheen labors to defend it, with his poor material, seems to look suspicious whether he has some doubts himself in it, one of the arguments he has used is this, on page 55 of the "Herald". When it was ascertained that their enemies [Missourians] would not permit them to return, it was there ascertained that THERE WAS NO MORE ROOM FOR THEM, and it then BECAME NECESSARY THAT THE LORD SHOULD [as he had promised] APPOINT OTHER PLACES which should be called stakes, for the curtains or strength of Zion.--Nauvoo was therefore, appointed as a stake of Zion according to this revelation." Reader, can you find the place in the revelation where it says when the enemies of the Saints would not permit them to return to their land, that the Lord would then appoint other places for them? No, it cannot be found; then is [it] not

plain that Bro. Sheen is forced to deception by misrepresentation to sustain his position, or abandon it altogether. Why does not Bro. Joseph Smith of Nauvoo, correct Bro. Sheen for perverting the words of that GREAT SEER, the reasons are obvious, when the trap is sprung they could be mutual sharers, and there seems to be a great affinity for the bate [sic] at present, which is well calculated to awaken a sort of diversion in the minds of sharpers to speculate on what kind of a HAUL will there be by and by. And in as much as all communications on doctrine for the Herald must come through Bro. Joseph Smith, of course he endorses the idea, if he did not originate it, that whenever the Saints are not permitted by their enemies to return to the land that the Lord has promised to them and appointed for their gathering, that then it is ascertained that there is no more room for them, and then "the Lord should" promise them another place and appoint it for them for another

gathering of the Saints as at Nauvoo. Such is the theology of Bro. Sheen and the Nauvoo prophet. Here then, friendly reader, it is easy to perceive the ridiculous position that they are placed in. According to their own promises of reasoning Nauvoo is in the same precise situation as Jackson County was in 1833, for in 1846 their enemies drove them out from Nauvoo, as they did from Independence, and then there was no more room for them also at Nauvoo. Therefore upon this contingency, it had BECOME AGAIN NECESSARY FOR THE LORD TO APPOINT ANOTHER PLACE FOR THEM. This work of necessity the Lord has been placed under by Bro. Sheen and Joseph for the last eighteen years, which he has failed.....

PAGE 78--to unless Brigham Youngs [sic] appointment is valid at Salt Lake, if not then there must of necessity be another place appointed for the gathering of the Saints according to Bro. Sheen and the Nauvoo prophet. For the proof, see the Herald page 55: All doctrines for the Herald through President Joseph.

#### INCONSISTENCY

Of appointing the Nauvoo stake, Bro. Sheen asks the following question: "If God could not consistently make Nauvoo a stake of Zion and a corner stone thereof, how could he make Kirtland a stake of Zion? If he could not consistently command in 1841, that an house should be built unto him in Nauvoo, how could he consistently command in May and June, 1833, that an house should be built unto him in Kirtland?" The answer to this question, why could not the Lord appoint the Nauvoo stake and temple at Nauvoo, as consistently as he appointed the Kirtland stake and house at Kirtland? The answer is easy and obvious: When the Lord appointed the Kirtland stake, and commanded a house to be built there, it was done before December, 1833. He had not previously said that there should be no other place appointed than Jackson county, and the counties round about. The Lord had not yet limited His Word in saying, through that CHOICE SEER, Joseph Smith, "Neither shall there be any other place appointed than that which I have appointed for the work of the gathering of my saints, until the day cometh when there is found no more room for them."

Here, then, is the strongest injunction against the appointment of the Nauvoo stake and temple that language can possibly convey, and hence the appointment of the Kirtland stake and house is perfectly consistent, while that of Nauvoo is contradictory.

#### POLLUTED THEIR INHERITANCES

In the Herald, on pages 56 and 57, Bro. Sheen has labored to defend the Nauvoo revelation--Sec. 103, par. 15--in accepting the proceedings of the church while at Independence, on the ground that some of the members might not have been in transgression, and thereby justifies the 15th par. in saying: "Behold it

behooveth me to require that work no more at the hands of those sons of men, but to accept of their offerings.”

The reader will observe in this par.15, the Lord is made to say, in 1841, he accepted their offerings; when in 1833, Sec. 98, pars. 2 and 3, the Lord said: “THEY POLLUTED THEIR INHERITANCES,” and were driven out for, or “IN CONSEQUENCE OF THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS,” Are there any two statements in the English language more contradicting? They are in direct opposition. Who can reconcile such statements? The first--They polluted their inheritances by transgression, and in consequence were driven out from their possession.

The next is--The Lord acknowledges all their works; and accepts their offerings, and appoints them another place--See pars.13 and 15. It is plain to be seen, by comparing Sec 98 with 103, that the Nauvoo revelation is false. It renders the building up of Zion, by the gathering of the saints, impracticable, at any place or time; for, according to its own doctrine, if the devil object and drives them off, the Lord will appoint them another place, and so they may expect to keep going as long as the devil objects to their staying.

And thus from every stake they all must leave quite soon,  
The devil makes them break--He tells them there's no room.

Satan's arm is too strong, he gives them chase

And in the race

Overtakes in every place.

#### FOUR GENERATIONS IN ONE

Bro. Sheen, on page 57, gives the following: “I will visit upon the heads of those who hindered my work, unto the third and fourth generation.”--Sec. 103, par. 15. “Many of those who hindered the work of the Lord, in Jackson Co., Mo., in 1833, had [at that time] grand children, and many of those grand children have undoubtedly children, and some of them grand children; therefore, the prophecy is now being fulfilled, for now the Lord is answering judgment, wrath and indignation, wailing and anguish and gnashing of teeth, upon their heads, unto the third and fourth generation.” According to the above, Bro. Sheen and Joseph have had a fair term of years; they have lived in four generations, and not seen the TEMPLE BUILT yet, although the Book of D.C., Sec. 4, par. 2 says, “it shall be REARED IN THIS GENERATION”. This data commenced in 1833, giving 31 years for four generations. If Bro. Sheen and Joseph should live to be each 65 years old, they will have lived through eight generations. Wonderful! Wonderful! “Communications on doctrine, for the Herald, must be sent to president Joseph.” .....



“The land which I have appointed to be the land of Zion, for the beginning of the gathering of my saints, all the land which can be purchased in Jackson county, and the counties round about--Section 98, par. 9. The above most clearly shows that the Lord has made a special appointment of a particular section of country to be the land of Zion, which agrees precisely with sec. 4, par. 1, “For the gathering of his saints to stand upon Mount Zion; which shall be the city New Jerusalem, which city shall be built beginning at the temple lot, which is APPOINTED BY THE FINGER OF THE LORD in the western boundaries in the state of Missouri, and DEDICATED BY THE HAND OF Joseph Smith Jr.” Here, then, in the above quotations it is plainly stated that a certain location of a particular, specified country, has been APPOINTED BY THE FINGER of the Lord, and dedicated by the hand of Joseph Smith, in “laying the FOUNDATION and bearing record of the LAND UPON WHICH THE ZION OF GOD SHALL STAND.” Reader, such plainness of language and force of meaning is seldom met with. Yet, in the face of all this, Bro. Sheen and Joseph have declared in the “Herald” that “The foundation of Zion must AGAIN be laid before Zion can be built up.” Such a statement made by Bros. Sheen and Joseph is equivalent to saying that the Lord has been 33 years inlaying the foundation of Zion, and that it is not finished yet, and what has been done must be laid again. Reader, if you will please examine the 58th page of the “Herald”, you will see Bro. Sheen found fault with my statement in the T.T. in saying it was the design of the revelation of 1841, to withdraw the appointment of Zion from Missouri, and place it at Nauvoo. Now, friendly reader, does not the statement made on pages 57 & 58 of the “Herald” acknowledge that very idea in saying, “The work of laying the foundation of Zion is a great work, and it is not yet finished.” \*\* “And the foundation of Zion must AGAIN be laid.” Does not this clearly show a withdrawal from Missouri, and that it must be laid again there or somewhere else, before there is a sufficient foundation laid for the gathering of the saints. It is plain to be seen that those who profess to take the revelations after Joseph fell, most certainly occupy a position that they cannot sustain, and of necessity are compelled to reject, in substance, many genuine revelations which have been demonstrated in many instances.

Here, then, friendly reader, in all candor and fairness, and with a deep interest for the advance of truth and the preservation of just and pure principles, and with a motive to serve and honor the only true and living God, I have presented these things for your perusal, hoping that in the event it may prove beneficial to all who may read; and if it may please the Lord, it will be continued.

Your humble servant, GRANVILLE HEDRICK

The following is a letter from Brother John E. Page to Bro. Fairchild:

DE KALB CENTRE, ILL. Dear Brother in Christ: Through the politeness of Bro. A. C. Haldeman, of Bloomington, Ill., I am in receipt of your letter to him of August, 1864. I was glad to hear that you were still interested in the gospel of Christ, and not sorry that you read the TRUTH TELLER. By so doing I hope you will be able to see the wide difference there is between the sophisticated dressings of the "Herald" and the plain, tangible style of the TRUTH TELLER. The doctrine of the lineal presidency of the church is enough to bury that paper, the "Herald", and its advocates in eternal oblivion. There is not one word in the Book of Mormon nor the Bible to sustain it. The term lineal nor any other term is used to signify such an idea to the church of Christ. The "Herald" is continually sophisticating on the circumstances that some of the sons of the prophets were prophets, and thereby trying to make precedents of those incidents. It is true that the Book of Mormon contains the history of many that were prophets whose fathers were prophets before them; but not one case among the whole of them is stated that sons were constituted prophets or high priests because their fathers were such before them. The whole thing was incidental, and not precedential. The book of Alma, 9th ch. last par., also 10th ch., first par., lays down the PRECEDENT how men were called to the "holy priesthood", and to be high priests over.....

PAGE 80--The church of Christ--all plain and tangible, and clear to every investigating mind, so that those who read may run and not err. That men being left to themselves [to choose good or evil, and exercising great faith and works of righteousness] were called to the holy calling of the priesthood, and not merely because their fathers or any other natural relatives were thus called before them. We believe most sincerely and devotedly that President Joseph Smith, [the choice seer] was a seer indeed, until he fell into corruption and was distracted with revenge on the Missourians, and became eagerly thirsty for civil and military power to execute that revenge; that he tolerated and humored men in anything and everything that was wicked and corrupt that would assist him to gain that power. [Please just read the history of Dr. Avarad, one of Joseph Smith's leading accomplices in the Danite Band of Far West, and Joab General in Israel]; examine the "Times and Seasons" giving the history of those men. All of those things were tolerated and humored by the "choice seer" at the time being, and eventually [he] became a general over the Nauvoo Legion, dressed in all the rich gaudy attire of that office, while many of his brethren and sisters were suffering and dying for the necessary wants of a simple competence to sustain life. Alas for the weakness and fallibility of man in his best earthly state.

Now Brother, shall we submit to a precedent not known in the gospel, such as the "lineal presidency of the church" after having had so great a round of experience in so many bad examples of one who was called of God to the highest priesthood

that ever man was want [sic] to possess, and then fail to walk in all righteousness--is it not full proof that any man may fall away from the grace of God and lose his gifts and calling in the church? Shall we bind ourselves in the infernal chains of despotism, and tamely crouch under the arbitrary yoke of monarchial bondage, and quietly lay down the noble rights of freedom, heaven's choicest plan of liberty, by yielding up the elective franchise into the hands of any man or set of men that is as liable to the same corruptions as was that "choice seer"[even Joseph Smith]? The answer is No! I say No! God and angels, and all good men will say No!--But sophists, whose ambitious hope is to aspire to some favorable position that they might tyrannize over the oppressed, will ever hold in admiration the persons of some favorite men for the sake of advantage. It is the genius and one of the many beautiful traits of the Book of Mormon, and strong evidences of its Divinity, that it teaches that men are called to the holy priesthood by direct revelation to them who receive it, [and not by birth-right], which will be manifest by the gift and calling of God. I myself once received a letter asking me if I would consent to be appointed president of a certain organization which the author called "the church", and AND PRESIDE UNTIL THE LINEAL HEIR SHOULD COME FORWARD AND CLAIM THAT POSITION! The very reading of it caused a flush of disgust to cover me. We said, shall we submit to a principle as a precedent that will bind us and family and all others to an eternal despotism liable to be more cruel than any of the monarchs in Europe? We said "NO, never! as long as the sun, moon and stars continue to shine in the broad canopy of heaven.-- The "choice seer" said by a 'thus saith the Lord', 'let all things be done by the common consent of the church", wherein is given to the church the full power and authority of the elective franchise in all things.

The gospel of Christ is a 'perfect law of liberty' The trinity of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit is the only Sovereign and Supreme Ruler of the Universe, who is God Infinite. And we do not believe the foolish doctrine that the Allwise Creator has surrendered his Sovereignty to any man on earth. But we do believe that God has once more committed certain limited power and authority to preach the gospel, and administer in its ordinances, and to hold communion with him by revelation through the Holy Spirit, and the ministering of Angels and those principles of the jGojspel of Christ, and ordinances of his Church are clearly defined in the Bible and Book of Mormon, wherein is contained the fullness of the Gospel. Further than that whatever contradicts those principles is a wicked assumption throwing the lie in the face of all the sacred records of the Church. The doctrines of the "lineal Presidency", "baptism for the dead", and all other doctrines that are not in accordance with the fullness of the Gospel are false. Yours in Christ, JOHN E. PAGE.....

PAGE 81--  
Vol. 1

THE TRUTH TELLER  
DECEMBER, A.D. 1864

No. 6

Tell the Truth; the Truth will tell. Truth will prevail, and never fail.

THE TRUTH TELLER--Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints] which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain her doctrines in all Truth: Also, an exposition of all the False Doctrines that have been imposed upon the Church.

“AND THE LAST STATE OF THAT MAN IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST.”

The editor of the “Herald”, at Plano, confesses that it was a sin for him to pretend through his paper, the Melchisedec and Aaronic Herald, that Wm. Smith was the prophet Elijah. But why does this editor continue to advocate the same doctrine that his Elijah...advocated? Here we insert a few articles or items of doctrine that the pretended Elijah taught, which is just the same doctrine that the editor of the Herald now preaches through his paper.-- Reader, is any man a fit person to teach this or any other generation [who can be humbugged as this man Sheen confesses he has been]? That you may know of the teachings of editor Sheen’s prophet Elijah, whose

Calling and appointment as president of the church was confirmed to him [Sheen] by a revelation [as he says] received July 6, 1849, and which he published in his paper, the organ of Wm. Smith, we here insert the doctrine of Sheen and his Elijah:

“The prophet Elijah [Wm. Smith] at last has appeared with gifts and blessings which saints have received. His plan of redemption in fullness is given with power to save both the dead and living endowed with the same spirit. The prophet has come baptising for the fathers [baptism for the dead] that all may be one.” “M. & A Herald”, by Isaac Sheen, Vol:1 No. 5.

The editor of the Herald, at Plano, confesses that it was a sin for him to pretend through his paper, the Melchisedec and Aaronic Herald, that William Smith was the prophet Elijah. But why does this editor continue to advocate the same doctrine that his Elijah [Wm. Smith] advocated? Here we insert a few items or articles of doctrine that the pretended Elijah taught, which is just the same doctrine that the editor of the Herald now preaches through his paper.--Reader, is any man a fit person to teach this or any other generation who can be humbugged as this man Sheen confesses he has been? That you may know of the teachings of editor Sheen’s prophet Elijah, whose calling and appointment as president of the church was confirmed to him [Sheen] by a revelation received as he says July 6, 1849, and which he published in his paper, the organ of Wm. Smith, we here insert the doctrine of Sheen and his Elijah:

“The prophet Elijah [Wm. Smith] at last has appeared with gifts and blessings which saints have received. His plan of redemption in fullness is given with power to save both the dead and living endowed with the same spirit.--The prophet has come baptizing for the fathers [baptism for the dead] that all may be one.” M. & A. Herald, by Isaac Sheen, Vol: 1 No. 5.

The editor of the Herald, referring to his revelation that he professed to have received in 1849, to confirm him of the lineal right and appointment of Wm. Smith to be the first president until Christ comes, we did not so understand it, and we did not believe in or endorse that doctrine at any time. Let us review the teachings, confessions, endorsements, denials, &c., of this Herald editor. According to his published account of himself, in 1849 we find him editing the M. & A. Herald, in which he represents William Smith as the prophet Elijah, and endorsing him in all he said and done, and in his great zeal that others might believe that Wm. Smith was the prophet Elijah, and by lineal right and ordination the first president of the church, and that his time would not expire till Christ comes; he [Sheen] professed to have received on the first day of July, 1849, a revelation from God, to confirm and fix beyond doubt, as he no doubt thought it would, that the pretensions of Wm. Smith were right and just. He says in his revelation in just so many words; that the Lord had appointed Wm. Smith to be your [his] president and prophet, to preside over you [him], [how long?]-Till I [THE LORD] COME.” Which of the two statements of Bro. Sheen shall we believe? He said in 1849 that the Lord had revealed to him that he had appointed.....

PAGE 82--Wm. Smith to be his president and prophet, to preside till He comes; he now says through his paper, the “Herald”, that he “did not believe in or endorse that doctrine at any time.” Was he an honest man in 1849, while he was trying to make others believe what he now says he “did not believe himself”? Was he honest when he published an endorsement of a revelation that he now says was a “pretended revelation”? Is he now honest in denying what he has publicly endorsed? We think the answer of every lover of a Truth Teller will be NO. We expect the time is not far distant when Bro. Sheen will try as hard to get around what he is now saying in behalf of the lineal claims of young Joseph, and his endorsement of the false doctrines that he holds to, as he is now trying to get around the fact that he did say that God had appointed Wm. Smith to be the first president till Christ comes, for he certainly cannot have more positive “testimony” in behalf of “young Joseph’s” claims than his revelation was to him in behalf of Wm. Smith. Bro. Sheen, referring to his past teachings says, if so and so is in his publications. Does he not know what he has published? The trouble with him is that he is not willing to confess the whole truth. He would rather create the impression on the minds of his readers that we misrepresent him. We copied his own words into the Truth Teller, page 46, and we

are prepared to produce his papers from which we copied, and in addition to what we have copied in regard to him endorsing Wm. Smith as the president of the church and that his time would not expire till Christ comes, we here insert a few more endorsements as contained in the M.&A. Herald." We do not care much about what this man's history is if there was not a point of veracity at stake, for we think a man who will publish a statement one day and deny it a few days afterward, does not amount to very much a most. Bro. Sheen may cry out again "a confessor of our sins". We do not nor never have proposed to confess sins for any person, nor to be baptised for others, living or dead, and if we did and would be baptised for their remissions, as Bro. Sheen believes that may be done, we should have to be baptised every day and many times at that, for the sins that he is committing in publishing his false doctrines. We prefer to let every person repent of their own sins and be baptised for their remission, believing that no person can be born temporal or spiritual for another. We shall continue to expose publicly some falsehoods and false doctrines that some false teachers have or may offer to the public for their acceptance, believing that sin against the public ought to be publicly exposed. From the M. & A. Herald by Isaac Sheen; He says: "Who, we would ask, has the right or is competent to act in the Patriarchal or Prophetical office over the church in that [Smith] family at the present time but Bro. Wm. Smith, inasmuch as he is the last surviving brother of Joseph and Hyrum, and was ordained a prophet, seer, revelator and translator, by his brother Joseph, and a patriarch by his father?" Reader, remember that this is an enquiry by the editor of the "Herald", who of late has found out that his revelation in 1849 was a "pretended" one. Again hear what he said through his paper: "William Smith is the prophet of whom I have spoken, and my servant that I have endowed with the keys and with the powers of the holy priesthood, and unto him also have I appointed to hold the keys of Elijah, and also Elias, and of John, to stand at the head of this last dispensation on earth."-- M. & A. Herald, Vol.1 No. 3, by Isaac Sheen. And to conclude his arguments in favor of Wm. Smith's claims, this "lineal heir" editor asks the question, "What has Bro. Wm. Smith done that his claims as the LINEAL successor of his brother is rejected-- M.A.Herald," Vol. 1, No.7, by

I. Sheen. Inasmuch as Bro. Sheen has asked the question what Wm. Smith has done that his claims as the lineal successor of his brother is rejected, we now ask him to answer his own question and tell his readers what Wm. Smith did that his claims as the lineal successor of his brother Joseph have been rejected by himself, and when he answers this question that he has propounded and that he never has answered on his paper, will he tell us something about his [Sheen's] patriarchal blessing that he received under the hands of Wm. Smith. Reader, these items of history relative to the sudden and mysterious changes that have transpired with Bro. Sheen, would be passed in silence were it not for the fact that he is trying to

impose the same system of false teaching.....

PAGE 83--upon the public in order to build up young Joseph of Nauvoo, as he once did for William Smith, Joseph Smith's uncle, and while Bro. Sheen was in full faith of William Smith, or at least pretended to be, he and William Smith published a pamphlet

... In it they labored to prove the lineal right of William's claim by heirship to the presidency of the church, and made many of the same quotations and references to the Book of Mormon that Isaac now applies to prove young Joseph's lineal right, and also some references to the New Testament with the same identical arguments in placing William in the same relation to Joseph Smith after his death, and thereby tried to prove that the Apostle James was the president of the church because he was the Lord's brother, and in like manner they tried to prove that William Smith was the president of the church because he was Joseph's brother. These are facts, and when the subject of the lineal priesthood is taken up for investigation they will be published, and then it will be proper for Bro. Sheen to inform the public how he found out that it was the son and not the brother that bore the same relation to his father that James, the brother of the Lord did to Jesus Christ.

#### POLYTHEISM

Polytheism is a doctrine of the devil, and he is the father of it. He first preached this doctrine in the Garden of Eden, to Adam and Eve. A belief in it now will produce the same results that it did then. It brought sorrow and death on our first parents and their children to the latest generation. All others who preach this doctrine, in this age as well as in the past, are co-workers with the father of it. And Jesus, "the only begotten of the Father," said that "he [the devil] was a murderer from the beginning [Why? Because his teaching brought death on all who believed it] and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him; when he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it."--"John, 8: 44.

A man by the name of Z. H. Gurley, who performed a very conspicuous part in getting up a new church organization in Wisconsin, in 1853, says through the "Herald," published at Plano, Ill., which is the exponent of the isms which this new church organization believe in, he says, "Bro. Sheen, I have noticed several passages of Scripture that satisfy me that many of the ancient prophets believed in a plurality of Gods." This slanderer of the holy prophets of God HAS NOT, NOR CANNOT produce a single passage in the Bible where the word Gods is used representing the Deity. If this American teacher of heathenism has such an affinity for idolatry [sic], and will preach it, [though the Bible and Book of Mormon [sic] says [sic] there is but one God], he had better go to India, where his teachings will be more thankfully received than in this Bible Land. Will the people who

reverence [sic] the word of God, and who are paying their money for [sic] to publish and send the Bible to heathen nations to convince them of the great truth which is acknowledged by every Christian nation on earth, that there is ONE AND ONLY ONE true and living God, open their houses to welcome such men among them, whose teachings, if believed, will corrupt the minds and morrals [sic] of any people? Parents should never allow their children to be taught that there is a plurality of Gods; if they ever are made to believe in this abomination, they are then prepared to believe in and practice its twin sister, and that is a plurality of wives. The father of the one [who is the devil] begot the other. No person can be a true believer in the divinity of Jesus Christ and believe that there is a multitude of Gods. Joseph Smith, after he fell, at a conference in Nauvoo taught this doctrine in 1844. He is the first and only person whose history is written, that we know of, that ever professed a belief in the divinity of Christ and taught Polytheism; and he and the devil both taught identically the same doctrine after they fell. See times [sic] and Seasons, Vol. 3, No. 10, which contains Joseph Smith's plurality sermon... Both of these characters at one time was[sic] in favor with God; both for disobedience fell from their relationship with God; both taught plurality of Gods; both taught the exaltation of man "as Gods". No doubt the query will arise in the minds of many, why is it that "Mormons", as they are often called, will believe in this heathenish doctrine, in as much as they are generally well acquainted with the doctrine of the Bible? The answer to this.....

PAGE 84--iniquity is that no "Latter-day-Saint" will believe in this doctrine, unless they are [sic] first made to believe that all Joseph Smith said and done [sic] was true and right. When this doctrine is presented to those who believe in the Bible and Book of Mormon, they will reject it, for say they, we must reject all doctrine, no matter by whom it was or may be taught, that does not agree with the teachings of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and when this doctrine is presented to those who believe that all Joseph Smith said was true-- They will often say that if "Joseph taught that there is more than one God, it is a true doctrine for all he taught is true, no matter if it does contradict the Bible and Book of Mormon, they will believe "Joseph" before they will the Bible and Book of Mormon. It will be readily seen that common sense, reason, Bible and Book of Mormon is [sic] tried and condemned by the teachings of Joseph Smith after he fell---instead of trying his teachings, as well as all others by these Books, as we are commanded to do. God says, "I AM THE FIRST, I AM THE LAST, AND BESIDES ME THERE IS NO GOD." Isaiah 44 Chap. 6 verse.

Again the Lord says "I AM THE LORD AND THERE IS NONE ELSE, THERE IS NO GOD BESIDES ME. Isaiah 45-5

God said, "BEFORE ME THERE WAS NO GOD FORMED, NEITHER SHALL THERE BE ANY AFTER ME." Isaiah 43-10



The Apostle Paul says: THERE IS NONE OTHER GOD BUT ONE." 1st Cor. 8-4.

AN ANGEL OF THE LORD TOLD AMULEK THAT THERE WAS ONLY ONE TRUE AND LIVING GOD.--See Book of Alma, 8th ch. in Book of Mormon.

With all these declarations in holy writ staring them in the face, Joseph Smith taught, and Z. H. Gurley and others now teach that there is more than one God, and the "Herald" at Plano, Ill., denounces as apostates all who dare wield their pen or raise their voice against this infamy. Brigham Young and his associates at Salt Lake are teaching the same doctrine that this man Gurley is teaching. They say the doctrine of plurality of Gods, and all that Joseph Smith taught, was and is true.

It is perfectly inconsistent for Zenos H. Gurley, or any other person to say that all Joseph Smith said and done [sic] up to the day of his death was true, and to condemn Brigham Young for the doctrine of polygamy, for it can be proven that Joseph Smith gave the polygamic revelation, and taught that there is a plurality of Gods; and Brigham Young is faithfully teaching and practicing what Joseph Smith gave them for a precedent to do. Whenever the "Herald" denies that Joseph Smith gave the polygamic revelation at Nauvoo, in 1843, we will produce the proof that he did, and that his brother Hyrum read and endorsed it in the high council. No person will believe that polygamy could have been, as it was, practiced by the heads of the church at Nauvoo before the death of Joseph Smith, without his consent, for if the laws of the church could not have preached and punished those who were practising this doctrine, the laws of the land would, and if Joseph Smith had disapproved of this doctrine he could have easily shown to the world his disapprobation by proclaiming against it. The question may be asked by some why he did not. The answer is, he justified it by a revelation and he dare not proclaim against it.

The LINEAL right to office is ANTI-REPUBLIC AND ANTI-DEMOCRATIC, and should be repudiated by every American and all others who believe that all men are born free and equal. TITHING as a tenth is not taught in the New Testament nor in the Book of Mormon. BAPTISM for the DEAD is mockery. The doctrine of the exaltation

of man to be Gods is heathenism.--The doctrine of PLURALITY OF WIVES is a doctrine of the devil. The Herald, published by Isaac Sheen, at Plano, Ill., and ENDORSED by the NEW ORGANIZATION, ENDORSES all the above doctrines except polygamy. The DESERET NEWS, published under the sanction of Brigham Young, at Salt Lake, also endorses all the above doctrines except LINEAL priesthood. THE HERALD AND DESERET NEWS ARE JUST AN ITEM APART. It is difficult to determine which is in the advance--whether it is Brigham Young or the New Organization. The doctrine of baptism for the dead, the plurality of Gods and the lineal priesthood, have such a POWERFUL affinity for the plurality of wives that it is not to be wondered at that Brigham Young is in the advance with polygamy, as his

organization is a LITTLE THE OLDEST. We believe that all such doctrines are demoralizing, and should be proclaimed against by every lover of truth.

PAGE 85-- [FOR THE TRUTH TELLER] FALSE DOCTRINES

Although it has been made sufficiently plain in the first five numbers of the T.T. that Joseph was a fallen prophet from the year A.D. 1834, which has been fully and forcibly illustrated beyond the power of all successful contradiction--that he did positively give false revelations, and also taught many false doctrines, which subsequently proved to be most disastrous to the church. And yet the effort which has been made in presenting the vast amount of proof in establishing that most lamentable and solemn fact, has not been done with a motive to detract a single virtue of moral worth that is due to the reputation of Joseph Smith, during his prophetic period and walk in all righteousness before the Lord. But it has been wholly in view of the great amount of mischief that has resulted from the many false doctrines that came through him after he fell, though still pretended to be of divine origin, and is now believed by many thousands, which is long since proved to have had the most ruinous effect upon the church. Therefore it becomes essentially necessary throughout the investigation of those pernicious doctrines which has [sic] so wonderfully disgraced the cause of truth, that the moral reputation of Joseph Smith should be duly considered in reference to a change of character in subsequent life, which, if truly so, would form a strong point for consideration, and inasmuch as a fair view, though limited account has already been presented in the last number of the T.T., which will suffice for the present, though there are many things of important note that will be presented at some subsequent time. The reader need not feel surprised at seeing so much care and attention devoted to the subject of false revelations and false doctrines, but since it has involved both moral and civil, as well as religious associations in the dark mysteries of every degree of iniquity, even which has led by a misguided zeal to the destruction of both life and property, and strikes a death blow at the very vitals of every principle of liberty and christianity, therefore every change in the character of those who brought forth such doctrines should be thoroughly viewed, and the effect it has produced upon those who have believed and practiced such principles. Every false principle of doctrine taught by any person argues a defect in the teacher in proportion to the magnitude of the error.--Therefore every false and pernicious principle of doctrine revealed reflects a corresponding character in its author.--But throughout this wide field of investigation which is opened up to the view of the reader, it should be remembered that as rumors and flying reports are often false and frequently proceeds [sic] from a spirit of persecution, hence all such accounts should be thrown out and not be taken as testimony. But the church records furnish a reliable basis that cannot be questioned as to their valid authority on all those subjects under consideration which contains [sic] the revelations and doctrines through Joseph Smith after he fell, and in these

records are found the many pernicious principles of doctrine that he taught, which in itself is full proof of the great change of character which had suddenly taken place with him. His proclamations from time to time revealing the many new and contradicting principles of doctrine which favored his own personal advantages, clearly indicates a change of purposes and designs, founded in selfish motives, which was so adroitly performed that thousands of saints have not been able to detect the imposition practiced upon them even down to this day. Joseph Smith's former greatness in bringing forth and translating the Book of Mormon by the gift and power of God, as an inspired man, was well calculated to make an indelible impression upon the minds of every believer in the work that he had been so highly honored of God in bringing forth. And in connection with the error which is too commonly believed, that great men can never fall, and also by not keeping the commandments in walking in all righteousness before the Lord, the way was soon prepared for imposition, which was practiced most woefully upon the church.--They seemed to have forgotten the prediction of that blindness that should fall upon them for neglect of duty, which was given concerning them in Sept., 1832, in sec. 4, par. 8, D.C., which says: And your minds in times past have been darkened because of unbelief, and because you have treated lightly the things you have received, which vanity and unbelief has brought the whole church under condemnation. And this

.....

PAGE 86--condemnation resteth upon the children of Zion, even all; and they shall remain under this condemnation until they repent and remember the New Covenant, even the Book of Mormon, and the former commandments which I have given them, not only to say but to do according to that which I have written, that they may bring forth fruit mete[sic] for their Father's kingdom, otherwise there remaineth a scourge and a judgment to be poured out upon the children of Zion; for shall the children of the Kingdom pollute my holy land? Verily, I say unto you, nay."

The foregoing clearly shows the blindness of the church in that early day of 1832, and if they did not repent and obey the former commandments and walk according to that which they had received, that then the awful judgment of God should fall upon them;--which began to take place in 1833, just fourteen months afterward, when they were driven out from Jackson county, Missouri, and in the same year, one month after they were driven out from their possessions, they were told by a revelation that it was for their transgressions, for which they were driven out by their enemies. Sec. 98, pars. 1-3. These revelations as given in sections 4 and 98, clearly show that the church was under condemnation in the fall of 1833, when they were driven from their homes, consequently that darkness of mind still seemed to rest upon them, which was preparing the way for great impositions by false doctrines which soon followed.

The Church now being driven out at this period, occupied an entire different position in relation to the prospect for their gathering from, that which they had enjoyed before. Great anxiety resided upon the Church, as to what would be the final result. A revelation was given in Dec., 1833, one month after they were driven out, making known the order of the plan by which the Saints should return. D.C. Sec. 98, par's. 6 to 10, as follows:

Par. 6, "And now I will show unto you a parable, that you may know my will concerning the redemption of Zion. A certain Nobleman had a spot of land very choice; and he said unto his servants, go ye unto my vineyard, even upon this very choice piece of land, and plant twelve Olive trees, and set watchmen round about them, and build a Tower, that one may overlook the land round about to be a watchman upon the Tower, that my Olive trees may not be broken down, when the enemy shall come to spoil and take unto themselves the fruit of my vineyard. Now the servants of the Nobleman went and did as the Lord commanded them, and planted the Olive trees, and built a hedge round about, and set watchmen, and began to build a tower. And while they were yet laying the foundation thereof they began to say among themselves and what need hath my Lord of this Tower? And consulted for a long time, saying among themselves, what need hath my Lord of this tower seeing this is a time of peace? Might not this money be given to the exchangers? For there is no need of these things. And while they were at variance, one with another, they became very slothful, and they hearkened not unto the commandments of their Lord, and the enemy came by night and broke down the hedge, and the servants of the Nobleman arose and were affrighted, and fled, and the enemy destroyed their works, and broke down the Olive trees.

Par. 7. "Now behold the Nobleman, the Lord of the vineyard, called upon his servants and said unto them: Why! What is the cause of this great evil? Ought ye not to have done even as I commanded you? And after ye had planted the vineyard, and built the hedge round about, and set watchmen upon the walls thereof? Built the tower also, and set a watchman upon the tower and watched for my vineyard, and not have fallen asleep, lest the enemy should come upon you? And behold the watchman upon the tower would have seen the enemy while he was yet afar off, and then ye could have made ready and kept the enemy from breaking down the hedge thereof, and saved my vineyard from the hands of the destroyer. And the Lord of the vineyard said unto one of his servants: Go and gather together the residue of my servants, and take all the strength of my house, which are my warriors, my young men, and they that are of middle age, also among all my servants who are the strength of my house, save those only whom I have appointed to tarry, and go ye straightway unto the land of my vineyard, and redeem my vineyard for it is mine, I have bought it with money. Therefore, get ye straightway unto my land; break down

the walls of mine enemies, throw  
down.....

PAGE 87--their tower and scatter their watchmen, and inasmuch as they gather together against you, avenge me of mine enemies, that by and by I may come with the residue of my house and possess [sic] the land."

Par. 8. "And the servant said unto his Lord, when shall these things be?" And he said unto his servant when I will. Go ye straightway, and do all things, whatsoever I have commanded you, and this shall be my seal and blessing upon you, a faithful and wise steward in the midst of mine house, a ruler in my kingdom. And his servant went straightway, and did all things whatsoever his Lord commanded him, and after many days all things were fulfilled.

Par. 9. Again, "verily I say unto you, I will show unto you wisdom in me concerning all the Churches, inasmuch as they are willing to be guided in a right and proper way for their salvation, that the work of gathering together of my Saints may continue; that I may build them up unto my name, upon holy places; for the time of harvest is come, and my word must needs be fulfilled.-- Therefore I must gather together my people according to the parable of the wheat and the tares, that the wheat may be secured in the garners to possess [sic] eternal life and be crowned with celestial glory, when I shall come in the kingdom of my Father, to reward every man according as his works shall be, while the tares shall be bound in bundles and their bands made strong, that they may be burned with unquenchable fire. Therefore a commandment I give unto all the churches, that they shall continue to gather together unto the places which I have appointed, nevertheless, as I have said unto you in a former commandment, let not your gathering be in haste nor by flight, but let all things be prepared before you; and in order that all things be prepared before you, observe the commandments which I have given concerning these things, which saith or teacheth to purchase all the lands by money, which can be purchased for money, in the region round about the land which I have appointed to be the land of Zion for the beginning of the gathering of my Saints; all the land which can be purchased in Jackson County, and the Counties round about and leave the residue in mine hand."

Par. 10. "Now verily I say unto you let all the Churches gather together all their monies. Let these things be done in their time, be not in haste and observe to have all things prepared before you, and let honorable men be appointed, even wise men, and send them to purchase these lands; and every Church in the eastern countries, when they are built up, if they will hearken unto this counsel, they may buy lands and gather together upon them, and in this way they may establish Zion. There is even now already in store, a sufficient, yea, even abundance, to redeem Zion, and establish her waste places, no more to be thrown down, were the Churches who call themselves after my name, willing to hearken to my voice. And

again I say unto you, those who have been scattered by their enemies, it is my will that they should continue to importune for redress and redemption by the hands of those who are placed as rulers, and are in authority over you according to the laws and constitution of the people which I have suffered to be established, and should be maintained for the rights and protection of all flesh, according to just and holy principles.”

The above instruction reveals the plan of economy that the Saints were required to observe for the REDEMPTION OF ZION and is as binding upon the church as any part of the Book of D.C., and in fact it points out the only PRACTICAL way that Zion can possibly be redeemed. The PARABLE illustrates its final accomplishment, showing that after the lands are purchased, according to the commandments, the saints will then go up and take possession of their own lands.

But now, friendly reader, your undivided attention is once more solicited to a very important feature of the subject under consideration, which is full of force and meaning, which is pointed out in the 7th par., as before quoted, that some certain individual is alluded to who should lead the saints back to the promised land of Zion, in that long and anxious looked for day of her deliverance. Joseph Smith pointed out himself to be that very man who should do that work spoken of in the 7th par., in these words of the “Parable”. “And the Lord of the vineyard said unto one of his servants,” “Go and gather together the residue of my servants.” Joseph Smith claimed this appointment to himself in less than two months and a half afterwards, as given in Sec.101, par. 4. “Verily, Verily I say unto you, that my servant, Baurak Ale,

.....  
PAGE 88--[Joseph Smith] is the man to whom the Lord of the vineyard spoke in he PARABLE which I have given unto you.”--Sec. 98, pa 7 and 8.

The foregoing, as also the following quotations, all will show that Joseph Smith pretended that he was spoken to by the Lord to gather up an army of the saints and go up and retake Jackson county, in Missouri, in fulfillment of the things spoken of in the PARABLE”. No! All men who are acquainted with the circumstances know with perfect certainty that his pretensions were false. The 4th par. of Sec.101, clearly shows a spurious production, which is a perfect defeat to all subsequent revelations.

The fifth par., in connection with the 4th par. of his spurious production, reads thus: “Therefore, let my servant Baurak Ale, say unto the strength of my house, my young men and the middleaged, gather yourselves together unto the land of Zion upon the land which I have bought with monies, that have been consecrated unto me, and let all the churches send up wise men with their monies, and purchase lands even as I have commanded them; and inasmuch as mine enemies come against you to drive you from my goodly land, which I have consecrated to be the land of Zion, even from your own lands, after these testimonies which ye have

brought before me, against them, ye shall curse them; and whomsoever ye curse, I will curse, and ye shall avenge me of mine enemies; and my presence shall be with you, even in avenging me of mine enemies, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.” The above quotations of the 5th par. contains [sic] great promises to the saints, in encouraging them to retake Jackson county by arms; even in stating that the PRESENCE of the Lord should be with them in avenging them of their enemies. Joseph Smith believed in many Gods--it is, therefore, difficult to determine which one was with him in PRESENCE, In avenging him of his enemies. The reader should remember that during this propitious event, while Joseph Smith was marching at the head of his army, in going up to retake Jackson county, Missouri, the cholera broke in on them and killed many of their best men, and afflicted others so severely that it was months and years before all recovered. Joseph Smith’s God could not have blamed his enemies for that.

This army under Joseph was told that they had a man at their head like Moses when he led the children of Israel, and that the PRESENCE of the Lord in like manner would be with Joseph in leading them to victory. But the chastening hand of the Lord soon taught them their sad mistake. The 6th paragraph in connection with the 4th and 5th pars. Sec.101 reads thus: “Let no man be afraid to lay down his life for my sake, for whosoever layeth down his life for my sake shall find it again; and whoso is not willing to lay down his life for my sake is not my disciple. It is my will that my servant, Sidney Rigdon, shall lift up his voice in the congregations in the eastern countries, in preparing the churches to keep the commandments which I have given to them concerning the restoration and redemption of Zion. It is my will that my servant, Parley P. Pratt, and my servant Lyman Wight, should not return to the land of their brethren until they have obtained companies to go up into the land of Zion by tens, or by twenties, or by fifties, or by an hundred, until they have obtained to the number of five hundred of the strength of my house. Behold, this is my will; ask and you shall receive. But men do not always do my will, therefore if you cannot obtain five hundred, seek diligently that peradventure you may obtain three hundred; and if ye cannot obtain three hundred, seek diligently that peradventure you may obtain one hundred. But verily I say unto you, a commandment I give unto you that ye shall not go up into the land of Zion until you have obtained one hundred of the strength of my house to go up with you unto the land of Zion. Therefore, as I said unto you, ask, and ye shall receive. Pray earnestly; that peradventure my servant, Baurak Ale, may go with you, and preside in the midst of my people,..and organize my kingdom upon the consecrated land, and establish the children of Zion upon the laws and commandments which have been and which shall be given unto you.”

Here then, for the benefit of those who are not in possession of the Book of D.C., is presented an extensive quotation taken from sections 98 and 101, that those who read may judge of the contrast.....

PAGE 89--for themselves. The "PARABLE" contained in the 6th, 7th and 8th paragraphs of sec. 98, showing the order of the redemption of Zion, must be true, or all subsequent revelations through Joseph are false. There is no room for the evasion

of this position. Then, this position being true, the 4th, 5th and 6th paragraphs of sec. 101, are positively false upon their own premises, for Joseph Smith is appointed in these three paragraphs to be the identical man spoken of in the PARABLE who was to deliver Zion in fulfillment of the PARABLE of the Lord's vineyard. Joseph Smith went forward to fulfill his pretended call. He put forth all his exertions of human ability; he called together the required number of soldiers spoken of in the 6th paragraph; he placed himself at their head and commenced his march for Missouri, in the first week of May, 1834, but when they came into that vicinity their enemies met them in Clay county, in too great a force. Joseph was compelled to desist. He changed his purposes, called a council on Fishing River in June, and disbanded his forces and advised them to return home. These are facts in this case that dare not be denied. "Baurak Ale is the man." Joseph Smith called himself "Baurak Ale" and appointed himself to be the man spoken of in the "PARABLE" of the vineyard. He failed--utterly failed to accomplish that which was spoken in the "[PARABLE]" which contains the only plan and order of the redemption of the land of Zion. It also makes mention of a certain individual whom the Lord will call upon to direct in the accomplishment of that redemption, and as there is but one and only one mentioned in the "PARABLE", and since Joseph Smith pretended to be that man, and has so utterly failed to fulfill the prediction of the "PARABLE" as he pretended to be called to do, it proves to a demonstration that paragraphs 4, 5 and 6 of section 101, are positively false. The reader will please remember the 7th paragraph of sec. 98, which says that the Lord said unto "one of his servants," "Go and gather together all the strength of his house," and in the 8th paragraph it says, "and his servant went straightway and did all things whatsoever his Lord commanded him. Joseph Smith said in sec. 101, par. 4, that he was that "servant", and in the 5th par. Joseph said they must gather up the strength of the house, the young men and the middle aged, and the "PRESENCE" of the Lord should be with them in avenging them of their enemies when they would go up to the land of Zion; and in the 6th par. he says, "Let no man be afraid to lay down his life for my sake." Thus these three pars. 4, 5, & 6, sec 101, represented that the time had come for the redemption of Zion in 1834, and that Joseph Smith was that "SERVANT" of the Lord spoken of in the "PARABLE", who was to lead them to victory; and thus all things being prepared as they best



could, with the number of men required to make up the specified army, variously estimated

at from 300 to 400 men, all things being in readiness, and the time set by Joseph Smith for them to go, which was the fore part of May, 1834, they reached Missouri in June, armed and equipped ready for the battle, but when they learned their enemies were too numerous for the "PRESENCE" of the Lord to take any effect in "AVENGING"

them of their enemies and seeing they could do no more, they entered into a capitulation with them. Great consternation reigned throughout their ranks. The PARABLE OF THE Lord concerning the redemption of Zion is about to be frustrated. All the plans of "Baurak Ale", the pretended SERVANT are foiled. Some are renouncing the faith; the cholera is sorely chastising them, and their enemies are mocking at their calamities. Joseph, a fallen prophet, has led his Spartan band into the vortex of despair. What shall now be done for that faithful troop?--They had plighted their hands in good faith to defend a cause that they believed to be just, and placed themselves under a leader whom they knew once to be true. They were an unsuspecting people. They had neglected some of their duties and could not see that their minds were in darkness in consequence of former transgressions. They had forgotten the commandment of the Lord given only ten months previous, in sec. 86, par. 3, which says, "And I give unto you a commandment that you shall live by every word which proceedeth forth out of the mouth of God."\*\* "THEREFORE RENOUNCE WAR AND PROCLAIM PEACE." The SERVANT, priests and people were all in transgression. They had not purchased all the lands in Jackson county, and the counties round about, as they were commanded to do in Sec. 98, par. 9. They had not prepared all things.....

PAGE 90--before them as they were commanded to do in reference to the gathering as well as many other duties. That darkness spoken of in sec. 4, par. 8, seemed to hang in thick clouds over their heads, and during those many difficulties that seemed to press so heavily upon the church, Joseph Smith was in full authority over all the churches, and instead of delivering Zion, every effort seemed only to be to strike another and deeper blow. Joseph's efforts to deliver Zion as being the SERVANT spoken of in the PARABLE, gives unmistakable evidence of his being a fallen prophet, and that his own mind was in darkness; that he after his fall misapplied his own revelations both as to time and place, together with many gross perversions of plain and simple passages of scripture; that he either disregarded the plain teaching of the word of the Lord, or had become grossly ignorant of its simple meaning. Many such examples are found in his practice as well as teachings. There would be no need of criticising his character, nor viewing his practice so minutely, were it not for the many false doctrines and teachings that came through him after he fell, which

has had such a disgraceful and ruinous effect upon the moral character of the church. Therefore the false teachings and practices that was [sic] subsequently introduced into the church must be fully exposed. There seems to be a great lack of disposition among mankind for those who know righteousness to practice it. They do not seem to appreciate the great value of the knowledge of unadulterated truth, nor rightly comprehend their obligations to practice upon it when committed to their charge. The neglect of moral duties will impair the affinities for moral virtues. Gifts and blessings bring obligations which places[sic] certain duties upon those who are favored; obedience to duty is virtue, while disobedience is vice, and hence obedience to the duties of the moral law is an evidence or moral virtue. The gifts and blessings of the gospel bring higher duties and obligations, from which no man is exempt. Obedience ensures life and peace to the soul, and gives the highest degree of evidence of christian virtue and light, while disobedience is evidence of both darkness and unbelief. Therefore darkness of mind is evidence of disobedience. Joseph Smith in his practice has given full proof of both darkness and disobedience. His efforts in trying to take possession of the land of Zion in violation of the laws of God is[sic] clearly demonstrated. The laws of God commanded them to purchase the lands of Zion, that they might have a claim in justice on those lands.--Read sec. 20, par. 8:

“And now behold this is the will of the Lord your God concerning his saints, that they should assemble themselves together unto the land of Zion, not in haste lest there should be CONFUSION, which bringeth PESTILENCE.\*\*\* I, the Lord, willeth that you should purchase the lands, that you may have advantage of the world--that you may have claim on the world--that they may not be stirred up unto anger, for Satan putteth it into their hearts to anger against you, and to the shedding of blood; wherefore the land of Zion shall not be obtained but by purchase or by blood, otherwise there is none inheritance for you. And if by purchase, behold you are blessed, and if by blood, as you are forbidden to shed blood, lo! Your enemies are upon you, and ye shall be scourged from city to city, and from synagogue to synagogue, and but few shall stand to receive an inheritance.” This law was given when they first began to settle in the land of Zion, and notwithstanding it was given before they were driven out, yet it was referred to after they were driven out, and strictly commanded to be obeyed in all things.--Sec. 98, par. 9. The violation of this law by Joseph Smith, in

marching an armed force of men up to Jackson county before they had purchased the lands according to the commandment, gives full proof of the blindness of his mind, and is an evidence of his disobedience, and surely they reaped the fruits of their rewards, for it brought CONFUSION and PESTILENCE in great plenty upon them, and many thousands to this day are so infatuated with an unholy zeal they cannot see the many impositions that have been practised upon them, but are still

persisting in the fulfillment of the predictions made in 1832, upon their own heads concerning them

as is given in sec.4, par.8, because they were treating lightly the things they had received. This prediction of par. 8 they seem to fulfill to the very letter. But Joseph Smith at the head of his army, which he had promised success in the redemption of Zion, having met with such signal defeat, as a matter of necessity needed some explanation of the cause of so.....

PAGE 91--great a disappointment. Well, they could easily see that Governor Boggs and the Missourians had betrayed them in their promise to let them come back and take possession of their lands. But simply to know that fact was no consolation, for it stuck out too strongly at them to be mistaken, and in that fact was the great difficulty. But something must be done. They had been led up there by the man who was appointed in sec.101, par.4, to fulfill the PARABLE in sec. 98, par. 7, which says, "Get ye STRAIGHTWAY unto my land; break down the walls of my enemies! throw down their tower and SCATTER THEIR WATCHMEN." But Joseph fails; he has been perfectly foiled, and proven to all the world that he was not the man. He would gladly have thrown down their walls and scattered their watchmen, but the Missourians were too many for that SERVANT to scatter, although the 6th par. of sec.101 told them that their army was sufficiently large, and that no man should be afraid to lay down his life. Thus it is plain to be seen that Joseph Smith, in putting into practice his own plan upon his pretended revelation, has utterly failed. But while they were in such great CONFUSION Joseph brought forth another revelation, given on Fishing River, Mo., June 22, 1834, and in it they were told to their great mortification and profound astonishment that the time had not come for the redeption [sic] of Zion. In the 3rd par. sec. 102, he says: "Therefore it is expedient in me that mine elders should wait for a little season for the redemption of Zion; for behold, I do not require it at their hands to fight the battles of Zion." And in the 11th par. he says: "And again I say unto you, sue for peace, not only the people that have smitten you, but also to all people."-- Here then we have it, at one time they are commanded to go to war, and when they got whipped or scared badly, they are told then they must not fight at all [sic], but sue for peace, and sue everybody for peace. In the 5th par. of sec. 102, he says in substance that he had commanded them to proclaim war, and gather up their strength, and go up and throw down the towers of their enemies and scatter their watchmen, and because they would not enough of them gather together and go up and whip the Missourians, it had become expedient in the Lord for them that had gathered in to go up for a trial of their faith, notwithstanding Joseph had told them in sec. 101, p. 6, to gather up five hundred of their strength, and if they could not obtain that number they were to go with one hundred, but finally marched up with a greater

number than last specified, some near four hundred, only one hundred less than the full amount required in the first call according to the revelation in sec.101, par. 6, and as it cannot nor never has been argued that the only lacked one hundred men of redeeming Zion, therefore these two revelations from the 4th par.of sec 101 te[sic] the last par. of sec 102, are false upon their own premises, for the reason the highest number required was not one half nor quarter enough to have redeemed Zion. But Joseph, after his defeat, in trying to offer his excuse, evades the whole position himself, by acknowledging the time had not come any how. Now reader, is there any justifiable ground for those who are called Mormons to believe that God would have given for the redemption of Zion a plan that he would mock at himself. Is it reasonable that God would give commandments for his people to perform such a scene of mockery and foolishness telling them that it was the way to redeem Zion, which cost many lives and a great waste of many of the necessaries of life, which was in most instances the hard earning of the poor laboring class of men, and then after it was done it did not improve their condition, but were left in a worse situation than they were before, and then instead of presenting any word of consolation to a disappointed people, they were only made to hear the mortifying declaration that the time for the redemption of Zion had not yet come, and that it was all done just to try their faith. Another bare-faced statement is made in sec. 102, par. 9, where the time for the redemption of Zion is referred to, he says as follows: "But firstly, let my army become very great, and let it be sanctified before me, that it may become fair as the sun and clear as the moon, and that her banners may be terrible to all nations; that the kingdoms of this world may be constrained to acknowledge that the kingdom of Zion is in very deed the kingdom of our God and his Christ; therefore let us become subject to her laws." Here then, in this paragraph alone is a sufficient given to defeat the whole section. The time specified for the gathering of the saints is not to be until the kingdoms of the world.....

PAGE 92--shall be constrained to acknowledge that Zion is the "kingdom of God and his Christ", and are to exclaim, "let us become subject to her laws." Now what would be the utility in gathering at all out from a people who would be subject to her laws? It implies dominion among all nations, and that the nations are to become subject to the laws of the Mormon faith and doctrine, and that too, before they are to gather out, so that their banners are to be terrible to all nations. What have they then any need to gather, when all nations are uniting with her? Where would be the practicability of gathering all nations into a few counties or even a single state? They would gain nothing, but lose everything. [There might be room enough for them to stand up together, but too crowded to live comfortably.] But even if they should have all the surrounding states to occupy, the country would still be full even before the gathering would commence, if they are all to be converted and become subject to

her laws, for none will be subject to their laws unless they are first converted to their faith and therefore according to the 9th par., the gathering of the saints will be at a very remote period, and the 8th par. appoints Baurak Ale and Baneemy to do that work of the gathering of the saints. Joseph has been dead twenty years, and Baneemy fooled W. Marks long enough to sharpen him for one himself, therefore the evidence against the Fishing River revelation is overwhelming. Some have argued this revelation to be true because of a prediction that is made in the 4th par. of this sec.102, which speaks concerning the “destroyer” which was to lay waste their “enemies”, which they say is now being fulfilled. But gentle reader this can be easily accounted for. You will please turn and read sec. 82, par. 5, sec.20, par.9, sec.10, par.2, sec.98, pars 5 and 12, and you can see at once that all which is said in sec.102, par. 4, could easily have been borrowed from those other sections which were all given previous to 1834, and also this same subject that is alluded to in the revelation given to Thomas B. Marsh, in sec. 104, in 1837, is no evidence in favor of that revelation, for it was all in substance given in those other sections more than three years and six months previous, and therefore could easily have been transferred, and hence there is not a single item of a word or sentence in any book that came through Joseph after February, 1834, that bears indisputable evidence of Divine origin, that was not previously revealed and made known. But previous to that date there were many deep and imperative truths revealed through him as an inspired man of God, which in and of themselves give unmistakable evidence of the truth of that great and important fact.

But if any of those who read the Truth Teller should begin to doubt the Book of Mormon and all Joseph Smith’s revelations from first to last; [if] those who are investigating to see what claims there are in favor of the Book of Mormon and have seen so much said in the T.T. against Joseph as a fallen prophet, that they have about concluded that there is no truth in any of it; [if they think] that the Truth Teller is a better work against Mormonism than...for it, I will [answer]....Be patient. You will have the satisfaction of seeing those things offered to the public in their true colors, as they are, and as you are to be the judges, the decision will be left in your own hands. The object and effort of the present and past numbers is chiefly to put down the false doctrines that some profess to believe; they would be ten thousand times better off if they made no profession at all, both in this world and the world to come. But I further state, those to whom I herein allude are not Mormons. The doctrines we here object to are as follows:

The baptism for the dead by proxy; the lineal priesthood in the Church of Christ; the law of tithing as given in sec. 107 of D.C.; the plurality of Gods; and the exaltation of man to become to be a God; and polygamy.

We believe that if the practice of those principles of doctrine is calculated to sink its victims to the lowest abodes of torment, and that all who believe in and

practice such principles or any part of them, are walking in darkness, and that blindness is in proportion to their faith and devotion, to those false doctrines, and that those who believe in and practice all those principles are in total darkness as thick and black as the Egyptian.....

PAGE 95--fogs. All those principles of false doctrines and teachings to the Church came through Joseph Smith, after the forepart of the year 1834. Therefore inasmuch as Joseph Smith did reveal some of those heinous doctrines, and believed and practiced upon all of them, it is a demonstration of the blindness of his mind after that day. Though concealed from the church through the high standing of character that he still held in the church, which enabled him to wield a mighty influence over the church in all his precepts and practices, so that he had perfectly monopolized all the affairs of the church to his own personal advantage, so that there was but few who dare call in question any of his pretensions, but subsequent time and the public records clearly and perfectly unfold all the great mysteries of the whole proceedings in such an implicit manner, that there is no room for doubt or mistake, therefore with these resources, by the help of the Lord there is left a sufficient treasure to set in order all things that are wanting, which can never be done only in all righteousness. Therfor [sic] all false doctrines and principles must be wholly swept away from the midst of those who will build up in all truth and righteousness. The readers of the T.T. have now seen those principles of doctrine that are so objectionable, and also the source through which they came and they will scarcely fail to acquiesce to the course that is being pursued in going back to the very root and origin of all those principles of faith and doctrine that concern the welfare [sic] of the Church of Christ, therefore it will necessarily involve the character of the proceedings of those who brought forth such principles. Then as it has already been shown that Joseph Smith failed to redeem Zion according to his pretentions as given in Sec. 101, par's. 4th, 5th and 6th and then his fallible attempts justify his great failure upon the ground that the time had not come for the redemption of Zion, as he stated in Sec. 102. Nevertheless he, Joseph, stated in sec. 101 pa. 4 that he was appointed to be that identical SERVANT spoken of in the PARABLE of Sec. 98, par's. 6, 7 and 8. It is plain to be seen that according to Sec. 101 and Sec. 102, he positively affirmed that he was that very SERVANT who was commanded to gather up the strength of the Lord's house, and go up to Zion straightway and redeem Zion.-- He gathered up all the forces that he could raise, he marched up and was totally defeated, he disbanded his army and made his way back to Kirtland, Ohio, in July 1834, he then gave up the enterprise of redeeming Zion, and instead of going STRAIGHTWAY as the Lords [sic] SERVANT was commanded to do, and redeem Zion, he went straightway to Banking, and to serve the world, he speculated upon a borrowed capital until 1837, when he failed, and in fear of his creditors, he left straightway after

night, and behold, he was found at a place called Far West, in Missouri, and thus it happened to that SERVANT who was supposed to redeem Zion. While Joseph was at Far West, he was not far from Jackson, some 40 or 50 miles. He remained in Far West, and in that vicinity, until 1839, but no stir was made in preparing to go up with that SERVANT and redeem Zion. He had been whipt [sic] once, and that time had not come for the next one. They had been commanded in Sec. 102, par. 9, not to try it any more until all nations were on their side. They were so perfectly cowed over those two revelations given in Sec. 101, par's. 4, 5, 6 and 7, and Sec. 102, in having proven to be so utterly false, that they would not print them at all in the first edition of the Book of D.C., published at Kirtland, Ohio in 1835, yet those two revelations were given one year previous to publishing the first book; although at a general assembly in Sept. 24, 1834, a committee was appointed to compile the Book of D. C. Joseph Smith, Oliver Cowdery, Sidney Rigdon, and Frederick G. Williams were appointed to be that committee, and were restricted to the following rule: "These items are to be taken from the Bible, Book of Mormon, and the revelations which have been given to said church up to this date, or shall be until such arrangements are made," Sept. 24, 1834. The first edition was offered to the public in August 17, 1835, see first edition of the Book of D.C., page 255.

These revelations of Sec.101 and 102 were on hand, and they were instructed to print them in the book, why did they not put them in? They put in two revelations of a later date, one of April 23, and the other of November, 1834. The reason is very obvious they had been proven false, and therefore [sic] would make a poor show. While the Saints were in Clay  
and.....

PAGE 94--Cadwell [sic] Counties, and round about, they got up a secret association. After passing it through several changes it came out the DANITE BAND; Joseph became a partisan to it, and hence the SERVANT instead of marching "straightway" over into Jackson, and redeeming Zion, he could amuse himself in the secret counsels, contrary to a revelation given a few years before, saying "The Lord worketh not in secret combinations"; and thus whilst in the midst of those changing scenes, Joseph had become evidently a man greatly attached to the world and worldly [sic] things. He had been once a TRUE PROPHET, after that a false prophet, a GENERAL, a BANKER, a SPECULATOR, a DEFAULTER, a DANITE, and also that SERVANT spoken of in the PARABLE and though having long been the ruling star, of so many mighty rushing events, he has suddenly been overtaken in one rather unfortunate, a very poor man, between 100,000 and 200,000 dollars worse than nothing, read his special privilege on banking, for his benefit, in Sec. 99, par.13. The thought of

paying so large a debt would be out of the reach of a common life time, in ordinary business success, and to begin with nothing seemed hard, he could imagine many ways to make money, but none so fast and easy as tithing. Ah! me! Yes, that is just the thing, and lo! And behold! On the 8th of July, 1838, the revelation comes rolling forth, pay "The DEBTS of the PRESIDENCY of my church", Sec. 107. But the Saints were not long to enjoy their present new homes, although they were much nearer to Zion than they were when back in Kirtland. But the SERVANT did not seem to be fully and sufficiently recovered for a new attack, he could take it more leisurely, perhaps he was appointed for life time, and probably brother Isaac Sheen may think it much longer. But instead of the SERVANT gathering up the strength of the Lords house and going up to redeem Zion according to Sec. 101 and Sec. 102. The Missourians gathered up their strength and came up and whipped the Lords SERVANT on his own ground and drove the SERVANT Joseph Smith, with 15000 of the strength of the Lord's house from the State, when Sec. 101 only allowed Joseph, the Lord's SERVANT 500 men to whip all Jackson county, and all Missouri if they should come against him.

Hence, reader, you can see the deception practiced by Joseph Smith after he fell. You can easily perceive that from the fore part of the year 1834, and thereafter, that all Joseph Smith's revelations are false. Instead of seeing him in possession of those mighty promised blessings and gifts of God, after 1834, you find him defeated in every effort of his great pretensions; instead of finding him leading to victory the strength of the Lord's house, you have seen that he was sent retreating at the head of the rebellion spoken of in Sec. 21, par 7, Sec. 1, par. 1, and Sec. 20, par. 8, "from city to city, and from synagogue to synagogue," until finally Joseph was slain in the town of Carthage, Illinois. They were the rebellious spoken of in those quotation[s] referred to, they were then in Missouri when these predictions were made, in 1831 and 1832, they were driven first, in 1833, from Jackson to Clay county, near to Far West, and then from the State of Missouri, in 1839, with Joseph Smith at their head, and being slain in 1844, leaving all those predictions unfulfilled, which was assigned to him for his own accomplishment; and since his death, a period of twenty years has passed by, and still no redemption of Zion. Hence, in view of these plain, stubborn and uncontrovertible facts that defies the efforts of all men upon the face of the whole earth to show to the contrary, which confirms the position that all the revelations through Joseph, after 1834, are false. There is no alternative but for Bro. Isaac Sheen and Joseph Smith of Nauvoo, to turn proxy, one into Baurak Ale and the other into Baneemy, according to par. 8th of Sec. 102, and fulfill all those great failures; and if they should happen to fail, then let another set of proxies be turned into them, and so on down, until the third and fourth generation, when the origin of these false revelations and doctrines are known, and the character and designs of their principles understood, and when the ruinous effect that it has had upon those



who have believed in and practiced upon such false principles, is clearly seen-- Where is the honest and well meaning man or woman in all the world that would be content to live under such an unhallowed influence, another single hour? Therefore the pernicious effects of so great an imposition still remaining to be.....

PAGE 95--removed from the minds of so many which cannot be more successfully accomplished in any other way than by exposing all their iniquities in the public view, but such a course of procedure seems to be very objectionable to those who fear public investigation, they seem to be intimidated through the fear either of the final result or of their inability of undertaking a defence, all of which clearly indicates that weakness and lack of confidence in their own position, and shows a great deficiency, that there is a lack of that noble christian spirit to acknowledge their errors and confess the truth, and take for their guide and standard of faith, the fullness of the everlasting gospel, as is revealed in the holy scriptures of God's written word, and turn away from all those wicked and abominable doctrines that are set forth in those false revelations which opens a wide gate for the admittance of many false spirits, and all manner of unhallowed influences which have induced their subjects to believe in and practice every variety of iniquity, and to bear their testimony to all manner of false doctrines and teachings and also to false and wicked hearted men, while under such influences they are made to believe that it is the holy spirit by which they have born [sic] their testimony to every species of vice and folly. By it, many hundreds have born [sic] their testimony that Brigham Young was a man of God, and that his polygamy was divine; by it many hundreds have borne their testimony to Collins Brewster; by it many hundreds have born [sic] their testimony to J. J. Strang; by it many hundreds have borne their testimony to Sidney Rigdon, all by the same unholy spirit; by that same spirit Bro. Isaac Sheen, and many others have borne their testimony to William Smith, even while he was practicing whoredoms; by this same false spirit many bore their testimony to G. Bishop, all under the impression that it was the holy spirit; by this same false spirit hundreds have borne their testimony to Baneemy or Charles B. Thompson, all under the impression that it was the holy spirit.-Among all these singular frenzied freaks every one thought, and even pretended to know that they were right, also many changes were made from one faction to another, and although perhaps just as bad fooled as they were before, yet they would bear their testimony that they were right that time, all by the same false spirit that pervaded [sic] the whole fraternity of every faction, from the mother of delusion, down to the smallest dwarf, and from all this chaotic mass of confusion hundreds are coming forward and by the same spirit bearing their testimony to Joseph Smith of Nauvoo, that they all know by the spirit, that they are right this time, while at the same time Joseph Smith and all his fraternity, are established upon all the false doctrines and revelations that have been imposed upon the church for their

foundation of faith. If such a system of false and abominable doctrines are [sic] persisted in, it will eventually betray them into the gulf of tyranny [sic] and woful [sic] oppression, which is the final sink for all such bitter and poisonous streams to plunge where tyrants will reign, and dupes must bow.

To the lineal train, with priesthood chain  
That blots the race with disgraceful stain.

There is no means that God has placed in the hands of men, that is so well calculated to preserve them from the grasp of tyranny [sic], as the light of the gospel, and the happy experiments of a free government which if strictly adhered to can never fail to secure to the faithful Sons of Liberty, a perpetual reign of freedom. But in the event of so great a revolution while the political elements all around seem to surge in mighty commotion, it is difficult to determine the final result in the midst of so great a collision, without divine aid, for men may yet pervert the gospel and trample underfoot the principles of liberty, as some have already done, and who can tell but that so great an outrage may still roll on until every vestige of liberty is sunk beneath the mighty wave, prospects of restoration can flatter, but they are not securities, they may grow brighter, but only to decay and deepen the vortex, for final ruin. But since inspiration had in both the Bible and Book of Mormon, revealed many things concerning these great events, men need not be ignorant of their final results, for in those sacred records it is made plain, that Babylon must go down, and nations fail, and though in this great reck [sic] of ruin, empires shall fall, and all nations fear and quake, and even the mighty continents shake and tremble, yet the great God of Heaven has proclaimed a promise to the righteous that the Saints shall be gathered out from all nations under the Heavens, and that they shall escape the awful calamities that shall fall so heavily upon the wicked, to their everlasting overthrow, while the righteous shall be.....

PAGE 96--assembled in a land of promise, a place of refuge in peace and safety.

[TO BE CONTINUED]

GRANVILLE HEDRICK

SENT BACK

A few numbers of the Truth Teller have been sent back. From whom they were sent is unknown to us, as no name was on them, they having been sent out in single wrappers. Those who send back this paper will please give the P.O. to which they were sent, that we may discontinue them. We will send this volume of the Truth Teller to all who will read it, free, but if, at any time, they feel it their duty to send us means to assist in the publication of the Truth Teller, it will be thankfully received, and applied in payment of the expenses of this publication. We publish two thousand copies each issue, at an expense of seven hundred and twenty dollars per volume, for the printing alone. The postage, paper and wrappers of each volume will amount to a considerable sum. Besides all this expense one person is required

most all of his time to attend to printing and mailing the same. In our heart we feel to thank our Heavenly Father that the truth has met with the reception it has by our brethren.--Our hopes have been realized in the independent course taken by almost all to whom we have sent this paper. The time has gone by when self-constituted rulers can have obedience rendered to their dictations by those whom the gospel of our Saviour has made free. Latter Day Saints generally read and think for themselves, and we rejoice that it is so. No person is prepared to judge until after they have heard.

#### NOTICE

It is a fact that certain false doctrines have been imposed upon the church of JESUS CHRIST [of Latter Day Saints], which is the true cause of her prostrate condition, which are [sic] as follows: The doctrine of baptism for the dead by proxy, the plurality of Gods, and that God himself was once a man, like men are; now also, that men become to be Gods by a system of exaltation; the doctrine of tithing, as given in section 107, July 8, 1838, in D.C.; the pretended translation of the Papyrus, taken from the Egyptian Mummies, called the Book of Abraham; the doctrine of lineal right to office in the High Priesthood, since the Christian era; the doctrine of polygamy. All the above stated pretensions and doctrines are false, and formed no part of the doctrine of the church of Jesus Christ in her primitive order, but are all one kindred of falsehood. All the above statements are open for public investigation by any gentleman who wishes to discuss those points above named, in a friendly and Christian manner, at any time and place agreed upon. An investigation has been frequently invited, and is now again publicly solicited.

#### [FROM THE BLOOMINGTON (III.) DAILY PANTAGRAPH]

MORMONS.--The little items which we publish below has [sic] been going the rounds of the press for some weeks. It appears strange to some people that there is a society of Mormons in Massachusetts.--We can assure our readers that there are many of that faith and practice in Illinois, and that a monthly magazine is published for the Mormons by the proprietors of the Pantagraph. Its name is the Truth Teller. Another called the "Herald" is also published at Plano, Ill. The "Herald" is in the Brigham Young Mormon interest and the other isn't:

"MASSACHUSETTS MORMONS.--The Gloucester [Mass.] Telegraph says that in Georgetown and in Groveland in that State, there is a large Society of Mormon believers. They believe in the full Mormon faith, have a church organized with regular membership by baptism, and have services every Sunday."

RECEIPTS FOR THE TRUTH TELLER.--Robert Reynolds, \$5; Josiah Clark, \$8; Z. Adams, Wm Eaton, \$2 each; A. Boughn, B. Boughn, P. Harris, Milton Patterson, John H. Hendrix, Almon J. Lownsberry, Jonathan Lockwood, G. W.

Gifford, O. W. Burns, Dennis Burns, D. S. Bander, Russell Huntley, Cyrus Smalling, C. Davis, J. Thomas, John Powell, Henry Dodds, Ezra Strong, Alma Owen, W. T. Kyte, Jesse Brockway, Henry Nesbut--each \$1.

The TRUTH-TELLER will be published Monthly, at \$1.00 per year, payable in advance. Remittances must be sent to ADNA C. HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington, Ill. ....

PAGE 97

THE TRUTH TELLER

Vol. 1.

JANUARY, A. D. 1865.

NO. 7

Tell the Truth: the Truth will tell. Truth will prevail, and never fail.

GRANVILLE HEDRICK PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH  
EDITOR

THE TRUTH TELLER--Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints,] which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain the Divinity of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and, Also, that Joseph Smith was once a great and true Prophet of God.

SECTION FIRST

PAGE 97--FRIENDS AND PATRONS of the TRUTH TELLER:--You have had the opportunity of perusing the contents of six numbers of this volume of publication, in which you have seen the collection of the many important facts which have been presented in all truth and fairness, as taken from the church records, which speak for themselves, in a manner that can never be refuted. And it is sincerely hoped this publication will serve to accomplish the purpose for which it has been designed; to place the necessary means within the reach of every reading and inquiring mind, that they might see and judge for themselves, and thereby open and prepare the way for a general investigation of those great and important subjects.

THE FULLNESS OF THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST, to be set forth in its true light, to prepare the righteous for the second advent of the SON of MAN--even the coming of our Lord and SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST, who shall stand upon the earth, and reign in the midst of his people.

THE PROCLAMATION of the gathering of the saints from the four corners of the earth, that they might escape the awful judgments of God, that shall soon fall upon Babylon, and be prepared to meet the Lord Jesus Christ in his second advent, whose

coming is nigh at hand.--When the nations are fully ripe in their iniquities, and the saints are gathered out from Babylon, and standing in holy places prepared to meet their Lord, then shall the SON OF MAN be seen coming in the clouds of heaven, and not until then.

The full proof of the Book of Mormon will be presented to the public, showing that the Book is of Divine origin, and that it has come forth by the gift and power of God, according to the many predictions recorded in the holy Bible. And that the Book of Mormon is a sacred instrument or Divinely appointed means in the hands of God to bring in the gathering dispensation of the saints, the return of the Jews, and the ushering in the fullness of the Gentiles. That the Bible calls for the Book of Mormon in a very clear, descriptive manner, and that the holy scriptures require that the Book of Mormon shall be put together with the Bible, and that the Holy Bible and Book of Mormon shall become one Book, containing the laws of God, which shall be a standard of righteousness unto all nations of the whole earth, or they shall fall from their national glory and fade into obscurity.

### SECTION SECOND--THE GREAT SEER

That Joseph Smith was once a true prophet, that he was called of God and inspired to bring forth and translate the Book of Mormon by the gift and power of the holy spirit, with the use of the Urim and Thummim, from an ancient record written by one of the twelve tribes of Israel, who were the fore-fathers.....

PAGE 98--of the American Indian races which descended from a few families of the tribe of Joseph, who were led by inspiration to emigrate from Jerusalem to the American continent, by a prophet of the name of Lehi, six hundred years before Christ, whose descendents [sic] became a great nation called Nephites, who kept a sacred record of their history and origin on plates of precious metal, giving an account of their many prophets and of their important prophecies, which were designed to go forth in the last days unto all people, together with the account of the appearance of Jesus Christ unto them on this continent, after He arose from His death and burial at Jerusalem, and chose again twelve apostles upon this continent from among those Nephites, and endowed them with power and authority from on high to go forth and preach the fullness of the gospel throughout the land, and build up His church among all their people, which was also recorded upon their sacred records, together with the many solemn prophetic warnings of the awful calamities that should fall upon this nation, the republic of the UNITED STATES, if they should reject these things after they would come forth among them, even to their final overthrow, which is fully and clearly announced in the Book of Mormon which was translated from those sacred records by Joseph Smith, which contains [sic] the gospel of Jesus Christ, having been kept in its original purity by the wisdom and power of God. Therefore being prepared to go forth with the Bible in these last days, unto all nations of the whole earth, first to the Gentiles and then to the Jews, for to prepare the way for the restoration of the whole house of Israel to the knowledge of their Redeemer through the fulness of the gospel. Also to proclaim the downfall of

Babylon--the gathering of the saints--the second coming of the SON OF MAN, and the ushering in of the Millennial reign. These are some of the great and important purposes and designs in the coming forth of the Book of Mormon.--Hence, in view of these great and important events, it could not be expected that nothing but the hand of God could lead to success, for the achievement of so great a work could only be accomplished by setting the whole world in mighty commotion. For the redemption of the whole house of Israel, the gathering of the saints, and the downfall of Babylon, with all her sects and divisions, will necessarily involve all nations in the great whirl-pool of revolution. The time for such mighty events to arrive could only be fore-known to God, who, according to both scripture and reason will rule their destiny in perfect fulfillment of all the predictions of the holy prophets. Therefore it is reasonable to conclude that God would provide his own means to accomplish his own purposes, and that nothing but revelation from heaven could possibly be sufficient to direct in these great and important movements. Hence the necessity of a prophet. The exact fulfillment of the many predictions that came thro' Joseph Smith, furnishes the strongest possible evidence that Joseph Smith was once a true prophet, which will be presented in the following manner:

SECTION THIRD--PROPHECY, DATED AT KIRTLAND, JAN. 4, 1833

"And now I am prepared to say, by the authority of Jesus Christ, that not many years shall pass away before the UNITED STATES shall present such a scene of BLOODSHED as has not a PARALLEL in the history of our nation; pestilence, hail, famine, and earthquakes, will sweep the wicked of this generation from off the face of the land, to open and prepare the way for the return of the lost tribes of Israel from the north country. The people of the Lord, those who have complied with the requisitions of the New Covenant, have already commenced gathering together to Zion, which is in the State of Missouri, therefore I declare unto you the warning which the Lord has commanded me to declare unto this generation, remembering that the eyes of my Maker are upon me, and that to him I am accountable for every word I say,

wishing nothing worse to my fellow men than their eternal salvation, therefore "fear God and give glory to him for the hour of his Judgment is come." Repent ye, repent ye, and embrace the everlasting covenant and flee to Zion before the overflowing scourge overtake you, for there are those now living upon the earth whose eyes shall not be closed in death until they shall see all these things which I have spoken, fulfilled. Remember these things; call upon the Lord while he is near, and seek him while he may be found, is the exhortation of your unworthy servant."--Given by Joseph Smith--see "Times and Seasons," Vol. 5, No. 21, page 707.....

PAGE 99--The foregoing predictions employs [sic] the use of very strong language, but the fulfillment of some of those predictions are still more forcible. The fulfillments

of some of those predictions before our own eyes, have now become settled facts, which confirms the prophecy to be of Divine origin, and will seldom fail to strike conviction upon every reflecting mind. But as all will not repent, therefore wicked men will still persist until every word is fulfilled.

#### SECTION FOURTH--REVELATION GIVEN DEC., 1833

“Verily I say unto you, notwithstanding their sins, my bowels are filled with compassion toward them; I will not utterly cast them off; and in the day of wrath I will remember mercy. I have sworn, and the decree hath gone forth by a former commandment which I have given unto you, that I would let fall the sword of mine indignation in the BEHALF OF MY PEOPLE; and even as I have said it shall come to pass. Mine indignation is soon to be poured out without measure upon all nations, and this will I do when the cup of their iniquity is full. And in that day all who are found upon the watch tower, or in other words all mine Israel shall be saved. And they that have been scattered shall be gathered, and all they who have mourned shall be comforted, and all they who have given their lives for my name shall be crowned.

Therefore let your hearts be comforted concerning Zion, for all flesh is in my hands. Be still, and know that I am God. Zion shall not be moved out of her place, notwithstanding her children are scattered; they that remain and are pure in heart shall return and come to their inheritances, they and their children, with songs of everlasting joy, to build up the waste places of Zion.”-- Given by Joseph Smith--see Book of Doctrine and Covenants, section 98, par. 4.

The two foregoing revelations taken together clearly show that the sword was predicted to fall upon this nation in this generation, in the behalf of the people of the Lord, in a special manner upon the land of Missouri, to open and prepare the way for the return of the saints, for when they are to return they are also to “build up the waste places of Zion.” The sword has fallen, and [sic] many places are laid waste in Missouri, also slavery is in a fair prospect to be forever abolished from the State, which has been chiefly effected by the power of the sword, and is a glorious work in behalf of the church. And also that the sword has fallen in behalf of the church in other respects, from the fact that the sword has fallen in the exact specified manner, both in time and place, together with the fulfillment of the identical things predicted in the revelations given to the church thirty years previous to their accomplishment. Hence the falling of the sword is in the behalf of the church in bearing testimony to the truth of the things predicted in the revelations of the church.

#### SECTION FIFTH--REVELATION GIVEN IN KIRTLAND, AUGUST, 1831.

In Book of Doctrine and covenants, sec.20, par. 2d.

“Behold I, the Lord, utter my voice and I shall be obeyed. Wherefore, verily I say, let the wicked take heed, and let the rebellious fear and tremble, and let the unbelieving hold their lips, for the day of wrath shall come upon them as a whirlwind,

and all flesh shall know that I am God. And he that seeketh signs shall see signs, but not unto salvation.”

Par. 9th:-- “I, the Lord, am angry with the wicked; I am holding my spirit from the inhabitants of the earth. I have sworn in my wrath and decreed wars upon the face of the earth, and the wicked shall slay the wicked, and FEAR SHALL COME UPON EVERY MAN, and the saints also shall hardly escape; nevertheless, I, the Lord, am with them, and will come down from the presence of my Father in heaven, and consume the wicked with unquenchable fire. And behold this is not yet, but by and by; wherefore, seeing that I, the Lord, have decreed all these things upon the face of the earth, I will that my saints should be assembled upon the land of Zion; and that every man should take righteousness in his hands and faithfulness upon his loins, and lift a warning voice unto the inhabitants of the earth, and declare both by word and by flight, that desolation shall come upon the wicked.”--Given by Joseph Smith.

The above quotation shows that a timely warning was given to the saints--that if they had harkened [sic] to the counsels of the Lord in keeping his commandments and settling together in one vicinity in Missouri, and by a proper effort could have easily emancipated slavery from the state in time to have averted.....

PAGE 100--all the calamities of the war from that section of the country, and thereby have availed themselves of many advantages during the perils of this great war. But This may yet serve for a lesson in the future. There is one feature in the above quotation that seems to have been partly fulfilled, that in consequence of this war and dreadful carnage, “FEAR SHALL COME UPON EVERY MAN,” “FOR THE DAY OF WRATH SHALL COME UPON THEM AS A WHIRLWIND.” The sudden approach of this war and its terrific character seems to greatly resemble a terrible destructive storm.

SECTION SIXTH--REVELATION GIVEN BY JOSEPH SMITH, MARCH 7, 1831

Book of Doctrine and Covenants, sec. 15, par. 4:

“When the time of the Gentiles is come in, a light shall break forth among them that sit in darkness, and it shall be the fulness of my gospel; but they receive it not, for they perceive [[sic] not the light, and they turn their hearts from me because of the precepts of men; and in that generation shall the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there shall be men standing in that generation that shall not pass until they shall see an OVERFLOWING SCOURGE, for a DESOLATING SICKNESS shall cover the land; but my disciples shall stand in holy places and shall not be moved; but among the wicked, men shall lift up their voices and curse God and die. And there shall be earthquakes also in divers places, and many destructions, yet men will harden their hearts against me, and they will take up the sword one against another, and they will kill one another.”



The above revelation was given in March, 1831. The cholera quickly followed in 1832, and continued until 1834. It was truly an overflowing scourge or desolating sickness, which did cover the land of North America immediately after the prediction was made. The cholera then abated for a season, from 1834 to 1848, when it reappeared again in all its usual terrors of mortality, and continued until about the year 1854 or 1854. Let it be remembered then that the above quoted revelation, given in March, 1831, says that "this generation shall not pass until they shall see an overflowing scourge," in the form of a "desolating sickness". Now friendly reader, what grounds was there for any man to have conjectured such an occurrence? There was no parallel of like circumstances recorded in the American history. There were no materials, no rules, no precedence by which human sagacity could have possibly framed such a prediction, hence, inasmuch as Joseph Smith professed to proclaim these things by revelation from God, and it since has been fulfilled to the letter of the word, it proves him to have been an inspired teacher.

#### SECTION SEVENTH

The reader's attention is now directed to one of the most important of all subjects ever presented to mortal man, since the days of CHRIST and his APOSTLES.

A series of facts and arguments will now be presented in proof of the Book of Mormon to be of Divine origin, and that Joseph Smith was once a true prophet. The evidence to be presented is inseparably connected, and will demonstrate the truth in favor of both the Book of Mormon and Joseph Smith's Divine calling, which will be taken from the church records, which are the standard works of publication.

The quotations will be given verbatim in the language of each author. The following is taken from the "Times and Seasons", vol. 3, No. 21, page 897 to 899, in Joseph Smith's own words, wherein he says:

"In the course of the work of translation [of the Book of Mormon] we ascertained that three special witnesses were to be provided by the Lord, to whom he would grant that they should see the plates from which his work, the Book of Mormon, should be translated, and that these witnesses should bear record of the same, as will be found recorded in the Book of Mormon, in 2d Book of Nephi, ch. 11 pars. 17 and 18, also in Ether, ch. 2, par. 1. Almost immediately after we had made his discovery it occurred to Oliver Cowdery, David Whitmer, and the aforementioned Martin Harris, [who had come to enquire after our progress in the work,] that they would have me enquire of the Lord to know if they might obtain of him to be these three special witnesses, and finally they became so very solicitous, and teased me so much that at length I complied, and through the Urim and Thummim, I obtained of the Lord for them the following revelation:" .....

PAGE 101--SECTION EIGHTH--REVELATION TO OLIVER COWDERY, DAVID WHITMER AND MARTIN HARRIS.

At Fayette, Seneca county, N. Y., June, 1829, given previous to their viewing the plates containing the Book of Mormon:

“Behold, I say unto you, that you must rely upon my word, which if you do with full purpose of heart, you shall obtain a view of them, even by that faith that was had by the prophets of old. And after that you have obtained faith, and have seen them with your eyes, you shall testify of them by the power of God, and this you shall do that my servant, Joseph Smith Jr., may not be destroyed, that I may bring about my righteous purposes unto the children of men in this work. And ye shall testify that you have seen them, even as my servant Joseph Smith Jr., has seen them, for it is by my power that he has seen them, and it is because he had faith, and he has translated the book, even that part which I have commanded him, and as your Lord and your God liveth, it is true.”

“Wherefore you have received the same power, and the same faith, and the same gift like unto him, and if you do these last commandments of mine which I have given you, the gates of hell shall not prevail against you, for my grace is sufficient for you, and you shall be lifted up at the last day. And I, Jesus Christ, your Lord and your God, have spoken it unto you, that I might bring about my righteous purposes unto the children of men. Amen.”

SECTION NINTH

“Not many days after the above commandment was given, we four, viz: Martin Harris, David Whitmer, Oliver Cowdery and myself, agreed to retire into the woods, and try to obtain by fervent and humble prayer, the fulfillment of the promises given in the revelation that they should have a view of the plates, &c. We accordingly made choice of a piece of woods convenient to Mr. Whitmer’s house, to which we retired, and having knelt down we began to pray; in much faith to Almighty God to bestow upon us a realization of these promises. According to previous arrangements I commenced by vocal prayer to our Heavenly Father, and was followed by each of the rest in succession. We did not yet however, obtain any answer of manifestation of the divine favor in our behalf. We again observed the same order of prayer, each calling on and praying fervently to God, in rotation, but with the same result as before. Upon this, our second failure, Martin Harris proposed that he would withdraw himself from us, believing, as he expressed himself, that his presence was the cause of our not obtaining what we wished for.--He accordingly withdrew from us, and we knelt down again, and had not been many minutes engaged in prayer, when presently we beheld a light above us in the air, of exceeding brightness, and behold, an angel stood before us; in his hands he held the plates which we had been praying for these to have a view of. He turned over the leaves one by one, so that we could see them, and discover the engravings

thereon distinctly. He addressed himself to David Whitmer, and said, "David, blessed is the Lord, and he that keepeth his commandments." When immediately afterward we heard a voice from out the bright light above us, saying, "These plates have been revealed by the power of God, and they have been translated by the power of God. The translation of them which you have seen is correct, and I command you to bear record of what you now see and hear."

"I now left David and Oliver, and went in pursuit of Martin Harris, who I found at a considerable distance earnestly engaged in prayer. He soon told me, however, that he had not yet prevailed with the Lord, and earnestly requested me to join him in prayer, that he also might realize the same blessing which we had just received. We accordingly joined in prayer, and ultimately obtained our desires, for before we had yet finished, the same vision was opened to our view, at least it was again to me, and I once more beheld and heard the same things, whilst at the same moment Martin Harris cried out apparently in ecstasy of joy, 'Tis enough! Mine eyes have beheld!"

and jumping up he shouted hosanna, blessing God and otherwise rejoiced exceedingly."

#### SECTION TENTH

"Having thus, through the mercy of God, obtained these manifestations, it now remained for these three individuals to fulfill the commandment which they had received, viz: to bear record of these things, in order to accomplish which.....

PAGE 102--they drew up and subscribed the following document:"

[Which is the certificate in the Book of Mormon containing the TESTIMONY OF THE THREE WITNESSES].

"Be it known unto all nations, kindreds, tongues and people, unto whom this work shall come, that we, through the grace of God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, have seen the plates which contain this record, which is a record of the people of Nephi, and also of the Lamanites, their brethren, and also of the people of Jared, who came from the tower of which hath been spoken, and we also know that they have been translated by the gift and power of God, for his voice hath declared it unto us, wherefore we know of a surety that the work is true. And we also testify that we have seen the engravings which are upon the plates, and they have been shown unto us by the power of God and not of man. And we declare with words of soberness that an angel of God came down from Heaven and he brought and laid before our eyes that we beheld and saw the plates, and the engravings thereon, and we know it is by the grace of God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, that we beheld, and bear record that these things are true; and it is marvelous in our eyes; nevertheless the voice of the Lord commanded us that we should bear record of it, wherefore, to be obedient unto the commandments of God, we bear testimony of

these things. And we know that if we are faithful in Christ, we shall rid our garments of the blood of all men, and be found spotless before the judgment seat of Christ, and shall dwell eternally with him in the heavens. And the honor be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost, which is one God. Amen.” OLIVE COWDERY, DAVID WHITMER, MARTIN HARRIS

#### SECTION ELEVENTH

“Soon after these things had transpired the following additional testimony was obtained.”

#### THE TESTIMONY OF EIGHT WITNESSES

“Be it known unto all nations, kindreds, tongues and people, unto whom this work shall come, that Joseph Smith Jr., the translator of this work, has shewn unto us the plates of which hath been spoken, which have the appearance of gold, and as many of the leaves as the said Smith has translated we did handle with our hands, and we also saw the engravings thereon, all of which has the appearance of ancient work and of curious workmanship. And this we bear record with words of soberness, that the said Smith has shewn unto us, for we have seen and hefted and know of a surety that the said Smith has got the plates of which we have spoken. And we give our names unto the world to witness unto the world that which we have seen; and we lie not, God bearing witness of it. CHRISTIAN WHITMER, JACOB WHITMER, PETER WHITMER, JOHN WHITMER, HYRUM PAGE, JOSEPH SMITH, SEN., HYRUM SMITH, SAMUEL H. SMITH.”

#### SECTION TWELFTH

The reader will observe in section 2d that the revelation to O. Cowdery, M. Harris and D. Whitmer, informing them that they might have a view of the plates, was given in June, 1829, and in sec. 3d Joseph Smith says not many days afterward they four, including himself, retired into the woods, where the three witnesses to the Book of Mormon obtained the view of the plates; and the first edition of the Book is dated 1830, and also entered for copyright in June, 1829, therefore it appears that the three witnesses to the Book of Mormon must have had their view of the plates by the ministering of the angel in 1829.--Hence a preparatory period from September, 1827, when Joseph Smith first received those ancient records for translation, which, after being duly certified to by eleven witnesses was first published A.D. 1830. The reader will please bear in mind that so much of the history of the coming forth of the Book of Mormon as has been presented, is taken from the church records of the original publications, and is given with a strict regard for truth and accuracy, with a view to place within the reach of every inquiring mind a certain and easy method of obtaining a knowledge of these great and important facts that pertain to the coming forth of the Book of Mormon, in which all mankind have an eternal interest in the things revealed in the Book, and as evidence is the foundation of all true belief, and

also the human mind not being independent of itself  
to.....

PAGE 103--believe or disbelieve at will, but it is a principle of the soul subject to the force of testimony, therefore when the evidence of truth is presented to the understanding conviction must follow...in the presentment [sic] of the great amount of both positive and circumstantial testimony even to the strongest possible degree of demonstration. Then it is not upon the fact of the eleven witnesses only that the proof is resting, and I might say twelve, including Joseph Smith, for they all testified to the same thing, and although it is all human testimony, yet it is positive testimony. Still many have called in question the veracity of their testimony, some upon the ground that it is humun [sic] to err, and thereby might have all been deceived themselves, others object upon the ground that they might have been bribed and bought &c., also many have objected because some of the church members turned out very bad.-- the last named objection is so futile that it only deserves a very short notice, for if the objection is justifiable, then upon its own ground of reasoning there would not be a single religious party under the whole heavens worthy of notice. And we here further state for the benefit of those who may not have an opportunity of reading the first numbers of this publication, that the CHURCH OF CHRIST which supports the Truth Teller, is in no way, shape, form nor manner, connected with the Salt Lake or Brigham Young party, neither in faith nor practice, and further that they are not Mormons, neither saints, nor citizens, but rebels against the laws of both God and just men, although they have professed to believe in the Bible as well as the Book of Mormon, and to respect the laws of the land, yet it is well known that they have disregarded all and trampled them under foot with the most ignominious contempt. But the subject under consideration must be resumed, therefore the remarks relative to that wicked faction will suffice for the present.

And since the testimony of the witnesses to the Book of Mormon have been objected to as evidence by many upon the supposition that there might have been deception practiced somewhere, hence the subject will be examined as to the fulfillment of the things predicted in the Book to which the witnesses bore their testimony, and also the fulfillment of certain revelations of vast importance given by the translator of the Book, which taken together furnishes from a reliable source a degree of evidence in proof of the Book of Mormon, that can never be refuted, which will now be presented. But it should be remembered that some of those passages that have predicted certain events that have since been fulfilled, are often connected with some things yet in the future. But the exact fulfillment of many things that have transpired, with reference to the prospect of the future, which seems to open up the way for the accomplishment of the whole; hence in view of these great and mighty movements clearly predicted which are now seen rushing forth like a mountain

rolling and crushing everything beneath its mighty way, can seldom fail to solemnly impress every reflecting mind. But the giddy and unthinking are always the unbelieving, they therefore must go down.

#### SECTION THIRTEENTH

The following is taken from the 1st chapter, par. 4 of Ether in the Book of Mormon:

“And it came to pass that they [the Jaredites] did travel in the wilderness, and did build barges in which they did cross many waters, being directed continually by the hand of the Lord. And the Lord would not suffer that they should stop beyond the sea in the wilderness, but he would that they should come forth over unto the land of promise, [of America] which was choice above all other lands, which the Lord God had preserved for a righteous people and he had sworn in his wrath unto the brother of Jared, that whoso should possess this land of promise from that time henceforth and forever, should serve him, the true and only God, or they would be swept off when the fulness of his wrath should come upon them. And the fulness of his wrath cometh upon them when they are ripened in iniquity, for behold, this is a land which is choice above all other lands, wherefore he that doth possess it shall serve God or be swept off, for it is the everlasting decree of God. And it is not until the fulness of iniquity among the children of the.....

PAGE 104--land that they are swept off, And this cometh unto you, O ye Gentiles, that ye may know the decrees of God, that ye may repent and not continue in your iniquities until the fulness come, that ye may not bring down the fulness of the wrath of God upon you, as the inhabitants of the land has [sic] hitherto done. Behold this is a choice land, and whatsoever nation shall possess it shall be free from bondage, and from captivity, and from all other nations under heaven, if they will but serve the God of the land, who is Jesus Christ, who hath been manifested by the things we have written.”

#### SECTION FOURTEENTH

An account of the secret combinations that is [sic] predicted in the Book of Mormon, that should arise among the people of the United States. See Book of Mormon, 3d chapter of Ether, 12th and 13th paragraphs.

“And it came to pass that Akish gathered in unto the house of Jared all his kinsfolks, and said unto them, “Will ye swear unto me that ye will be faithful unto me in the thing which I shall desire of you?” And it come [sic] to pass they all swear [sic] unto him by the God of heaven, and also by the heavens, and also by the earth, and by their heads, that who should vary from the assistance which Akish desired, should lose his head, and who should divulge whatsoever thing Akish made known unto them, should lose his life. And it came to pass that thus they did agree with Akish, and Akish did administer unto them the oaths which were given by them of old

who also sought power, which had been handed down even from Cain, who was a murderer from the beginning. And they were kept up by the power of the devil, to administer these oaths unto the people to keep them in darkness, to help such as sought power to gain power, and to murder, and to plunder, and to lie and to commit all manner of wickedness and whoredoms. And it came to pass that they formed a secret combination, even as they of old, which combination is most abominable and wicked above all in the sight of God, for the Lord Worketh [sic] not in secret combinations, neither doth he will that man should shed blood but in all things hath forbidden it, from the beginning of man.

# 13. "And Now [sic] I, Moroni, do not write the manner of their oaths and combinations, for it [sic] hath been made known unto me that they are had among all people, and they are had among the Lamanites, and they have caused the destruction

of this people of which I am now speaking, and also the destruction of the people of Nephi; and whatsoever nation shall uphold such secret combinations to get power and gain until they shall spread over the nation, behold they shall be destroyed, for the Lord will not suffer that the blood of his saints which shall be shed by them, shall always cry unto him from the ground for vengeance upon them and yet he avenge them not; wherefore, O ye Gentiles, it is wisdom in God that these things should be shewn unto you, that thereby ye may repent of your sins, and suffer not that these murderous combinations shall get above you, which are built up to get power and gain, and the work, yea even the work of destruction, come upon you; yea, even the sword of the justice of the Eternal God shall fall upon you to your overthrow and destruction, if ye shall suffer these thing [sic] to be; wherefore the Lord commandeth you, when ye shall see these things come among you, or woe be unto it, because of the blood of them who have been slain, for they cry from the dust for vengeance upon it, and also upon those who build it up. For it cometh to pass that whoso buildeth it up seeketh to overthrow the freedom of all lands, nations and countries, and it bringeth to pass the destruction of all peoples, for it is built up by the devil who is the father of all lies, even that same liar who beguiled our first parents, yea, even that same liar who hath caused man to commit murder from the beginning, who hath hardened the hearts of men that they have murdered the prophets, and stoned them, and cast them out from the beginning. Wherefore I, Moroni, am commanded to write these things, that evil may be done away, and that the time may come that satan [sic] may have no power upon the hearts of the children of men, but that they may be persuaded to do good continually, .....

PAGE 105--that they may come unto the fountain of all righteousness and be saved."

The secret combinations spoken of in the above quotations have so clearly predicted the character, purposes and designs of the Knights of the Golden Circle, that it is impossible to be mistaken. The Book of Mormon was first published in 1830, the knighthood first commenced their woful[sic] deeds in 1861, at the head of that most wicked rebellion against the civil government, giving a period of upward of thirty years that the Book of Mormon previously predicted the great calamity of the American civil war. There are but few predicctions, if any at all, that can be found in any book, that have been more exact than the fulfillment of the predictions in the Book of Mormon concerning the event of his war conducted under the modern knighthood, which in itself is an evidence of no small magnitude.

#### SECTION FIFTEENTH.

Book of Mormon, in Nephi, chap. 13, par. 6:

“And now, behold I say unto you, that when the Lord shall see fit in his wisdom, that these sayings shall come unto the Gentiles, according to his word, then ye may know that the covenant which the Father hath made with the children of Israel concerning their restoration to the lands of their inheritance, is already beginning to be fulfilled, and ye may know that the words of the Lord which have been by the holy prophets shall be fulfilled; and ye need not say that the Lord delays his coming unto the children of Israel, and ye need not imagine in your hearts that the words which have been spoken are vain, for behold the Lord will remember his covenant which he hath made unto his people of the house of Israel. And when ye shall see these sayings coming forth among you, then ye need not any longer spurn at the doings of the Lord. For the sword of his justice is in his right hand, and behold at that day if ye shall spurn at his doings, he will cause that it shall soon overtake you. Wo unto him that spurneth at the doings of the Lord! Yea, wo unto him that shall deny the Christ and his works; yea, wo unto him that shall deny the revelations of the Lord, and that shall say he no longer worketh by revelation, or by prophecy, or by gifts, or by tongues, or by healings, or by the power of the Holy Ghost. Yea, and wo unto him that shall say at that day, that there can be no miracle by Jesus Christ, for to get gain, for he that doeth this shall become like unto the son of perdition for whom there was no mercy, according to the word of Christ. Yea, and ye need not any longer hiss, nor spurn, nor make game of the Jews, nor any of the remnant of the house of Israel, for behold the Lord remembereth his covenant unto them, and he will do unto them according to that \* which he hath sworn; therefore ye need not suppose that ye can turn the right hand of the Lord unto the left, that he may not execute judgment unto the fulfilling of the covenant which he hath made unto the house of Israel.”



The foregoing quotation from the Book of Mormon presents a positive declaration that if the people of this nation should reject the things that are contained in the Book, then the sword should fall upon the nation in that day. The Book has been treated with scorn and contempt--the sword has fallen with a mighty vengeance, which fully displays the indignation of an offended God, in perfect fulfillment of the identical language of the Book. The witnesses to the Book of Mormon gave their testimony to the world in 1829, that the Book of Mormon was true. The copyright was secured the 11th of June, 1829, [in the Northern district of New York,] the Book was published in 1830.

The exact fulfillment of the many wonderful predictions that are contained in the Book, which have transpired since 1830 up to 1865, confirm both the testimony of the witnesses and also the truth of the Book of Mormon. Hence the supposition that the witnesses to the Book of Mormon might have been bribed or bought or deceived in some way, is proven to be without foundation, by an overruling power.

#### SECTION SIXTEENTH

In presenting the proof of the Book of Mormon before the public, in consequence of the many erroneous views and misrepresentations of the character of the Book, and also of its coming forth, it becomes necessary to present the facts relative to its truth and origin with great care and precision, that in accordance with every principle of Justice it might be sustained in all fairness upon its own claims, and stand upon its own merits,.....

PAGE 106--therefore in connection with the history which has been presented on this subject showing that the Book of Mormon claims to be of Divine origin, and has for its its [sic] foundation incontrovertable evidence. Therefore, for the confirmation of this fact the following resolution is presented, dated March 1829, from the "Times and Seasons," Vol. 3, No. 16, page 817, also Doctrines and Covenants, section 32, par.1. "Behold, I say unto you, that as my servant, Martin Harris, has desired a witness at my hand that you, my servant Joseph Smith, Jr. have got the plates of which you have testified and borne record that you have received of me, and now behold, this shall you say unto him: He who spoke unto you said unto you, I the Lord am God, and have given these things unto you, my servant Joseph Smith Jr., and have commanded you that you shall stand as a witness of these things, and I have caused you that you should enter into a covenant with me that you should not show them except to those persons to whom I command you; and you have no power over them except I grant it unto you. And you have a gift to translate the plates, and this is the first gift that I bestowed upon you, and I have commanded that you should pretend to no other gift until my purpose is fulfilled in this, for I will grant unto you no other gift until it is finished.

#2. Verily, I say unto you, that wo shall come unto the inhabitants of the earth if they will not harken [sic] unto my words, for hereafter you shall be ordained and go forth and deliver my words unto the children of men. Behold, if they will not believe my words they would not believe you, my servant Joseph, if it were possible that you could show them all these things which I have committed unto you. O! this unbelieving and stiff-necked generation, mine anger is kindled against them.

#3. "Behold, verily I say unto you, I have reserved those things which I have trusted unto you, my servant Joseph for a wise purpose in me, and it shall be made known unto future generations; but this GENERATION shall have my word through you, and in addition to your testimony, the testimony of three of my servants whom I shall call and ordain, unto whom I will show these things, and they shall go forth with my words that are given through you, yea, they shall know of a surety that these things are true, for from heaven will I declare it unto them. I will give them power that they may behold and view these things as they are; and to none else will I grant this power to receive this same TESTIMONY among this GENERATION, in this the beginning of the rising up and coming forth of my church out of the wilderness, clear as the moon, and fair as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners. And the TESTIMONY of three WITNESSES will I send forth of my word, and behold whosoever believeth on my words them will I visit with the manifestation of my spirit, and they shall be born of me, even of water and the spirit. And you must wait yet a little while for ye are not yet ordained, and their TESTIMONY shall also go forth unto the CONDEMNATION of this GENERATION, if they harden their hearts against them, for a DESOLATING SCOURGE shall go forth among the INHABITANTS of the earth, and shall continue to be poured out from time to time if they repent not, until the earth is empty, and the inhabitants thereof are consumed away and utterly destroyed by the brightness of my coming. Behold, I tell you these things, even as I also told the people of the destruction of Jerusalem, and my word shall be VERIFIED at this time, as it hath hitherto been VERIFIED."

The above quotation shows that the Book of Mormon is a translation of ancient records, kept on plates, which were committed into the hands of Joseph Smith, and after the translation of those plates, which completed the Book of Mormon, was finished, then the Book was to be presented to the public with the testimony of Joseph Smith, and in addition to this the TESTIMONY OF THREE WITNESSES, which were to go forth to the world with the Book, to the CONDEMNATION of THIS GENERATION if they should REJECT them, and in consequence they should reject them, the Lord threatens to send a DESOLATING SCOURGE among the INHABITANTS of the land. This then shows in plain and positive language that cannot be disproved, that if the Book of Mormon should be rejected by this nation, it should fall under CONDEMNATION and that the consequences should be that a desolating

scourge should go forth among them, which implies great destruction. The cholera proved to be a great scourge among the people, which was not known to be upon this land previous to 1829,.....

PAGE 107--and did not make its appearance till near three years afterward in 1832, and continued until the fall or winter of 1834, when it abated from off this land, but returned again in 1847 or 8, and continued until about 1853 or 4. But the DESOLATION seems to be more fully verified in the great calamity of the present war. The Book of Mormon and Book of Doctrine and Covenants, both declare that great destructions are to fall upon the inhabitants of this land, by the sword, also section 15th of T. T., in quoting from the Book of Mormon, announces the destructions that are to fall upon this people if this people shall reject these things, then the sword shall overtake them, and again see section 4th of T. T. , which says, "I have sworn and the decree hath gone forth by a former commandment which I have given unto you, that I would let fall the sword of mine indignation in the behalf of my people, and even as I have said it shall come to pass."

And again, section 5th of T. T. says, "I have sworn in my wrath, and decreed wars upon the face of the earth, and the wicked shall slay the wicked, and fear shall come upon every man."

And again, see section 3d of T. T. which says, "And now I am prepared to say by the authority of Jesus Christ, that not many years shall [sic] pass away before the United States shall present such a scene of bloodshed as has not a parallel in the history of our nation.\*\*\* There are those now living upon the earth whose eyes shall not be closed in death until they shall see all these things which I have spoken, fulfilled."--Joseph Smith, 1832

#### SECTION SEVENTEENTH

And again, another prophecy was given to the church, Dec. 2833, one month after the church was driven out from Jackson county, Missouri, from off their lands and from their homes, wherein they were instructed by revelation to seek redress from the government as follows: "Let them [the church] importune at the feet of the President, [of the United States] and if the President heed them not, then will the Lord arise and come forth out of his hiding place, and in his fury VEX THE NATION, and in his hot displeasure, and in his fierce anger, in his time, will cut off those wicked, unfaithful, and unjust stewards."--Book of Covenants, sec. 98,p. 12.

Hence in view of the fulfillment of the many solemn predictions that have transpired before our own eyes and ears as facts which are read and known by all men, it is a well known fact that this our great nation has been SORELY VEXED, and in the hour and rage of battle many of her stewards have fallen. When this nation was once in the enjoyment of peace and glorious prosperity, many hundreds of the saints who were robbed and driven from their homes and lands destitute of the

comforts of life and without a home, when necessity as well [as sic] duty taught them to be obedient to the revelation which required them to importune for redress, they sent up their humble petition imploring this then prosperous nation for a redress of their grievances. But the cold, withering reception with which it was received and treated, was as much as to say, "your Mormon Book is a humbug, therefore there is no law in congress for latterday saints," and the people all said Amen!! But the scene is now changed, and the nation is fulfilling precisely what the Lord said they would do. "Then will the Lord Arise and come forth out of his hiding place, and in his fury vex THE NATION, and in his hot displeasure, and in his fierce anger, in his time, will cut off those wicked, unfaithful and unjust stewards."--Joseph Smith.

"And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbor; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom."-- Isaiah, xix, 2.

The Lord said by Isaiah that he would set the Egyptian brothers to fight against each other, but the Egyptians, being ignorant of God's ways, did not so understand it. The Lord said by Joseph Smith that he would, in his fury, vex the Nation, and cut off the unjust stewards in his hot displeasure, but the people, not knowing God's ways, do not so understand [it, sic].

It is generally conceded that according to the scriptures, the Lord chastises nations as well as individuals for their transgressions. It appears that King David, on a certain occasion; offended the Lord for numbering the children of.....

PAGE 108...Israel, it being an act in violation of the law. The Lord signified to David through Gad the seer, that a national punishment would be the consequence, and that he had designed one of three methods to punish Israel, and that David might take his choice of either of them, war, pestilence, or famine. David chose the pestilence. The Lord sent a pestilence immediately upon Israel, and smote many thousands.--Second Samuel, xxiv ch., 11th to 17th verses. Read it.-- Hence we see the Lord's manner of dealing with the children of men. The Lord sent war upon the Egyptians, and according to the scriptures the Lord has sent war, pestilence and famine upon many nations. He also has often made it known to some of his servants before it came to pass, and those servants predicted or made known those things to the people, and they were thereby called prophets. This nation, since the days of Joseph Smith's first prophecies in 1829, has experienced two of the three great calamities or means of punishment offered to David, that is, both pestilence and war, which have fallen upon the nation to an exceeding great magnitude. And according to the scriptures wars, pestilence and famine were not mere accidental things of chance or circumstance, but were designs and purposes of God, and their destinies were wholly under the direction of the hand of the Lord. Therefore, according to both scripture and reason, the wars and pestilence of this generation

are under the Controlling [sic] hand of the wise Creator, for a purpose and design, just as much as they ever were in any age of the world, and as the Lord has often proclaimed those things before they came to pass through his servants the prophets, it is then not out of the course of the dealings of the Lord with men, and as the calamities of this generation, especially the present great civil war of the nation, which in point of magnitude excels [sic] any former war of any one nation, and as the Lord has left it clear in the sacred scriptures that he had an object in the many wars spoken of among the Israelites, and also of other nations mentioned in the Bible, it then is most conclusive that the Alwise[sic]

Creator has a purpose in the present great war movement, and if the object and design is great in proportion to the magnitude of the war, then the greatest achievement is to be attained that ever has been accomplished among the former ages of greatness. And if the Lord has revealed in former ages concerning the approaching wars of less import, why should it be considered such an incredible thing for the Lord to raise up a prophet to announce the approach of an event of the mightiest magnitude, wherein not only the destiny of one great nation is involved, but the principles of liberty and justice are to be preserved, of which the gospel of Jesus Christ is the chief corner stone upon which rests all the great principles of civil government, and when the principles of the gospel are trampled under foot, then liberty will soon vanish away from that people, and as it has been already shown that the calamity of war is a means of national punishment for national sins, administered by the just hand of the Supreme Ruler of the universe, for transgressions against the laws of God, who makes war with nations and rules upon the battle field.

“Proclaim ye this among the gentiles: prepare war; wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up.”--Joel, 3d ch. 9th v.

Verse 20.--“For they cried to God in the BATTLE and he was entreated of them, because they put their trust in him.”

Verse 22.--“For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God.”--1st Chron. 5, 20 & 22.

“And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and MAKE WAR.”--Rev. 19,11.

Here then, according to just and fair principles of both reason and scripture, it has been clearly shown that God overrules this war, and the past and present history of all human experience confirms the fact that the character of war is to destroy life, waste property, desolate towns, cities and countries, wherein the innocent are often Made to suffer with he guilty. Yet in view of this well-known fact, God, with whom foreknowledge is always present, [of, sic] whom John the Revelator calls the “FAITHFUL AND TRUE”, and in RIGHTEOUSNESS he doth JUDGE AND MAKE WAR.”

Now how can it be possible that the justice of God in RIGHTEOUSNESS could make or bring such a destructive war upon so great and prosperous a nation as this without their just GUILT and CONDEMNATION being first

PAGE 109--made known to them before? Millions of human beings would become a sacrifice to the slaughter, and billions of property to the destroyer, which even now to all human appearances seems to indicate a very fair prospect. But God is just--war is punishment--the guilty deserve to be punished--it is just for God to punish the guilty; therefore God can make and declare war upon all nations in "righteousness", because of their condemnation.

Friendly reader, it has been before stated that the Book of Mormon was to go forth to the condemnation of this generation if they should reject the work of its calling. This fact was announced thirty years before the war began. See Sec.16 of T.T. Also the Book of Mormon announces the fact that if this nation of people should reject the work of the Lord and spurn upon [sic] his doings in bringing forth the Book of Mormon, which contains the fulness [sic] of the gospel of Jesus Christ, and also very many important revelations, then the sword should fall upon them. See sec 14 and 15 of T. T.

Joseph Smith predicted in 1832 that "the United States [in this generation] shall present such a scene of bloodshed as has not a parallel in the history of our nation." See sec. 3d of T. T. This fact is too well demonstrated to need any comment.

Joseph Smith predicted in 1833 that the Lord would let fall the sword of his indignation upon this generation in the behalf of the saints of his church and people. See sec. 4 of T. T.

Yet men have been slow to hear and examine for themselves until the sword of his justice has overtaken them in the exact fulfillment of the revelations of the church, thereby proving them to be of God; and hence the sword has fallen in the behalf of the church in proving to the people the truth of those things, as he did with the Egyptians by the plagues of Pharaoh, at the hands of Moses.

The unbelieving may mock at these things as they did in the days of the prophets; they may boast and even defy, yet the word of the blessed Lord stands against them both in that which has been fulfilled upon their own heads, and also that which is to come.

Joseph Smith in 1831 gave a revelation as the voice of the Lord, as follows: "Verily I say, let the wicked take heed, and let the rebellious fear and tremble; and let the unbelieving hold their lips, for the day of wrath shall come upon them as a whirlwind, and all flesh shall know that I am God.\*\*\* I have sworn in my wrath and decreed wars upon the face of the earth, and the wicked shall slay the wicked, and FEAR SHALL COME UPON EVERY MAN". See sec. 5th of T.T. Another solemn

warning is also given concerning the approach of those wonderful events in the Book of Mormon. For references see sec. 13 of T. T. The fulfillment of those wonderful PREDICTIONS in the Book of Mormon concerning the secret combinations that should arise among the people of the United States, with the express intentions of overthrowing this government, furnishes irrefutable evidence in proof of the Book of Mormon. For further references see sec. 14 of T. T.

#### SECTION EIGHTEENTH

The following revelation was given to the church by Joseph Smith in 1831: "Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the voice of him who dwells on high, and whose eyes are upon all men, yea, verily I say, hearken ye people from afar, and ye that are upon the Islands of the sea, listen together, for verily the voice of the Lord is unto all men, and there is none to escape, and there is no eye that shall not see, neither ear that shall not hear, neither heart that shall not be penetrated; and the rebellious shall be pierced with much sorrow, for their iniquities shall be spoken upon the house-tops, and their secret acts shall be revealed; and the voice of warning shall be unto all people.

"Wherefore, I, the Lord, knowing the calamity which should come upon the inhabitants of the earth, called upon my servant, Joseph Smith Jun., and spake unto him from heaven, and gave him commandments, and also gave commandments to others, that they should proclaim these things unto the world. \*\* And again, verily I say unto you; O inhabitants of the earth, I the Lord am willing to make these things known unto all flesh, for I am no respecter of persons, and will that all men shall know that the day speedily cometh; the hour is not yet, but is nigh at hand when PEACE shall be taken from the earth, and the devil shall have power over his own dominion, and also the Lord shall have power over his saints, and shall reign in.....

PAGE 110---their midst, and shall come down in judgment upon Iduma, or the world."

The following revelation appears to have been first published in 1851, in a publication entitled *The Pearl of Great Price*, and was republished in the *Latter-day Saints Herald*, in November, 1860, and is referred to by John Hyde, the celebrated author of a work against Mormonism, published in 1857.

When Mr. Hyde published his work against the Mormon faith he made no allowance as to the probability of any part of it being true, and when he referred to the revelation undoubtedly he expected that it never would be fulfilled, for his allusion to it seems to be in view of fortifying his argument against the Mormon Book, on the ground of the improbability of the revelation ever being fulfilled, as the appearances at that time were not so favorable. Yet he inadvertently, and without design of doing anything in its favor by quoting from it, bears testimony to its previous existence, and

also acknowledges its original date to be December 25th, 1832, and also taken from "Jo Smith's Autobiography."--John Hyde's Book, p.174.

Hence in consideration of the testimony that stands in favor of its origin, the revelation is presented to the public.

A revelation given by Joseph Smith, December 25, 1832:

"Verily, thus saith the Lord concerning the wars that will shortly come to pass, beginning at the rebellion of South Carolina, which will eventually terminate in the death and misery of many souls. The days will come that war will be poured out upon all nations, beginning at that place, for behold the Southern States shall be divided against the Northern States, and the Southern States will call on other nations, even the nation of Great Britain as it is called, and they shall also call upon other nations in order to defend themselves against other nations, and thus war shall be poured out upon all nations. And it shall come to pass after many days, slaves shall rise up against their masters, who shall be marshalled and disciplined for war; and it shall come to pass also that the remnants who are left of the land will marshal themselves, and shall become exceeding angry, and shall vex the gentiles with a sore vexation; and thus, with the sword and with bloodshed the inhabitants of the earth will mourn; and with famine and plague, and earthquakes, and the thunder of heaven, and the fierce and vivid lightning also, shall the inhabitants of the earth be made to feel the wrath and indignation and chastening hand of an Almighty God, until the consumption decreed hath made a full end of all nations, that the cry of the saints, and of the blood of the saints, shall cease to come up into the ears of the Lord of Sabbaoth, from the earth, to be avenged of their enemies. Wherefore stand ye in holy places, and be not moved until the day of the Lord come, for behold it cometh quickly, saith the Lord. Amen."

It may be said that this work has treated very elaborately upon the calamities and dark forebodings of our unhappy country in pointing out some of the causes of these distressing difficulties, without making any provisions for the remedy. Those things have been presented as they were truly found; the remedy is with the Lord--he will provide. But we will present one as found in the Book of Mormon, which looks very reasonable, and we doubt most sincerely whether any other remedy can ever supply the necessity. It comes from a very high claim of authority, as follows:

"HEARKEN, O, ye Gentiles, and hear the words of Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God, which he hath commanded me that I should speak concerning you, for behold he commandeth me that I should write saying, turn, all ye Gentiles from your wicked ways, and repent of your evil doings, of your lyings, deceivings, and of your whoredoms, and of your secret abominations, and your idolatries, and of your murders, and your priestcrafts, and your envyings, and your strifes, and from all your wickedness and abominations, and come unto me and be baptised in my name, that



ye may receive a remission of your sins and be filled with the HOLY GHOST, that ye may be numbered with my people who are of the house of Israel.”

Although the above is [a,sic] fair and suitable [tender as a,sic] as a remedy, yet it is not believed nor expected that it ever will be adopted by this nation. But that the righteous will gather together and stand in holy places. Gentle reader, the foregoing quotations are chiefly taken from the Book of Mormon and church records, which are correctly copied as they are presented in this work, together with the accompanying remarks, which are submitted for your perusal. The.....

PAGE 1111--decision is for yourselves to make. The subject is important, whether true or false, for its claims are high and the evidence is strong, and if it is all false it can do you no harm to know it, and you will not be considered unwise if you should be able to show it, but if it is all true it is important for you to know it, and if true it is from God. Thus it is your eternal interest at once to become acquainted with those important facts, for the gathering of the saints, and standing in holy places, and being prepared to meet the mighty storm of war which soon will be heard and felt amidst the roar of the clashing nations of great Babylon, which soon must fall.

Verse 1--“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

Verse 2--“And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying Babylon the great is fallen! Is fallen! And is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

Verse 3--“For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

Verse 4--“And I heard another voice from heaven saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

Verse 8--“Therefore shall her plagues come in one day; death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

Verse 20--“Rejoice over her thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, For God hath avenged you on her.”--Rev. 18th ch.

The above scriptures [shows, sic] that there is an appointed literal gathering of the saints to Go [sic] out from Babylon before her fall, in order that they might escape her plagues; for the same manner of punishment that would destroy the one would be death to the other.

#### SECTION NINETEENTH

It has been previously stated in the fore part of this work that the Bible calls for the Book of Mormon. The Bible itself is a book of books which contains many

books. The Bible speaks of a number of books that are not to be found in it, some twenty in number, such as the

Book of the Wars of the Lord.--Num. 21, 14.

Book of Jasher.--Josh. 10, 13; 2 Sam. 1, 17, 18.

Book of Acts of Solomon.--1 Kings, 11, 41.

Book of Samuel the Seer, and Nathan the Prophet, and Gad the Seer.--1st Chron. 29, 29

Book of Abijah the Prophet, and Vision of Iddo the seer.--2d Chron. 9, 29.

Book of Shimeiah the Prophet.----2 Chron. 24, 27

Book of the Story of the Prophet Iddo.--2d Chron. 13, 22

Book of Jehu.--2d Chron. 20, 34.

The Story of the Book of the Kings.--2d Chron. 24, 27.

The Acts of Manassah, written among the Sayings of the Seers.--2d Chron.

33

18, 19.

The Lamentations of Israel were written but are not to be found.--2d Chron. 35, 25.

The Prophecy of Uriah.--Jer. 26, 20.

First Epistle to the Corinthians--1st Cor., 5, 9.

Epistle Concerning the Common Salvation.--Jude, 3rd v.

Many Gospels.--Luke 1, 1, 2.

Those books above mentioned cannot be found in the Bible. But the Book of Mormon is the book which now comes under special notice. Although the name Mormon is not mentioned, yet the character of the Book, its purposes and designs, and also the incidences [sic] and circumstances attending its coming forth, together with its importance, is [sic] more particularly pointed out than any other book that is mentioned in the Bible that is not found in it. There are many passages of scripture which have a special reference to the Book of Mormon, but we shall notice them one at a time for the present during the introduction of this investigation. The 29th chapter of Isaiah points out the Book in a direct manner. The 11th and 12th verses thus:

Verse 11--"And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, read this, I pray thee; and he saith I cannot, for it is sealed.".....

PAGE 112--Verse 12--"And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, read this, I pray thee; and he saith I am not learned."

The reader will observe that in these two verses there are four distinct objects specifically pointed out : the vision, the Book, the learned man and the unlearned

man. There is a vast amount of irrefutable evidence that can be presented to show that the book spoken of in these two verses is the Book of Mormon. The 18th and 19th verses explains [sic] the character of the Book.

“And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the Book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.”

Verse 19.--“The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.”

If it may please our blessed Lord this subject in proof of the Book of Mormon will be continued in a subsequent number.

### NAME OF THE CHURCH

We have received several communications from brethren who object to the church being called the Latter-day Saint Church, &c. These objections are well founded. We have never understood that the church should be called by any other name except by the name of its author, who is JESUS CHRIST. The words Latter-day Saints, used in connection with the name of the church, forms [sic] no part of the name. These words, as we understand, are used for the purpose of designating the age in which the saints lived of which [sic] the church is composed. In accordance with that understanding we have generally enclosed the words Latter-day Saints in parenthesis, thereby showing that they form no part of the name, but are used expressly for the purpose to designate the saints of the latter days from the saints of former days.--All members of the church of Jesus Christ are saints, no matter whether they lived in former days or in latter days, hence, where there are no saints there is no church. Some brethren claim that the word Jesus ought to be omitted. It may be done, yet it is not absolutely necessary, for we find that our Savior is sometimes called in the New Testament “The only begotten of the Father,” “The Son of God,” “Jesus,” “Jesus Christ.” There might be much said on this subject but we hope that the above is sufficient. A.C.H.

---

We have received quite a number of letters from brethren informing us of the non-arrival of the Truth-Teller to the P.O. to which we directed them. The cause is unknown to us. We can only say if there are others who have or may not receive all the numbers of this paper, if they will inform us of the fact we will again mail to them the number they have failed to receive.

---

The TRUTH-TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per year, payable in advance, in Government Currency. Remittances must be sent to ADNA C. HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington, Illinois.

The Editorial Correspondence will be addressed to GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Washborn, Ill.

FOR SALE--We have for sale, the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail free of postage:

Bound in Muslin--\$1.25; Extra Bound--\$1.50.

ALSO -- the SPIRITUAL WIFE SYSTEM PROVEN FALSE, AND THE TRUE ORDER OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE: BY Granville Hedrick. This book contains 127 pages, without cover, 30 cents, free of postage.

NOTICE--INFORMATION WANTED--To know the place and terms that the Times and Seasons, also the Stars, can be purchased.

NOTICE--INFORMATION WANTED--to know where one copy of William Harris' publication against the Mormons can be obtained. A liberal reward will be given for one copy; also for John C. Bennett's 'Exposure'.

.....  
PAGE 113--VOL. 1

FEBRUARY, A.D. 1865

NO 8

Tell the Truth: the Truth will tell. Truth will prevail and never fail.

GRANVILLE HEDRICK  
EDITOR

PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH

THE TRUTH TELLER--Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints], which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain the Divinity of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and Also, that Joseph Smith was once a great and true Prophet of God.

#### SECTION FIRST

The character of the Book of Mormon and the doctrine of the church of Jesus Christ\* [of Latter-Day Saints,] should be presented to the public in their true light as preparatory to the proof of the Book of Mormon.

The reader will remember the many important prophecies presented in the seventh number of this volume, as found in the Book of Mormon and Joseph Smith's revelations, and that the exact fulfillment of those wonderful predictions goes far to establish the fact that the Book of Mormon is not only of divine origin, but of vast importance to all mankind, and especially to this nation, clearly showing that the great calamities of this great war is [sic] the chastening hand of an offended and just God, which he has sent forth as a just retribution for their transgressions in fulfillment of his word as set forth in the Book of Mormon, and according to its contents the proffers of salvation and peace are offered upon the conditions of obedience in the fulness of the gospel of Jesus Christ, as it is given in both the Bible and Book of Mormon. Such are the high claims made for this divine book.-- Although the [sic, a] great degree of skepticism [sic, that] is strongly manifested against the Book of Mormon, yet there is the greatest amount of evidence that could reasonably be required to establish the divinity of the Book. Such would seem truly requisite to be

in accordance with the wisdom of God, that men might have a foundation for their faith in so great a work of the Lord, and also that those who persist in their unbelief might be left without excuse under a just condemnation, because they have contemptuously trampled under foot the great work of the Lord, with the vast array of evidence in proof of its divine authenticity, which is found in great abundance both in scripture and history. But before the investigation of the subject is fully entered into in bringing forward the evidence that is contained in the scriptures in proof of this latter-day work, it seems that it would be proper first to clear up some of those difficulties that appear to stand in the way as serious objections by the great mass of the people, because of the reproach that has been brought upon the church of Christ [of Latter-Day Saints] in consequence of the disgraceful conduct of some of those who were once members of the church, and hence many have been led to conclude that all who professed to believe in the Book of Mormon were in league with that wicked, rebellious faction that went to Salt Lake with Brigham Young, and although public renunciations of all such charges have been repeatedly announced by the church in fully disclaiming all church fellowship or connection with them in any way whatever, yet some unprincipled persons have still persisted in the undue and unjust charges that all were alike, and that .....

PAGE 114--the Book of Mormon itself is productive of such results, and that its doctrines inculcates [sic]such like principles, hence while such false and disgraceful charges are accredited in the minds of the people, it is utterly impracticable to obtain an unprejudiced hearing, therefore it becomes necessary that those who would labor to convince and convict the understanding of all honest in heart of the truth and importance of this great work, must first remove those objections from the public mind of an injured people, or else their labors will end in a fruitless toil. [[Sic.This 20 line sentence is reproduced as written]] It is only prejudice that needs to be removed from the minds of the people that is chiefly founded in misrepresentation, which can only be accomplished by clearly setting forth the facts in their true light, hence in all candor and fairness let the truth have just course relative to the Book of Mormon as well as to the Bible, and it will be seen that the Book of Mormon is as free from all such corrupt doctrines as the Bible. And because some who professed to believe the Book of Mormon have turned out badly is no evidence against the truth of the Book of Mormon, any more than those who have professed to believe in the Bible who have turned out wickedly, is an evidence against the truth of the Bible. Wicked men have perverted the laws of God, both of nature and of the gospel, in every age and in every book. It would be bad logic to say there is no truth because some pious pretenders have told lies, yet many misguided minds have rejected the truth of the Bible on that very ground.

But there are some who object to the Book of Mormon for other reasons, as they say, "look at the effect--see what the Mormons have done; many of them have gone into wickedness and practicing polygamy." This class of objectors often quote Mat. 7, 16, "Ye shall know them by their fruits," thus supposing that they have traced the effect to its cause, and that the Book of Mormon is as they pretend to think, the cause of this species of crime, and thereby attribute polygamy to the Book of Mormon as its origin. But now for the benefit of those who seem to be endowed with an higher faculty of reasoning than to attribute such a state of corruption to have originated with the Book of Mormon, we will contrast southern slavery as is practiced by those who profess to believe in the Bible in the rebel states, which will show that the Bible upon the objector's own ground would be equally endangered. The character of southern slavery and debauchery as taken from a well authenticated historian, John S. C. Abbott's "Civil War in America," vol. 1, page 24:

"The slavery in this country is not negro slavery. A large number of the slaves, both men and women, can with difficulty be distinguished from white persons. The process of amalgamation has, for a long time, been going on so rapidly in the south, that, over large extents of country, the great majority of the slaves have more Caucasian than Ethiopic blood in their veins. Thousands of boys and girls, toiling in cotton fields of the south, are the sons and daughters of southern gentlemen of high position. Many a young lady has been the belle of the evening at Newport or Saratoga, whose half sister, the daughter of the same father, has earned her laces and brocade by toiling from Dawn to eve in the negro gang. Many of the most beautiful women of the south are those unfortunate daughters of aristocratic sires, in whose veins lingers but that slight trace of Ethiopic blood which gives a golden richness to the hue. There is nothing but slavery which will so debauch the conscience that a father will sell his own daughter as a fancy girl to the highest bidder."

#### EVILS OF SLAVERY

"The slaveholders also demanded, in addition to the right of the general extension of slavery, that the laws of the free states should be so changed as to enabled to hold their enslaved serfs at the north temporarily, while, at the same time, they refused to allow a northern gentleman even to enter their states with a free hired colored servant."--Abbott's page 32.

"The southern church had become exceedingly degenerated, through the corrupting influence of this institution.-- Like the church of Rome in the darkest hour of he Papacy, the church of the south had become the ally of despotism, and the strong bulwark of oppression. There wee many and noble exceptions. There were ministers and private christians [sic] true to Christ, who disregarded the spoiling of their goods, and held not their own lives dear to them, that they might be faithful to the spirit of Jesus. But a large number of the clergy were.....

PAGE 115--among the most envenomed of the foes of liberty, and the most earnest advocates of the enslavement of their fellow men. They took the ground that slavery was a divine institution. The reverend Dr. Palmer, of New Orleans, one of the most distinguished of the Presbyterian clergymen of the south, declared it to be the especial mission of the southern churches "to preserve and transmit our existing system of domestic servitude, with the right unchallenged by man to go and root itself wherever providence and nature may carry it." The professionally christian minister who uttered these sentiments was familiar with all the atrocities of slavery. The slave shambles where men, women and children were sold at auction, were ever open almost beneath the shadow of his church spire. Maidens, who had professed the name of Christ, and whose market value depended on their beauty, were sold to the highest bidder within the sound of his church choir. Families were sold in the slave market in New Orleans; parents and children, husbands and wives, were separated just as mercilessly as if they were sheep or cows. And yet the christianity of the south had become so degenerate through the influence of slavery that the Presbyterian minister, and sustained apparently by his whole church, represents the institution as one of divine approval, and one which it is the principal mission of the southern church to maintain and extend."--Page33.

The above quotations show the corruptions of the human heart when perverted. How that wicked men, even with the Bible in their hands, justify slavery and debauchery. Do they condemn the Bible, or does the Bible condemn them? They profess the Bible in word, but deny it in practice. Is the Bible at fault? They have the light of liberty, and trample it under foot, while every lover of truth who reads the Bible cannot fail to clearly perceive that the very genius of the whole christian institution is utterly opposed to slavery and debauchery. The historian himself has connected debauchery with slavery, showing that where slavery exists the other crimes will abound, and that an institution tolerating the first would promote the latter. Does all this militate against the divinity of the Bible? Simply because the promoters of slavery profess christianity? If not, why prefer a charge against the divinity of the Book of Mormon, because wicked men have practiced polygamy. Those who practice polygamy, like those who tolerate slavery, profess to get it from the Bible. Is not that lewd system of amalgamation practiced in debauchery by those slave-holders, only another name for polygamy, therefore the institution of slavery is guilty of the whole. Christianity is purity in every principle--slavery is corruption in every article--therefore slavery is anti-christian. The Book of Mormon teaches purity, the practice of polygamy is corruption--therefore no polygamist can be a Mormon. Thus the Brighamites are all anti-Mormons, though some of them may have once been Mormons, but whenever they departed from the principles of truth and righteousness they ceased to be Mormons or christians, just upon the same

principles that the rebels did; when they forsook Union principles they ceased to be Union men. "It is the principles that makes [sic] the man" a man--the principles of christianity and no longer--. Whenever he forsakes the doctrine of Christ he ceases to be a christian: hence upon these principles of reasoning it will appear evidently plain that those who practice polygamy are not Mormons. There is no book in the world that furnishes stronger evidence against polygamy than the Book of Mormon. See book of Jacob, in the Book of Mormon, chapter 2d, par. 6th:

"For behold, thus saith the Lord, this people begin to wax in iniquity. They understand not the scriptures; for they seek to excuse themselves in committing whoredoms, because of the things which were written concerning David, and Solomon his son. Behold David and Solomon truly had many wives and concubines, which thing was an abomination before me, saith the Lord. I have led this people forth out of the land of Jerusalem, by the power of mine arm, that I might raise up unto me a righteous branch from the fruit of the loins of Joseph.-- Wherefore, I the Lord your God, will not suffer that this people shall do like them of old. Wherefore, my brethren, hear me, and hearken to the word of the Lord; for there shall not any man among you have save it be one wife; and concubines he shall have none; for I the.....

PAGE 116--Lord God delighteth in the chastity of women. And whoredoms are an abomination before me, thus saith the Lord of hosts. Wherefore this people shall keep my commandments saith the Lord of hosts, or cursed be the land for their sakes."

The reader from the above can clearly perceive that it impossible to practice polygamy in accordance with the Book of Mormon, and there is no other source from whence the name Mormon has ever been derived to any people professing a religious association than that of the Book of Mormon, hence all who are called Mormons whose faith and practice are contrary to the teachings of the Book of Mormon, are not Mormons.-- Therefore there never was a Mormon who practiced polygamy, nor never can be, for that moment such a lewd practice is conceived in his heart, he ceases to be a Mormon.

#### SECTION SECOND

The Book of Mormon is opposed to slavery: "Ammon [one of the Nephite prophets,] said unto him, it is against the law of our brethren which was established by my Father, that there should be any slaves among them."-- See Alma, 15th ch. par. 1.

Also the revelations of the Church of Christ, given by Joseph Smith, the prophet, August, A. D. 1838, shew [sic] that slavery is a wrong principle.



“And now verily I say unto you concerning the laws of the land, it is my will that my people should observe to do all things whatsoever I command them; and that law of the land which is constitutional, supporting the principle of freedom in maintaining rights and privileges belongs to all mankind, and is justifiable before me; therefore I, the Lord, justify you and your brethren of my church, in befriending that law which is the constitutional law of the land; and as pertaining to law of man, whatsoever is more or less than these, cometh of evil. I, the Lord God, make you free, therefore ye are free indeed; and the law also maketh you free; nevertheless when the wicked rule the people mourn; wherefore honest men and wise men should be sought for diligently, and good men and wise men, ye should observe to uphold, otherwise whatsoever is less than these cometh of evil”-- See Doctrine and Covenants, sec. 86, par. 2.

And again another revelation given by Joseph Smith the prophet, to the church Dec. 1838.

“According to the laws and constitution of the people, which I have suffered to be established, and should be maintained for the rights and protection of all flesh, according to just and holy principles, that every man may act in doctrine and principle pertaining to futurity according to the moral agency which I have given unto them, that every man may be accountable for his own sins in the day of Judgment. THEREFORE IT IS NOT RIGHT THAT ANY MAN SHOULD BE IN BONDAGE ONE TO ANOTHER. And for this purpose have I established the constitution of this land, by the hands of wise men, whom I raised up unto this very purpose, and redeemed the land by the shedding of blood.” See Book of D.C., sec. 98, par. 10.

The reader can easily perceive that the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints] wholly discards both polygamy and slavery, and the man who would practice either is not a saint at heart, and is unworthy of the name, and therefore cannot be a Mormon. Polygamy and slavery are twins. They are both anti republic; and if this nation deems it her just and incumbent duty to abolish slavery from the land as a national sin and curse no longer to be endured upon a free soil, why not correct polygamy and drive them both into the ocean together, and then there would be a better chance to enjoy a pure and healthy atmosphere upon a free soil by a free people. It has long been a great mystery with us why the administration of this government has so blindly suffered such a cursed institution to dwell within her borders; we think the President is a little blinded on this subject. It ought to be remembered that it is much easier to dry up a small stream than to turn a river. That venomous serpent, slavery, was once rocked in the cradle of neglect, until this nation is now made to mourn in bloody strife against its deadly, crushing influence. And thus while one great evil is seemingly about to be broken up, another equally obnoxious has taken deep root in Utah, and through the indulgence of this government it is now growing and prospering with Brigham Young as its head, at

Salt Lake, who is gathering around him not only the filth of this country, but also the trash of Europe, whose respects for just laws and true.....

PAGE 117--principles of virtue can never rise very high while they are the dupes of such an unjust and ungodly institution as polygamy, which if suffered to dwell upon American soil, will soon grow into another boaconstrictor [sic] and have to be ended in another deadly warfare. A timely check would be far better than to delay for a bloody conflict, for it surely must come.

#### SECTION THIRD--CHRISTIAN LIBERTY.

Whereas, the Book of Mormon and its adherents have been reproached as being subversive of the free institutions of a civil government, and thus by misrepresentation the minds of many have been greatly prejudiced against the whole Mormon faith, therefore to correct this error it becomes necessary to show that such is not the fact, but that the Book itself is in favor of a free government, and perhaps it could not be any more satisfactorily done than to present to the reader a quotation from the Book of Mormon. Mosiah, 13th ch.

“Now I say unto you, that because all men are not just it is not expedient that ye should have a king or kings to rule over you. For behold, how much iniquity doth one wicked king cause to be committed; yea, and what great destruction! Yea, remember King Noah, his wickedness and his abominations.\*\*\* And behold, now I say unto you, ye cannot dethrone an iniquitous king, save it be through much contention and the shedding of much blood. For behold he hath his friends in iniquity, and he keepeth his guards about him; and he tearth up the laws of those who have reigned in righteousness before him; and he trampleth under his feet the commandments of God; and he enacteth laws and sendeth them forth among his people; yea, laws after the manner of his own wickedness, and whosoever doth not obey his laws he causeth to be destroyed; and whosoever doth rebel against him, he will send his armies against them to war, and if he can he will destroy them; and thus an unrighteous king doth pervert the ways of all righteousness. And now behold, I say unto you, it is not expedient that such abominations should come upon you; THEREFORE CHOOSE YOU BY THE VOICE OF THIS PEOPLE, JUDGES, THAT YE MAY BE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THE LAWS WHICH HAVE BEEN GIVEN YOU BY OUR FATHERS, WHICH ARE CORRECT AND WHICH WERE GIVEN THEM BY THE HAND OF THE LORD. Now it is not common that the voice of the people desireth anything contrary to that which is right; therefore this shall ye observe, and make it your law to do your business by the voice of the people. And if it comes that the voice of the people doth choose iniquity, then is the time that the judgments of God will come upon you, yea, then is the time he will visit you with great destruction, even as he has hitherto visited this land. And now if ye have

judges and they do not judge you according to the law which has been given, ye can cause that a small number of your lower judges should be gathered together, and they shall judge your higher judges according to the voice of the people. AND I COMMAND YOU TO DO THESE THINGS, AND THAT YE HAVE NO KING; that if these people commit sins and iniquities, they shall be answered on their own heads.

For

behold I say unto you the sins of many people have been caused by the iniquities of their kings, therefore their iniquities are answered upon the heads of their kings. And now I desire that this inequality should be no more in this land, especially among this my people, but I desire that this land be a land of liberty, and every man may enjoy his rights and privileges alike, so long as the Lord sees fit that we may live and inherit the land.”

The reader can perceive that the foregoing part of the number has clearly shown that many who have been called Mormons that are not Mormons, because they do not hold and maintain the Mormon faith, which is true practical christianity according to the fulness of the everlasting gospel of Jesus Christ, as is recorded in both the Bible and Book of Mormon, wherein the doctrine of God is revealed and plan of salvation is made plain for a foundation of the true faith in our blessed Lord and Savior upon which the church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints] was organized on the 6th day of April, A.D. 1830, embracing all the true principles of the christian religion, in which the genius of the whole institution from first to last, is utterly.....

PAGE 118--opposed to slavery, polygamy and monarchy, and of a truth the two former are only branches of the latter, and where they are all fully concentrated there is but little room for liberty or christianity, liberty and christianity are diametrically their opposites, and without christianity there can be no true liberty. Every christian is a saint, therefore every Latter-Day Saint is a lover of liberty and an enemy to slavery, polygamy, monarchy, and the man who would be called a Latter-Day Saint that is in favor of polygamy or slavery or monarchy is either a dunce or a knave; one thing is certain, he is not a Latter-Day Saint. Not that we would be considered discussing of politics, or cared for the parties, but it is the practice of iniquity that we oppose, wherein the principles of righteousness are involved, and as the faithful servants of God, and defenders of the true faith, then of necessity we must proclaim against every species of crime and wickedness, if we would hope to see the church successfully prosper in righteousness, and arise triumphant above every other institution under the whole heavens. Then let the saints ever remember that the golden gates to that glorious city is [sic] true liberty, paved with the precepts of the everlasting gospel, which can only purify and elevate the saints of God to live truly

above all the sensualities of decaying mortality. Thus having the mind of Christ in living and walking daily in the holy spirit by keeping all the commandments of God with an eye single to his great glory, there would be no darkness in them.--The life of Christ, the light of the church would soon be seen as a city sat [sic] upon a hill--the gospel heard and felt through all the world. Then would the welcome messengers return with glad tidings of peace and great joy. But while the land is deluged in every species of crime and iniquity, peace cannot come.-- Friendly reader, there are other sins daily committed throughout the land as well as slavery and polygamy, that are equally calculated to call down the wrath and indignation of a just and an offended God. There is the scorner and hypocrite as well as the blasphemer and the knave and extortioner; the proud and overbearing, the deceitful slanderer and lying tongue, the profligate and unthankful--all are unholy and ungodly. Thus as it were with the Bible in their hands, they are sinning against the light of heaven and trampling under foot the laws of God. And are they not in rebellion against God? Who can expect peace amidst the elements of such wonderful discord? And is it not safe to say, and indeed has it not been clearly shown that the great calamity that has defiled this once prospered and exalted nation, is the consequence of transgressing the laws of God. The New Testament is very plain on this subject. See Colossians, 3d chapter, 5th and 6th verses: "Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence and covetousness, which is idolatry. For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience." Hence we may see the consequences of disobedience in the dreadful carnage of human life in which this nation has been made to deeply mourn. And what safer and surer method of staying the destroying hand could be successfully employed than to effectually remove the cause, which consists in [sic] the wickedness of the people, which can only be accomplished by a general reform in turning away from all unrighteousness, and embracing the pure principles of the gospel of Jesus Christ.-- Though this seems to be the only practical method of accomplishing such a desirable result, yet it is not expected that any such a reform will be achieved, but that transgressors will increase, and wicked men persist in their iniquities until they bring swift destruction upon themselves in fulfillment of the many prophecies concerning them, as is given in the Book of Mormon and Joseph Smith's revelations, which will stand as solemn warning to the rising generation, and a witness to the trials of this work in such clearness that argument in that day will not be needed to establish the fact.

#### SECTION FOURTH--GATHERING OF THE SAINTS

From the many solemn warnings of the sacred scriptures concerning the dreadful calamities that are coming upon the earth, arises the necessity of the gathering of the saints as an expediency, because the world of mankind will not be

truly reformed by the gospel of Christ, but will continue in wickedness until Babylon shall fall, which shall be accomplished by the sword, pestilence and famine that will be sent forth by the.....

PAGE 119--chastening hand of the just God of heaven. Therefore the saints, in order to escape the judgments that will fall upon the wicked, or Babylon, must of necessity comply with the conditions that the Lord has provided in his word, as is clearly revealed in his holy word. The many references that is [sic] made by the holy apostles and prophets to the subject of the gathering of the saints, abundantly testify the great importance of the work which is required of the saints in the last days as the only alternative for them to escape the judgments of God that shall fall upon Babylon, and prepare them for the second coming of Christ. Such is the faith of every well-informed Latter-Day Saint, and is in perfect harmony with the holy scriptures. See Psalms, 50th chapter, 1st to 6th verse:

“The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth, even from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof.

2d verse--“Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3d.--“Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence; a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4th. “He shall call to the heavens above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5th.--“Gather my saints together unto me, those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6th.--“And the heavens shall declare his righteousness, for God is judge himself.”

The above clearly shows a gathering of the saints, just prior to the coming of Christ, and that great destructions are represented to go before him as a devouring fire which are to be very tempestuous. Such destructions could not allude to the saints, but can only apply to the wicked, therefore showing the necessity of the gathering of the saints that they might not perish with the wicked. There is but one general gathering of the saints spoken of in the scriptures, which seems to have two special or prime objects in view--one is to prepare for the second advent of Christ, and the other to escape the judgments that are to be poured out upon “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.’-- Rev. 17, 5.

“And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”

The gathering of the saints spoken of by John, the revelator, in this verse, was appointed by revelation and commandment of the Lord to his people, who are the humble followers of Christ, who are required to observe this special

commandment, to gather out from Babylon at a proper period of time, which seems to be specified that it should take place just before the downfall of Babylon, according to John's revelations, 18, 2 and 3:

"And he [the angel] cried mightily with a strong voice saying, Babylon the great is fallen! Is fallen! And become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

5th verse-- "For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities."

It appears that John saw a day of great wickedness among the inhabitants of the earth, at which time the condition of the saints would not be safe for them to remain any longer in Babylon, because they would be endangered by those plagues sent upon Babylon, according to the 8th verse:

"Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."

Here then in this verse we can see what the wicked will have to suffer in that day when those plagues are to be poured out upon Babylon--when she is to suffer "death, and mourning and famine," and finally to be burned with fire. Hence the saints in this dreadful event of the downfall of Babylon are commanded to "come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."-- Those passages of scripture referred to clearly point out a literal destruction of human life and waste of property that is to take place in Babylon at the time of her fall, and hence her plagues are literal, therefore of necessity there must be a literal gathering of the saints out from Babylon, or they will literally perish in her dominions. Reason and common sense is [sic] sufficient to teach every man to know with perfect certainty that if the downfall of Babylon is to be.....

PAGE 120--literal, then the gathering of the saints must also be literal, or they could not escape the great calamities of war, pestilence and famine, three of those most dreadful scourges of temporal punishment which seems to be the threatened judgments of God to be poured out upon Babylon, as her just doom. But some of our modern spiritualizers who have sought to do away with the literal meaning of the scriptures, and are thereby content with their figures of milder terms, such should be made welcome to their own views, as every man should be free to enjoy his own opinion.

But one thing is certain, that the Babylon that Paul and Daniel, and John the revelator had reference to, has a literal existence, and has had for many centuries... If she is not to have a literal fall, then she would have a perpetual duration, and hence it would be well for all people to gather into her, for "Mystery, Babylon the

great, the mother of harlots and abominations”, would reign through the eternal ages, and therefore the predictions of the apostles and prophets would prove a failure. Hence there can be no other just conclusion than that Babylon must literally fall, in fulfillment of the sacred scriptures, and the saints be gathered out to escape the judgments that are to be poured out upon Babylon.-- This is the faith of the Latter Day Saints, and is the doctrine of the Bible, which contains the faith and doctrine of the former-day saints.

John’s Revelations were written A.D., 96, upwards of 60 years after the church of Christ at Jerusalem was organized, and in the 18th chapter, 4th verse, is found the commandment to the saints to gather out of Babylon, that they might not “receive of her plagues”. Babylon did not exist at the time the commandment was given, and did not receive its full form of existence until near five hundred years after John’s revelations were given. The many different chronological writers have varied from each other as to the precise year in which the MAN OF SIN [2d Thess., 2, 3] took his rise and matured that unholy institution called modern Babylon, therefore we will take their medium range of dates from among the best authorities, which appears to be near the close of the sixth century when Babylon, that wicked institution, was fully set up, and then to this period add the time for her continuation as is given in Rev. 13, 5 to be 42 prophetic months, or 1260 years [also see Daniel, 7, 25] which will bring us down to near the middle of the 19th century. This position is acceded to by a large majority of our best chronological authors, and notwithstanding there is a degree of accuracy arrived at, yet it shows the impracticability of perfect certainty as to the precise date, though they all bear testimony that the time for the downfall of Babylon is nigh at hand, yet the gathering of the saints they have all overlooked, though it is a positive commandment that the saints should come out of Babylon that they might not receive of “her plagues”, showing that the gathering of the saints must of necessity be accomplished before the plagues are poured out upon Babylon.

This shows then, most conclusively, that the gathering dispensation of the saints and the downfall of Babylon did not belong to the former ages of the world, although it was prophecied long before the Christian era that it should take place, yet it was reserved for a subsequent period of time. The downfall of Babylon, the return of the Jews, the gathering of the saints and the second coming of Christ, are all subjects of the highest importance, which are all inseparably connected, and will form an epoch of the highest magnitude under the christian dispensation. There is for the future but the one return of the Jews, one gathering of the saints, one downfall of Babylon, and one coming of the SON OF MAN, and but the one dispensation of the fulness of time in which all these mighty movements will be accomplished. Paul refers to a gathering dispensation, Eph. 1, 10; “That in the

dispensation of the fullness of time he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth, even in him.”

Hence this verse shows that a gathering dispensation is referred to in a special manner, clearly defining it to be in the fulness of times, in which the gathering of the saints is to take place, as also the return of the Jews just before the downfall of Babylon, which will embrace all the gentile kingdoms that have corrupted themselves with the great mother of abominations--Rev. 18, 3--and hence at the destruction of Babylon will terminate the existence of all those corrupt monarchies of the gentile races which will be at their fulness in which they will have filled up their.....

PAGE 121--fulness of time which was appointed for their continuation, and hence the fall of Babylon is the end of those monarchies among the gentile dominions, and the

scene of the gentile kingdoms prefigured by Nebuchadnezzar's great image. And the setting up of Daniel's kingdom, as it is called, represents the return of the Jews, and the establishment of the kingdom in righteousness with the house of Israel, of which all the gentile saints will be heirs through faith in Christ by adoption. And thus when the Jews return and receive the gospel, then will the kingdom of Daniel be established with Israel. "And in the days of these kings shall the God of Heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, and the kingdom shall not be left to other people."--Dan. 2, 44.

"But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever."-- Dan. 7, 18.

And again the 27th verse: "And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most high; whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey them."

The saints have never occupied the position described by Daniel in any age of the world, nor never [sic] can until they are in a gathered position. The fact of being a saint is not evidence of being in possession of the kingdom spoken of by Daniel.

Thus it has been shown that the gathering of the saints, the return of the Jews, and fall of Babylon, are all in the same dispensation immediately connected, and that as the plagues are to fall upon the mother of harlots so they will be upon the daughters, and thus their fulness will all come in together, which will be the dispensation of the fulness of times, in which the saints are required to gather out from Babylon, that they might escape the judgments that are to fall upon the unregenerate nations.-- The doctrine of the gathering of the saints is connected with the second coming of Christ, for so the former-day saints seem to have understood it



according to Paul's second epistle to Thessalonians 2d ch. 1st v. -- Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him.

2. "That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit nor by word, nor by letter as from us, that the day of Christ is at hand.
3. "Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.
4. "Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.
5. "Remember ye not that when I was yet with you I told you these things?
6. "And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
7. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work; only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
8. "And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
9. "Even him whose coming is after the working of satan with all power, and signs and lying wonders.
10. "And with all deceivableness with unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11. "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie.
12. "That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

From the above quotation it appears according to Eph. 1, 10, and 2d Thess. 2, 1, that a gathering dispensation is clearly pointed out to the saints as the great work of the Lord for these last days, and that the Lord will put forth his own hand and direct in this great movement, as he has said by Isaiah, 11th chapter, 11th and 12th verses:

"And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyrian, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam. And from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth." .....

PAGE 122--Hence, inasmuch as the Lord has promised to set his hand again the second time to gather Israel, his people, from the four corners of the earth, it will be done in a gathering dispensation, when the times of the gentiles are fulfilled.

“And they [the Jews] shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the gentiles, until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled.”--Christ, Luke 21,24.

The reader will remember to observe that there is but the one period of time allotted for “the times of the gentiles to be fulfilled,” and also that there is but the one period of time appointed for the gathering of the saints, and also the Jews, and that when the Jews are gathered back to Jerusalem, then the holy city will no longer be trodden down of the gentiles, as Christ has said, hence the “times of the gentiles will be fulfilled; therefore the gathering of both the saints and the Jews will be in the fulness of the times of the gentiles, and many of the saints will also gather at Jerusalem, for there will be a place of DELIVERANCE for the saints upon the eastern continent at the time of the downfall of Babylon; as recorded in Joel, 2d chap.,31st and 32d verses:

“The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.

“And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered; for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.”

The above clearly points out a place of deliverance, as also defining the period of time by saying “before the great and the terrible day of the Lord shall come,” alluding to the second advent, which is made plain from the fact that the same signs are given that Christ gave in Mat. 24, 29, concerning his second coming. Then we find this time of deliverance is just before the coming of Christ. The word deliverance implies an escape from some evil or danger.--The saints are therefore commanded to gather out from Babylon just before her fall, in order that they might escape her plagues. In Jerusalem is one of the places of safety, and they are to be gathered there just before Christ comes. Is this not the doctrine of the Bible?--and did not the former-day saints teach it--and why should not the latter-day saints believe it? There are three places spoken of as places for deliverance. The other places will be pointed out as the subject is more fully presented. But a gathering dispensation under the gospel covenant has been presented and shown to be scriptural, under which the return of the Jews should take place, and also the gathering of the saints, that they might escape the great judgments that are to fall upon Babylon, and be prepared for the second coming of our blessed Lord.

But many different constructions have been offered for this text. “Come out of her [Babylon] my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.” Some have applied it only to be a moral reform, which is an admission that they were not his people before they reformed, and therefore could not be a just application, for the text itself acknowledges them to be his people without the reform. To reform is proper and right; but not the meaning of the text.

But others have applied it to their religious revivals, which are only periodical and invariably soon subside, and hence they are all back in Babylon again, therefore they go into Babylon about as often as they come out. They are also opposed to the literal gathering of the saints out of Babylon, under the misguided view that the plagues to be poured out on Babylon have an allusion to future punishment, consequently are not applicable to this life. But according to this view of the subject, the dilemma would be greater than before for all Babylon would have to go down to the abodes of torment, where she would receive her plagues of "death, and mourning and famine," [Rev. 18, 8] which are the judgments of God as a means by which Babylon must fall, and therefore all Babylon would have to go down to hell before she could fall, which would consist rather of the punishment prepared for the wicked in the spirit world, which could not affect Babylon the least in this world. Thus many such vague ideas have been entertained by those who have opposed the literal gathering of the saints.

It is a well known fact to those who are acquainted with the scriptures and the history of the world, that Babylon has a literal existence, and it is acceded.....

PAGE 123--to by many of the protestant parties that she must have a literal fall; and as it is to be by war, famine, mourning and death, who can hope to escape those judgments while living in her dominions at the time of her fall. Would not those plagues affect all the human race alike? Would the circumstances of belonging to some protestant party secure them from war, famine, mourning and death?-- What safety would there be in her dominions for one mortal than another? Reason itself would teach the necessity of the gathering of the saints, in order to escape the plagues that would be poured out on Babylon when her downfall is made known, that it is about to take place. Hence in this view of the subject we find reason and scripture to be in harmony... Thus it will appear plain that the text "come out of Babylon," must mean a literal gathering of the saints. Though the reformers of every party from the days of Martin Luther down to the present day, have all proclaimed, "come out of Babylon", meaning it only as a moral reform in the church, and although the reformation in many things has been highly praiseworthy, yet according to their own showing, they have all failed in returning to the primitive order of the gospel in its fullness, for they proclaim against each other, therefore bear testimony themselves to the fact that they have not come out of Babylon even in their moral reform, according to their own application of the text. Hence upon their own premises they are yet in Babylon themselves, according to their own showing. And if the Roman Catholic Church, because of her blindness, is truly "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS," where are the DAUGHTERS, for if "MYSTERY, BABYLON", is a mother then where shall we look for her DAUGHTERS but among those who have broken off from the MOTHER and

set up for themselves, who in turn soon began to show the blood of their MOTHER by persecuting those who differed from them in faith and doctrine, proclaiming that they were the only orthodox church, and calling upon all others to “come out of Babylon”, which was to be done by joining their reform. But others taking wide and different views of the subject of reforms, and being equally zealous for their own faith, gave rise for party after party to spring into existence, which being set up they soon began to proclaim, “come out of Babylon,” supposing that they had made some new and great discovery, and thus like their predecessors, concluded that all others were in Babylon but themselves. Such have been the proceedings of the reformers since the Lutheran protest down to the middle of the nineteenth century. Each party in turn, down to the latest faction, in their blindness, have denounced all others as repugnant; therefore it is easy to find the daughters since they have openly published each other. We only need to look up their family records, to consult their relations and see the resemblance they bear to their MOTHER. They have built up fine churches, and like their mother they are very jealous for their fine sanctuaries--they will not allow any to teach in them except they bear the sign and seal of the REVEREND ORTHODOXY. Hence we can easily find where Babylon is when we are guided by the noise of the camp up to the very residence of this great family of daughters with their MOTHER as their head.

Friendly reader, is it anything out of the common course of things to find the daughters imbibing the same principles and habits of the mother? And has not “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER,” most signally betrayed her guilt and blindness in her efforts to suppress the truth by closing the doors to public investigations through the decisions of the Popes and their cardinals. And are the daughters any better when they practice the same things by the advice of the Bishops and clergy? Hence, while such a state of facts exists, how is it possible to bring such a diverse family of the mother and daughters of Babylon to a unity of faith by a moral reform, while they are all invincible to each other. Such a thing is impossible, therefore Babylon cannot be saved from the threatened judgments of God, hence she must fall.

“Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning; and famine.”--Rev. 18,8.

Mystery Babylon holds John’s revelations to be a sealed book, therefore cannot see the danger of her fall. “For she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.”--Rev. 18, 7. Will she not continue in her blindness until the day of her doom, and are her daughters any better prepared for the nigh approach of the awful crash of the great family of Babylon?.....

PAGE 124--Hence is it not a plain fact that these who have believed that the text

“come out of Babylon”, means only a moral reform in the church, have never got so far out themselves but that they still resemble their mother. Thus it may be truly said that the text, “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH,” comprises the whole sectarian world, including the mother and her daughters, and is therefore modern Babylon, and her fall will be the

final end of them all, which is the closing period of the gentile kingdoms as represented by Nebuchadnezzar’s great image, which was broken to pieces. “Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together.”-- Dan. 2, 35. This great image seems to be given as a representation of the monarchichal forms of the civil governments of Europe, with which both church and state were often united, and so blended that the corruptions of one vitiated and polluted the other. The civil or monarchichal forms of modern European governments seems [sic] to be traceable back to the monarchies of the ancient Chaldeans, whose chief city was called Babylon, and for her exceeding wickedness it appears the Lord overthrew her as an example of his displeasure for a warning to other nations, and hence it seems that ancient Babylon is typical of modern Babylon, and as John the Revelator has applied the term Babylon to the great mother of the abominations of the earth, and also declared that she shall fall, and when accomplished it will be the end of all the corrupt monarchies among the gentile races, which is their fulness of times, in which is also the gathering dispensation for the saints and return of the Jews. The saints on the western continent will gather into the western part of the United States, beginning at the state of Missouri, and that [sic] the Lord according to his word has set his hand to recover the Jews, and as the gentiles go down the Jews will rise and prosper, and return to their promised land of Palestine, and rebuild Jerusalem.

“And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.”--Isa. 61,4.

“And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyra [sic], and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

“And he shall set up an ensign (Book of Mormon) for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together, the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.”--Isa. 11, 11 and 12.

“For I will take you from among the heathen, [gentiles] and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.”--Ezek. 36, 24.

The Lord has said in the 36th chapter, 37th verse, that he would be inquired of by Israel in that day, showing that the Lord would give revelations to Israel in that day, to direct them in these things:

“Thus saith the Lord God: “I will yet be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.”--Ezek. 36, 37

The foregoing quotations clearly shows [sic] that the Jews will return to their former possessions in the land of Palestine, and rebuild Jerusalem and the desolate cities, and become a great and prosperous people. Such are the predictions of the Bible concerning the Jews, who for rejecting the gospel of Jesus Christ were broken off from the favor of God and dispersed among the gentile nations because of their unbelief, in which condition they were to remain “until the fulness of the gentiles be come in.”--Rom. 11, 25.

It appears from this passage that there are certain bounds set as a limitation to the times of the gentiles, and also so for the Jews to remain in their state of unbelief, after which they will receive the gospel, which will be in the time [sic] of “the fulness of the gentiles.”

25. “For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the gentiles be come in.

26. “And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, there shall come out of  
.....

PAGE 125--Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27. “For this is my covenant unto them when I shall take away their sins.”--Romans, 11th ch.

It appears that Paul had an allusion to a subsequent period of time when the Jews and all Israel would receive the GOSPEL COVENANT, as a nation or race. This may be seen from the fact that Paul says in the 26th verse, “And so all Israel shall be saved,” showing that they as a race of people would all come to a knowledge of the gospel in their subsequent generations, which is confirmed by Jeremiah:

31. “Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.

32. “Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they break, although I was a husband unto them, saith the Lord.

33. “But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord. I will put my law in their inward parts,

and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people....

34. "And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying know the Lord; for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sins no more."--Jer. 31st ch.

"From the above we learn that the new covenant is yet to be made with the house of Israel, although that same covenant was once offered to Israel by the Messiah [sic], who was the messenger of the covenant, but was rejected by the Jews, as Paul says, for which they were broken off in unbelief, but affirms that their deliverer shall come out of Zion, [the Church of Christ] and turn away ungodliness from Jacob, which is shown by Jeremiah also to be the gospel covenant which is yet to be made with the whole house of Israel, at which time the Jews are to be restored to their own lands.

38. "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord from the tower Hananell unto the gate of the corner.

39. "And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40. "And the whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the house gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the Lord; IT SHALL NOT BE PLUCKED UP, NOR THROWN DOWN ANY MORE forever."--Jer. 31st ch.

The reader can perceive from the foregoing that the Jews are to return to the land of Palestine, and rebuild Jerusalem, and receive the gospel of Christ, even the new covenant, and become a great and prosperous people according to the sacred scriptures, and that as Babylon goes down Israel will go up.-- But the reader sill remember that it has been shown that Babylon is sectarian, and is a great and prosperous people comprised [sic]of both mother and daughters, containing a vast and almost incomprehensive variety of sects, doctrines and faiths, which fills up the measure of Babylon that soon must fall; which is now fast ripening for the event. But now, reader, if the Jews should be converted by the mother or some of the daughters of Babylon when she falls, what would become of the new covenant people that Paul and Jeremiah said the Lord would make with Israel? It is evidently plain that if a people would stand when Babylon falls, they must not be connected with her at all. Therefore, as the Jews have not received the gospel covenant as yet, and inasmuch as the prophets have declared they will, and that too at the Lord's own due time and way, and as the

Lord has said he would “set his hand again the second time to recover his people,” [Isa. 11,11] it will be done in that very way that his own hand shall direct, as the prophet has said, and hence the return of the Jews comes under the supervision of the Lord’s own counsel in bringing them to the knowledge of the gospel, and as the Lord works by means, and we are informed that his words are the means by which light and knowledge is [sic] brought forth to all his creatures of mankind, then if the Lord sets his hand the second time to recover his people, he will bring forth his word of counsel the second time to that people as a means of restoring them to the knowledge of the gospel. And it should be remembered that when the time of the fulness of the gentiles is come in, then the Jews will receive the gospel covenant, and not before, and when Paul spake concerning.....

PAGE 126--the time that the Jews would receive the gospel, he meant no other gospel than the same which he preached, and therefore that same gospel which Paul preached will yet be received by the Jews in all its fulness as it was preached in the days of the apostles. And since sectarianism has filled the world with such a great variety of doctrines called gospel, which amounts to Babylonical confusion, and hence we may see the propriety if not the necessity for the Lord to set his hand the second time to lift up his ensign, the Book of Mormon, in which his word is brought forth to

aid and assist his own glorious work, as Isaiah has said, 11th chapter, 11th verse, and also Ezekiel, “Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them,” [36th chap. 37th verse] clearly showing that men might expect to receive the word of the Lord at that day as in former ages.

Hence it appears that the returning of the Jews is not to be a mere incidental affair subject to the economy and wisdom of human enterprise, but is a special work of the Lord, notwithstanding human economy may be employed to assist the work of the gathering, and many of the Jews return in unbelief, yet the bringing of them to the knowledge of the gospel, and perfecting the work of their restoration will be superintended by a higher power, for the Lord has said in many places in the sacred scriptures that he would perform that work, and that he has declared by Isaiah, 11,12, that he would “set up an ENSIGN for the nations,” which is to be employed as a means to accomplish the restoration of Israel. This ensign which shall be set up for the nations, we purpose on showing that it is the Book of Mormon in which this very work of bringing the whole house of Israel to a knowledge of their Redeemer is fully proclaimed, and in which is also set forth the fulness of the gospel of Jesus Christ, in its primitive purity and plainness, so that not only Israel but all nations might be brought to a knowledge of the fulness of the gospel.



The subject of the restoration of Israel embraces both the return to their promised lands, and their reception of the gospel, and is inseparably connected with the Book of Mormon, and is therefore presented as preparatory to the proof of the Book, which we trust by the help of the Lord will be fully set forth in all plainness of truth in due time. The gathering of the saints was not assigned to the former ages, for it is a work of necessity because of the approaching dangers in the even of the

downfall of Babylon, therefore was deferred to take place just before the second advent of Christ. This is plainly declared: Paul, 2d Thessalonians, 2d chapter, 1st v.

“Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,” that is, unto Christ, showing that there was a principle of doctrine taught to the former day saints that there would be a gathering together of the saints unto Christ at that day of his second coming. Paul was addressing those who were already in Christ through obedience to the gospel, therefore he could not have had an allusion to the unconverted for them to come forward and obey the gospel, for his address was to those who had received Christ and were already in his church, hence it could not have referred to the unconverted. And also the 2d and 3d verses clearly show that it could not have had reference to the unconverted, from the fact that the day for them to gather unto Christ was deferred until there should come a falling away first in the church, and that man of sin be set up, the son of perdition, which is that corrupt papal institution. Therefore those who are disposed to apply this text of “gathering unto Christ,” to mean that the unconverted were to gather into Christ by obeying the gospel, then they will also upon their own principles of reasoning, be compelled to admit that the day for them to obey the gospel was deferred until the man of sin was revealed or set up, therefore they could not have obeyed the gospel in Paul’s day, for the man of sin or the papal institution was not set up until near the close of the 6th century, consequently according to this view there was none who obeyed the gospel until above five hundred years after Paul’s preaching. The reader cannot fail to see the absurdity of all such erroneous views, and by carefully examining the whole chapter it can be easily seen that a literal gathering of the saints is clearly pointed out to take place just before the second coming of Christ--for it is at the coming of Christ that they are to gather unto Christ, for the text reads: “BY THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND BY OUR GATHERING TOGETHER UNTO.....

PAGE 127--HIM,” showing clearly that it is at the coming of Christ that the gathering together of the saints is to take place, and hence it is plain to be seen that the text refers to the day or time of his coming in which the gathering of the saints should be,

which seems to be designed to serve a two-fold purpose, to prepare for the second advent of the Messiah [sic], and also to escape the judgments that shall fall upon Babylon to her overthrow.-- The second coming of Christ was shown to the former-day saints that it would not take place until after the fulfillment of the days allotted for the rise and reign of the man of sin, the son of perdition, [the papal institution] and were therefore warned not to let any man deceive them concerning that day of his second coming.

3rd verse.-- "Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.

4th verse.-- "Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called, or that is worshipped; so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God."

In the third verse the man of sin is called the son of perdition. We find in the sacred scriptures that the institutions of governments and laws are often represented by the figures of beasts, men and things, as is given in Daniel, 7th chapter, in which the figures and images of the beasts and horns are given to represent the governments, institutions and laws of nations. So it is precisely with the "man of

sin, the son of perdition," which represent the laws and institutions of the papal hierarchy. The 4th verse represents the infamous and high handed wickedness practiced by its members of the fraternity. The Popes who were the highest dignitaries of the papal chair, were permitted to "exalt themselves above all that is called God or that is worshipped." The heads of the papal institution have in their exaltation assumed the right to dethrone kings, and dictate with absolute sway, rules and laws to both church and state. The clergy in different ages have assumed to pardon the sins of the laity upon confession to them; and by the authority and seal of the pope, could sell indulgencies for money as a pardon for many sins even before they were committed, so that they for their money could practice iniquity without guilt.--And thus we find this wicked institution claiming to be the church of Christ, having the pope for its head, professing to forgive sins for money, thus "exalting itself above all that is called God or worshipped." God only can forgive sins, but the heads of this papal institution professed to forgive sins for money, a thing that neither God nor his worshippers ever attempted to do, and therefore he has exalted himself "above all that is called God or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, "shewing himself that he is God." The head of the papal institution is the pope. He professes to forgive sins; he therefore sitteth in the temple or church "shewing himself that he is God:" and hence this great papal institution or man of sin, has not only deceived the innocent and practiced fraud upon the ignorant, but he has oppressed the needy and persecuted the righteous and martyred the saints of

God, and thereby shown to the world beyond doubt, that he is truly the man of sin spoken of by Paul. But as to the precise date of his rise, it is attended with some difficulty to ascertain at what time the papal chair exercised the absolute sway over both church and state. It seems to apply more favorably to the time of Pope Gregory the Great, than any other period, which was near the close of the 6th century. But relative to this subject there is one very important fact known-- that the regal authority that the church eventually became fully invested with, was the authority of the Caesars, and of Pagan origin that descended down through the Roman emperors to Constantine the Great, who was the first Christian emperor, whose death occurred A.D. 337, and from that period down to pope Gregory, the regal authority was gradually uniting with the church until the hierarchy were invested with all the regal power and authority of the Caesars, which is traceable back through the Romans to the Medes and Persians, and from thence to the Babylonian or Chaldean Empire, where Nebuchadnezzar, while in ancient Babylon, saw that great image of a man representing the monarchical institutions of human governments that descended from its great head, Nebuchadnezzar, down through the reign of the Pagan monarchs to the papal institution, and thus that great heathen image of Pagan origin has

.....

PAGE 128--descended through the Caesars into the papal church, and it is that same identical authority that invests every church that is united with state. Though there are many divisions yet it answers more fully to the image wherein the toes are represented, which is its last form, upon which it now stands, and shows that the final end is drawing nigh. And thus we may see how ancient Babylon has descended into spiritual or modern Babylon, which must soon fall. John's Revelations says Babylon must fall. Daniel has said that the great image should be broken and driven to the four winds--and it has been shown that modern Babylon consists of the corruptions of both church and state, and that the regal authority of all their monarchies have descended from Nebuchadnezzar's great image, which must be broken to pieces, and like the chaff be carried away with the wind.--Dan., 3d chapter. Hence the rise of the man of sin is evidently accomplished, and it is plain to be seen from the signs of the times as well as from scripture, that the terrible crash is drawing near, which shows that the second coming of Christ is also nigh at hand.

8th verse.--"And then shall that wicked be revealed; whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming."--2d Thess. 2d ch.

The 8th verse clearly shows that the period of time for the downfall of the man of sin, or Babylon, and the second coming of Christ, is [sic] closely connected. And also 2d Thess., 2d chap: 1st verse, shows that the gathering of the saints is unto

the second coming of Christ. And Rev. 18, 4, commands the saints to come out of Babylon that they might escape her plagues. Also the 50th Psalm, 5th verse says: "Gather my saints together unto me, those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice." The 3d verse shows that this gathering of the saints is at Christ's coming. "Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence; a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him." "Paul and David's' Psalms allude to the same thing, showing that the gathering of the saints and the second coming of Christ

is [sic] closely connected, but that the gathering of the saints is a preparatory work for the second coming of Christ. TO BE CONTINUED

We have received quite a number of letters from brethren informing us of the non-arrival of the Truth-teller to the P.O., to which we directed them. The cause is unknown to us. We can only say if there are others who have or may not receive all the numbers of this paper, if they will inform us of the fact we will again mail to them the number they have failed to receive.

THE TRUTH-TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per year, payable in advance, in Government Currency. Remittances must be sent to ADNA C. HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington, Illinois.

The Editorial Correspondence will be addressed to GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Washburn, Ill.

FOR SALE. --We have for sale the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail free of postage: Bound in Muslin---\$1.25; Extra Bound---\$1.50.

ALSO--THE SPIRITUAL WIFE SYSTEM PROVEN FALSE, AND THE TRUE ORDER OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE: by Granville Hedrick. This book contains 127 pages, without cover, 30 cents, free of postage.

NOTICE--INFORMATION WANTED-- To know the place and terms that the Times and Seasons, also the Stars, can be purchased.

NOTICE--INFORMATION WANTED-- To know where one copy of William Harris' publication against the Mormons can be obtained. A liberal reward will be given for one copy; also for John C. Bennett's Exposure.

END NO. 8

PAGE 129

### THE TRUTH TELLER

Tell the Truth; the Truth will tell. Truth will prevail, and never fail.

GRANVILLE HEDRICK

PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH

EDITOR

The Truth Teller--Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ

[of Latter Day Saints] which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain the Divinity of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and Also, that Joseph Smith was once a great and true Prophet of God.

SECTION V. -- THE GATHERING OF THE SAINTS                      CONTINUED FROM  
PAGE 128

The PARABLE of the wheat and tares given by [Christ], Mat. 13, 24 to 30, also 36-40: furnishes a great treasure of information on the subject of the gathering of the saints out of Babylon, in order to obtain a temporal salvation, which alludes to the same event spoken of in Rev. 18, 4: the saints are commanded to come out of Babylon that they might escape her plagues. Also, Psalm 50, 5 which says: "Gather my saints together unto me, those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice." Thus it is plain to be seen that the Psalm...is in perfect harmony with the Parable of the wheat and tares, which clearly shows a literal separation of the righteous from the wicked, by some process or method of gathering them into separate places. The tares, or wicked, are represented as being gathered and bound in bundles first, and then the wheat, or righteous as being gathered into the barn or place of safety, verse 30, plainly...an interval of time is plainly indicated between the gathering of the one and the securing of the other. Therefore of necessity a sufficient period of time will be required for the gathering and binding of the tares, or wicked, and the gathering of the wheat or righteous into the barn. Hence this parable shows with certainty the great necessity of the literal gathering of the saints out from Babylon that they might escape the great destructions that are to fall upon the wicked in the event of the downfall of Babylon which is represented in the burning of the tares. The accomplishment of the great work of binding the tares in bundles to be burned, and the gathering of the living saints to stand in holy places in that burning day, is to be performed by the ANGELS or ministers of Christ as preparatory to the Second Advent, as before stated; for as there is but the one second coming of Christ, and one gathering of the saints, and one downfall of Babylon or burning of the tares, then the gathering of the wheat into the barn must represent the gathering of the saints into places of safety; while the burning of the tares would fairly represent the destruction of the wicked in the event of the downfall of Babylon. There are but the two classes or characters of persons specified in the PARABLE of the tares and wheat, which will embrace all the human races of mankind: one is the wicked and the other is the righteous, Matthew 13,38, and the separation of them is that great and glorious work which is preparing for the second coming of Christ, which is by the.....

PAGE 130--gathering together of the saints to stand in holy places and be prepared to escape the judgments that are to fall upon the wicked, even Babylon the Great, whose destruction is nigh at hand, when the mighty crash of both Church and State

will be felt and heard by all nations throughout all her dominions; for the wrath of God will be poured out upon her to her everlasting overthrow: Rev. 6: 16, 17; also 11,18 and 14; 7 to 10; Isaiah 17: 10 to 14; Rev, 18: 8 to 10; while the saints who are living on the earth shall be gathered together and standing in holy places, shall be looking forth for the coming of their blessed Lord, who shall appear unto them that look for him; Heb. 9, 28; Mat. 24, 27 to 34; Luke 21, 25 to 32; Second Thessalonians, 2d chapter, 1st and 2d verses; Rev. 18, 4; also Psalm 50, 1 to 6. But many have supposed that the gathering of the saints as represented in the PARABLE by the gathering of the wheat, would embrace all the righteous that have lived in all ages of the world, and that it would include those who have died and gone to heaven as well as the living saints on the earth; and thereby they have erroneously blended the resurrection of the dead with the gathering of the saints into a confused idea. Such a view of the subject to be correct, from the fact that in all ages of the world, immediately after death there is a final separation of the just from the unjust; the righteous are conveyed to those mansions of heavenly rest: Luke 16-22,23; Phil. 1, 21 -23, Rev. 14, 13--while the wicked are consigned to the dark abodes of torment; Psalm 9, 17; also Luke 16, 22-28...Hence, inasmuch as the angels to whom this work is assigned for the separation of the tares and wheat, were not to be sent forth until in the time of the harvest or end of the world; it shows a special gathering of the living saints in the last days; further, those angels who are to gather the righteous, as specified in the PARABLE, are also to gather the tares or wicked first; Hence if the gathering of the saints refers to the collection of the dead as well as the living, then...the gathering of the tares would also refer to the collection of the wicked who are dead...[only accomplished by a resurrection from their graves]. Therefore, inasmuch as the tares are to be first gathered, then the wicked would come forth in the first resurrection, before the righteous... It is plain ... that such a view...however popular, is contradictory to the Scriptures, therefore ... false. None but the righteous are to have a part in the first resurrection: 1st Thess. 4: 16--For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and the trump of God; the DEAD IN CHRIST SHALL RISE FIRST. Also see Rev. 20: 5,6. The wicked are not to have any part in the first resurrection but...will remain in...their silent graves untouched, until the saints have reigned a thousand years with Christ in the Millennial glory; after that...the rest of the dead [wicked] are to come forth to judgment [Rev. 20,12 & 13].

...Therefore, it is most certainly clear that the PARABLE of the wheat and tares has a particular reference to this life and shows that the gathering of the saints is a distinct and separate work from the resurrection of the dead, for it has been previously shown that the gathering of the saints was to be before the coming of Christ: 2nd. Thess. 2, 1. And that the resurrection of the just is to be after the

coming of Christ: 1st Thess., 4-16. Hence it must appear evidently clear that the parable of the wheat and tares refers to the gathering of the saints out of Babylon, in order to escape her plagues.

It has been before shown that the gathering of the saints and the return of the Jews is to take place previous to the downfall of Babylon, and the second coming of Christ, which is to be in the gathering dispensation of the fulness of times, that is spoken of in Eph., 1st ch. and 10th v., in which the living saints are to be gathered together before the coming of Christ: Psalms 50, 1 to 5 v., Rev. 18, 4; 2d Thess. 2--1 to 3v.; when the mighty hosts of that Holy throng who have lived and died in the faith and have gone to that heavenly rest to dwell with Christ in heaven above, whom the blessed Lord will bring with him at his coming: 1st Thess., 3d ch., 13th v.; also, 4th ch., 14th v.; Jude, 14th verse; 2d Thess., 1, 7-10 v; at which time the resurrection of the righteous.....

PAGE 131--will take place, and the Millennial morning will have begun. Hence, inasmuch as the signs of the times seem to appear in the exact fulfilment of the many Bible predictions, which shows most conclusively that those wonderful events are near at hand, which cannot fail to awaken a degree of interest in the minds of every true believer of the Bible, from which it has already been shown that the second coming of Christ must first be preceded by the gathering of the saints; which, according to the PARABLE, is to be performed by the reapers or angels; Mat., 13, 30th and 40th v, which alludes to holy men, such as the faithful ministers of the Church of Christ.

It appears to be an evident fact that in the days of the Apostles, the Bishops and Presbyters were called angels as well as those heavenly messengers from above. See Rev., 1st ch., 20th v; also, 2d ch., 1st, 8th, 12th and 18th verses; also, 3d ch., 1st, 7th, and 14th verses. See, also, Mosheim's Church History, by MacLaine, pages 38 and 39. Hence there is the highest degree of authority to establish the fact that Christ called his ministers, such as Bishops and Presbyters, his angels. Therefore, it is evidently clear that the reapers and angels spoken of in the PARABLE, refers [sic] to the faithful ministers of the Gospel, who are to labor in the Lord's vineyard in the last days and perform that special work of separating the wheat from the tares, by preaching the fulness of the EVERLASTING GOSPEL to all nations; and inasmuch as the Gospel is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth:" Rom. 1-16. And, again the Apostle says: "To the one we are the saviour of death unto death; and to the other the saviour of life unto life;" 2d Cor., 2d chap., 16th ver. Therefore, those who receive the fulness of the Gospel, will gather out from Babylon and stand in holy places, while those who reject it will remain in Babylon where they will partake of her sins and receive of

her plagues, under the seal of everlasting condemnation; for by their uniting into bands and leagues, to protect their own creeds, the works of men's hands, and to oppose the truth of Heaven, they will render themselves unworthy of its blessings, and thus by their united opposition, erroneously believing they are doing God's service in opposing the very principles that God has sent forth for their salvation; therefore they willingly combine themselves into bands or bundles as fit subjects to be sealed up unto condemnation; wherein the solemn warning through the declaration of the fulness of the Gospel by the Lord's ministers will bind them into bundles, because they willingly rejected the true light, as the Jews rejected the offered mercy of their Savior, and the gathering of the saints out from their midst will leave the tares, bound by their own creeds into sectional divisions or bundles, and thus the reapers will first gather and bind in bundles the tares to be burned in the downfall of Babylon. While the saints shall be gathered together and standing in holy places, where there will be perfect safety in that burning day, which will be fulfilled by the great calamities that shall fall upon Babylon. See Mal., 4th ch., 1st v.: "For behold the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch." Second verse: "But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall." Third verse. "And ye shall tread down the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts."

The first verse shows a burning day for all the proud and they that do wickedly, and as there is but the one burning day for the proud and wicked before the Millennial reign, then Malachi refers to the same period of time that is allotted for the burning of the tares; and in the second verse it says the righteous "shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall:" which plainly shows that at the burning day the righteous shall be gathered out of Babylon and stand in holy places where they shall escape the burning of the tares, and also where they shall prosper in peace and righteousness and become a great and mighty people

which is likened to the growing up as the calves of the stall; hence in this event of the church, it will necessarily require a ministry after the primitive order of the Gospel to teach and direct the congregations of the saints, that they may perform the work of the Lord in all righteousness as the reapers in the.....

PAGE 132--day of harvest who are as the angels in proclaiming the Gospel Message of Truth and Light in its ancient purity. It may be proper at this juncture of time to show that holy men as ministers of the Church of Christ were



called angels in the days of the Apostles. This fact is fully confirmed by both Scripture and History. John, the Revelator, in writing to the seven churches of Asia, called the PRESBYTERS, or BISHOPS, the ANGELS of the Seven Churches.

It was Christ himself who called his ministers Angels, who were the Presbyters of the seven churches. Then, since Christ has called his ministers Angels, upon what ground will any man call in question the right of the example that Christ has left for his servants, in calling his ministers in like circumstances his angels? It was Christ that spake the Parable, and when he said in Mat., 13th ch., 30th v, he would send forth his REAPERS to gather the wheat into his barn or places of safety, it was the same reapers that he explained in the 41st verse to mean his ANGELS, that should perform the work of the gathering the wheat and separating the tares; such seems to be the meaning of both the parable and the explanation given by Christ himself; and above sixty years after his ascension to heaven when he called his beloved Apostle into his holy presence in the highest heavens there before his Father's face, revealed to John the wonderful things of futurity, and commanded him to write them in a book and send "it unto the ANGEL of the Church of Ephesus." And also, "unto the ANGEL of the Church at Smyrna," and so on until he enumerated the seven ANGELS of the Seven Churches of Asia: see Rev., 1st ch., 20th v.; also, 2d ch., 1st, 8th, 12th, and 18th verses; also, 3d ch., 1st, 7th and 14th verses.

It is plain to be seen that those ANGELS were men, acting in the offices of Bishops or Presbyters who were ORDAINED by the HOLY GHOST, by those who were in authority of Jesus Christ, after the manner as specified in Acts 29th ch., 17th and 28th verses; also, 3d ch., 1st, 7th and 14th verses.

The reader will please examine Mosheim's Church History, pages 38 and 39, for the historical evidence in proof of this fact that the Presbyters and Bishops were called Angels in the first century of the Christian era. The following is quoted verbatim from page 38: "The rulers of the Church were called either Presbyters or Bishops; titles which, in the New Testament, are undoubtedly applied to the same orders of men there, were persons of eminent gravity and such as had distinguished themselves by their superior sanctity and merit." Also, see page 39, as follows: "It was then judged necessary that one man of distinguished gravity and wisdom should preside in the Council of the Presbyters, in order to distribute among his colleagues their several tasks, and to be a center of union to the whole society. This person was at first styled the ANGEL of the Church to which he belonged, but was afterwards distinguished by the name of Bishop or Inspector, a name borrowed from the Greek language and expressing the principal part of the Episcopal function, which was to inspect and superintend the affairs of the Church."

The above quotations clearly show the different titles that were applicable to the same office, and positively prove that Bishops and Presbyters were called ANGELS and thus the Bible and History both abundantly establish the fact that the presiding ministers of the Church of Christ in the days of the Apostles were called ANGELS. Hence, inasmuch as it is not the dead but the living saints that are to be literally gathered out from Babylon that they might escape from the burning of the tares and thereby obtain a temporal salvation in that day when those terrible judgments are to be poured out upon the wicked, when all the proud shall be as stubble; therefore, the gathering together of the saints to stand in holy places will be performed by the faithful ministers of the Church of Christ.

## SECTION VI THE CHRISTIAN MINISTRY

The presiding ministers of the Church of Christ, such as the Bishops and Presbyters were called ANGELS in the days of the Apostles, according to both Scripture and History. See Webster's 5th definition of the word: "Angel, any minister of the Gospel, who is an ambassador[sic] of God." .....

PAGE 133--The import of the term, "ANGEL", does not always imply a heavenly messenger, but was often applicable to men who were in charge of the ministry as teachers and messengers both under the Jewish and Christian Dispensations. See Buck's Theological Dictionary, page 17; also the Union Bible Dictionary, pp. 51 and 52; and Moshier's Church History, page 39.

Those seven "Angels," mentioned in Revelations, 2d and 3d chapters, were also called the Seven Stars, spoken of in the 1st c. and 20th verse, which says: "The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches."

The following definition is from Webster's Dictionary, concerning the word star, or the stars of the seven churches: "Ministers are also called stars in Christ's right hand, as being supported and directed by Christ, they convey light and knowledge to the followers of Christ. Rev., 1-20."--WEBSTER.

With such a faithful ministry to lead the church no one would scarcely doubt their authority or ability to gather the saints. But the grave question has often been raised, how could such an inspired ministry exist after the decease of the Apostles? The reader will remember at the time that John wrote the Revelations, A.D. 96, all the rest of the Twelve Apostles, except John, had been previously martyred, and that John

was a prisoner on the Isle of Patmos when he wrote the Revelations; therefore, there was not a single one of the Twelve Apostles among all that great, inspired ministry of the Seven Presbyters, which Christ called the Seven Angels of the Seven Churches of Asia; and thus it is proved to a demonstration that the Seven Churches of Asia

had in the absence of the Twelve Apostles an inspired ministry in the persons of other members as inspired teachers acknowledged by Jesus Christ himself, through John's

Revelations; and according to both the examples and teachings of Jesus and the Apostles, the true ministers of Christ, were ordained by the Holy Ghost to the office of the Christian ministry. The Apostles were ordained by the authority of Jesus Christ in the beginning; Mark 3--14. "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ORDAINED you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you."

John 115th chapter and 16th verse. This 16th verse shows that the Apostles received their ordination from Christ as the first ministers and elders to the church, whereby they were to preach and ordain other elders, which in process of time, when the church became built up in many parts of the country, the Apostles ordained them other ministers and elders in every church. "And when they had ORDAINED THEM ELDERS IN EVERY CHURCH, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed." Acts, 14th chapter and 23d verse.

The foregoing quotations clearly show that the true order of the Christian ministry can only descend lawfully by ORDINAION, and when considered in connection with the following, it will be seen that those elders were ordained by the Holy Ghost which was in those who conferred the ordination; see Acts, 20th

chapter, verse 17: "And from Miletus he [Paul] sent to Ephesus and called the elders of the church, [verse 18]: And when they were come to him, he said unto them [verse 28], Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves and to ALL THE FLOCK OVER THE WHICH THE HOLY GHOST HATH MADE YOU OVERSEERS, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood."

The foregoing quotations clearly show that the elders were ordained by the Holy Ghost to take the lead in the affairs of the Church of God as the ministers of Christ. The manner of conferring appointments to office in the church was conducted by the laying on of the hands by those who were in authority of Jesus Christ, as also the conferring the gifts of the Holy Ghost: "And Ananias went his way, and entered the house; and putting his HANDS on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus,

That appeared unto thee in the way as thou comest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost." Acts, 9--17, Verse 3d: "Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may APPOINT over this business, [verse 5]. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Ghost," [and six others]

[verse 6] Whom they set before the Apostles; and when they had prayed, they LAID THEIR HANDS ON THEM.” Acts, 6th chapter.....

PAGE 134--“Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon, that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod, the Tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the HOLY GHOST said, separate me Barnabas and

Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed

And LAID THEIR HANDS UPON THEM, they sent them away, so they being sent forth by the Holy Ghost ,” Acts 13--1 to 4 v. “Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the PRESBYTERY,” Paul to Timothy, 1st Tim., 4--14 “Now when the Apostles who were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John; who, when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Ghost; For as yet he was fallen upon none of them; only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus; Then laid they their hands on them and they received the Holy Ghost”; Acts, 8--14 to 17 v. “And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues and prophesied.” Acts, 19--6

The foregoing quotations all concur in establishing the fact that the Christian ministry that commenced in the Christian era, began with the authority of Jesus Christ, while in person on the earth, and after he ascended to heaven he gave commandments through the Holy Ghost to the Apostles, Acts, 1--2, whom he had chosen and ordained; and all who believed and obeyed the Gospel, received the Holy Ghost, and as many as took upon them the office of the Christian ministry, were also

ordained by the Holy Ghost through the laying on of hands by those who were in authority, and thus without the authority of Christ there is no Christian ministry, and without the Holy Ghost there can be no valid ordinations, neither true conversions; therefore, those who deny the Holy Ghost, have nothing left them but “ a form of Godliness, but denying the power thereof,” 2d Tim., 3--5; and Paul says, “from such turn away.”

There can be no true church of Christ except it is built up according to the pattern given by the Apostles who have revealed the true order of heaven’s plan, Wherein by their own precepts and examples they have marked out the way of salvation and made it sure, in which the many precepts and examples given to the church clearly show beyond all possibility of doubt that the Apostles truly established a regular ordained ministry designed to continue in the church while it should exist in

its purity, at any subsequent day after the decease of the Twelve Apostles. This appears evident from the fact that the order of the Christian ministry, as an institution, was made practicable for others besides the Twelve Apostles, who also officiated in the same ordinances as the Apostles with the same authority; for Ananias who was no Apostle, was directed by revelation to go unto Paul and lay his hands upon him, that he might receive his sight and be filled [sic] with the Holy Ghost--Acts 9: 17. And also there were others who were prophets and teachers that were not of the Twelve Apostles, who were in the church at Antioch [sic], such "as Barnabas and Simeon, that was called Niger, and Lucius," who, while they were fasting and praying, the Holy Ghost said unto them, separate Paul and Barnabas unto the work of the ministry whereunto the Lord had called them, and when they had fasted and prayed they laid their hands upon them and sent them away, so they were "sent forth by the Holy Ghost:" Acts 13: 11 to 4. Such seems to have been the practice of the former day saints and so recorded by the Apostles themselves, showing that there were others who officiated in the same ordinances of the ministry, by the same authority that they were invested with themselves, and is thereby guaranteed to the Church of Christ as the true order of God, and was strictly adhered to so long as the church existed in its purity, which appears to have been of that same uniformity of discipline throughout the Seven Churches of Asia at the time that John's revelations were sent to the Seven Angels or Bishops of those Churches; for it appears in Paul's day that a body of Elders or Presbyters could exercise the authority, to lay on hands, to confer the gifts of the Holy Spirit upon others, as Ananias did upon Saul;.....

PAGE 135--of which Paul reminds Timothy of this fact, and says: "Neglect not the gift

that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy:" 1st Tim.4: 14.

It has been before shown that the Presbytery consisted of a body of Elders, and also that those Elders were ordained by the Holy Ghost to take the oversight of the Church in the work of the ministry, and it is now shown that those Elders who were ordained by the Holy Ghost could ordain others, and confer the gifts of the Holy Spirit through the laying on of the hands by prophecy. Such seems to have been the order of the ministry that the Apostles established in the Church of Christ, and hence it is

plain to be seen what Paul meant when he instructed Titus to set in order the things that were wanting and ORDAIN ELDERS in every city: "For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set IN ORDER THE THINGS THAT ARE WANTING and ORDAIN ELDERS in every city as I had appointed thee:" Titus, 1: 5.

How can it be expected that the true Church of Christ could exist in the Nineteenth Century without the true order of the Christian ministry which was

ordained to regulate all the affairs of the Church in all ages of the world. See Ephesians, 4th

Chapter and 8th verse: "Wherefore he saith, When He ascended up on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto some, Apostles; and some, Prophets; and some, Evangelists; and some, Pastors and Teachers;" 12th verse: "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ;" 123th verse: "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ;" 13th ver.: "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ;" 14th verse: "That we henceforth be no more children tossed to and fro, and are carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;" 15th verse: "But speaking the truth in love may grow up into him in all things which is the Head, even Christ."

Much has been said upon the subject of the ministry, wherein it is hoped that it has been made sufficiently plain that the impartial reader may clearly perceive the great importance that should be attached to the true order of the Christian ministry, the quotations from Ephesians 4: 11, points out in a definite manner some of these offices that are essential to the Christian ministry, such as Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers. The 12th verse shows the object and design of these offices in the church, that they were: "for the perfecting of the saints and the work of the ministry." The 13th verse shows how long those offices should continue in the church, and that they would be needed "Till we all come to the unity of the faith," and that those who were called to the ministry were ordained by such as were in authority of Jesus Christ, and that the authority descended by ordinations and gifts of the Holy Ghost were conferred by the laying on of those who were in authority. These facts the New Testament Scriptures abundantly prove; wherein it has been shown that the proper authority for performing those ordinances was invested in the church by Jesus Christ, first to the Apostles, and from thence to all the ministers of His Church, according to their gifts and calling, whereby every legal ordination to the Christian ministry, was accompanied with the Holy Ghost, which was a confirming witness to all God's faithful ministers of His manifest calling unto them: "And we are His witnesses of these things and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey Him;" Acts, 5: 32.

The order of the ministry which has been presented appears to be in accordance with the Sacred Scriptures, wherein it has been shown that a truly organized Christian ministry was under the direct authority of Jesus Christ, and always accompanied by the Holy Spirit through the medium of God's Word. Such was, and is, and ever will be the order of that heavenly institution of the Church of Christ, wherever it may be found in its primitive purity in any age of the world. But

when the sacred laws of God were violated and the word of inspiration trampled.....

PAGE 136--under foot by the rebellious, then the Holy Spirit ceased to communicate with the unworthy, and the authority of Jesus Christ was withdrawn from all such transgressors, and the gifts of the Holy Spirit were no longer given to the unfaithful; though they were zealous for their broken forms and ceremonies; but they denied the power of the Holy Ghost, and said the gifts had ceased because they were no longer needed. And hence the leading circumstances that were consequent to the falling away of the church are plain to be seen, which paved the way for the rise of the "man of sin" in fulfillment of Paul's predictions, which has been already presented in Section 4, No. 8, of THE TRUTH TELLER, concerning the falling away of the true order of the church, and in view of these facts it is easy to discover the true cause why the gifts of the Holy Ghost ceased, for it could not be expected that those spiritual gifts would continue to follow the administration of those who were members of a fallen church, 2d Tim., 2: 3, from whom the HOLY PRIESTHOOD, or in other words, the Holy Authority of Jesus Christ had been withdrawn.

#### SECTION VII.

#### THE MELCHIZEDEK PRIESTHOOD.

Jesus Christ is "made a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek," Heb., 6: 20. Therefore Melchizedek was a high priest of the order of Jesus Christ; consequently the priesthood of Christ and Melchizedek were both of the same order of priesthood. But Christ was before Melchizedek; for Melchizedek was a priest in Abraham's day, Gen., 14: 18 to 20, and Christ was before Abraham, John, 8: 58. Christ was before the world was made; the world was created by him and for him, and all things therein, Col., 1: 16; consequently Melchizedek was created by Jesus Christ and received his priesthood from Christ, and while Melchizedek was a high priest on the earth, Jesus Christ reigned a high priest in heaven, who was also the Son of God, and conferred the high priesthood on Melchizedek, and hence the Melchizedek priesthood is of the order of the Son of God, because the law and ordinances thereof pertain to an endless life; [and so says the Book of Mormon, and also that, this "order was from the foundation of the world," Alma, 9th ch., par. 6th). Thus we may see, the force and meaning of the text: "Christ is made a high priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek," according to the Bible, wherein it is plain to be seen that Christ was a high priest from the foundation of the world, as well as the Son of God, and when Christ conferred the high priesthood upon Melchizedek, who presided in the land of Canaan, and built a Temple at Salem--see Josephus, pages 40 and 761--Christ was still a High Priest in Heaven, who presided over all his creatures.

Christ is sometimes represented as a King; also a Lawgiver, and Creator, and Son of God, as well as a High Priest, according to the various attributes ascribed to him. The word Christ itself signifies a Saviour; and hence it is plain to be seen that priesthood with men is nothing more nor less than authority given from our Saviour to men; that they might have the legitimate right to officiate in the laws and ordinances of God which have been given for Salvation. There are two distinct priesthoods spoken of in the Bible: one is of the Aaronic or Levitical order, and the other is of the Melchizedek. The authority of the Aaronic priesthood was to officiate in the laws of Moses until Christ, when the laws of Moses was [sic] at an end, and the Gospel Dispensation introduced, and the law of Christ established, wherein Christ is the Great High Priest and Head of the Church. "Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek;" Heb., 7: 17. Hence Christ is not a high priest after the order of Aaron, which was to administer in the law of carnal commandments, but Christ is a high priest after the order of Melchizedek, who lived above four hundred and fifty years before the law of Moses was given; therefore Melchizedek could not have administered in the laws of Moses. But Melchizedek was a priest of God, Gen., 14: 18, not after the order of Aaron, but after the power of an endless life," Heb., 7: 16; consequently  
Melchizedek.....

PAGE 137--must have administered in the ordinances of the Gospel, as the great type of Christ, which was to come; for Paul has fully represented Christ to be the true antitype of Melchizedek, Heb., 5th, 6th and 7th chapters; therefore, Melchizedek being a high priest after the order of an endless life, he could not have typified Christ except in the administering of the ordinances of the Gospel, and it is evident from the Scriptures that the Gospel was preached in Melchizedek's day. Noah was a preacher of righteousness, 2d Peter, 2: 5, who was before Melchizedek, and the Gospel was preached to Abraham, who was cotemporary [sic] with Melchizedek. "And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, PREACHED BEFORE THE GOSPEL unto Abraham, saying, in thee shall all nations be blessed," Gal., 3:8. "Your Father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad," John, 8: 56. "The prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace that should come unto you, searching what or what manner of time the SPIRIT OF CHRIST which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow," 1st Peter, 1: 10,11. "By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season, esteeming the REPROACH OF CHRIST greater riches than the treasures in Egypt," Heb., 11: 24 to 26. "For unto us was the



GOSPEL PREACHED, as well as unto them; [in the days of Moses;] but the Word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it;" Hebrews, 4: 2..

The foregoing quotations clearly show beyond the reach of all successful contradiction that the Gospel was preached in the days of Abraham, and Melchizedek was a priest in the days of Abraham; therefore he had a right to administer in the ordinances of the Church in his day, Gen., 14: 18. Melchizedek was King of Salem, and, according to Josephus, first built Jerusalem, in the land of the Canaanites, who were afterwards ejected by the Israelites. "But he who first built it [Jerusalem] was a potent man among the Canaanites, and is in our tongue called MELCHIZEDEK, the Righteous King, for such he really was; on which account he was there the FIRST PRIEST OF God, and first built a TEMPLE there and called the city Jerusalem, which was formerly called Salem;" Josephus, page 761. We also learn from Josephus that

Melchizedek was a Priest of God, and built the first Temple of Jerusalem, several hundred years before Solomon's day. This Temple could not have been a Jewish Temple, built under the jurisdiction of the Law of Moses; for the law was not yet given, neither could it have been a Pagan or Heathen Temple; for Melchizedek was a Priest of the Most High God; therefore Melchizedek's Temple must have been a Christian temple, and built for the purpose of the congregations of the righteous to assemble in and worship the Most High God, which was the God of Abraham; for when Melchizedek and Abraham met together they both blessed and worshipped the same God, Gen., 14: 20-22 v; consequently if Melchizedek built a Temple, according to

Josephus, then of necessity there were many of the same faith. It could not be expected that Melchizedek, being a righteous man, would have built a Temple at the expense of the public for his own individual benefit, and hence taking into consideration that he was called "King of Peace," and also "Priest of the Most High God," Heb., 7: 1,2; which, when all taken together, establishes a very reasonable conclusion that there were many of the same faith with Melchizedek, and if their faith led to salvation, in the hope of an endless life, then their faith must have been in the knowledge of CHRIST as their Saviour and Redeemer; for there is no other name given under heaven whereby men can be saved than that of Jesus Christ; Acts, 4: 12. Thus it appears from the Scriptures, that in the early days of Melchizedek there was a High Priest after the order of Christ who officiated on the earth as a minister in the ordinances of God's Church while Christ was a High Priest in Heaven; THEREBY PROVING THAT THE MELCHIZEDEK.....

PAGE 138--ORDER OF PRIESTHOOD CAN EXIST ON EARTH WHILE CHRIST IS THE GREAT HIGH PRIEST AND HEAD OF THE CHURCH IN HEAVEN. This

priesthood is the holy authority of Jesus Christ, given to his ministers to teach the Gospel and Eternal Life.

Consequently this fact being established upon the foundation of the sacred Scriptures, is recorded in the Holy Bible. It opens up and prepares the way in showing forth this important principle of truth that the Christian ministry is of the Melchizedek order of priesthood and that when the Apostles ordained Elders in every Church, as is spoken of in Acts, 14: 23, it was under the Melchizedek order of priesthood, by the authority of Jesus Christ, who is a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek; therefore clearly showing that the priesthood of Melchizedek and Christ were both of the same identical order of priesthood; whereas, when Jesus Christ commissioned his Apostles to His Holy Authority to be Ministers, it was that same order of priesthood which Christ himself held unto which he ordained them to the office of Apostles, as is recorded in John 15: 16. "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ORDAINED YOU." Christ; hence it is plain to be seen that the true order of the Christian ministry cannot exist, except it is by the authority of Jesus Christ, in the Church.

The Book of Mormon is very explicit on this subject, as follows: "And again, my brethren, I would cite your minds forward to the time which the Lord God gave these commandments unto His children; and I would that ye should remember that the Lord God ordained priests, after His Holy Order, which was after the Order of His Son, to teach these things unto the people; and those Priests were ordained after the Order of His Son, in a manner that thereby the people might know in what manner to look forward to His Son for Redemption.## Thus this Holy calling being prepared from the foundation of the world, for such as would not harden their hearts, being in and through the atonement of the only begotten Son, who was prepared; and thus being called by this Holy calling, and ordained into the High Priesthood of the Holy Order of God, to teach His Commandments unto the children of men, that they might also enter into His Rest, this High Priesthood being after the Order of His Son, which order was from the foundation of the world; or, in other words, being without beginning of days or end of years, being prepared from eternity to all eternity, according to His foreknowledge of all things. Now they were ordained after this manner: Being called with a holy calling, and ordained with a holy ordinance, and Taking them the high Priesthood of the Holy Order, which calling and ordinance, and High Priesthood is without beginning or end; thus they became high priests forever, after the order of the Son, the only begotten of the Father, who is without beginning of days or end of years, who is full of grace, equity and truth."

Now as I said concerning the holy order of this High Priesthood; there were many who were ordained and became High Priests of God; and it was on account of their exceeding great faith and repentance, and their righteousness before God, they choosing to repent and work righteousness rather than to perish; therefore they were

called after this holy order, and were sanctified, and their garments were washed white through the blood of the Lamb. Now they, after being sanctified by the Holy Ghost, having their garments made white, being pure and spotless before God, could not look upon sin, save it were with abhorrence; and there were many, exceeding great many, who were made pure, and entered into the rest of the Lord their God. And now, my brethren, I would that ye should humble yourselves before God, and bring forth fruit meet for repentance, that ye also may enter into that rest; yea humble yourselves even as the people in the days of Melchisedec, who was also a High Priest after this same order which I have spoken, who also took upon him the High Priesthood forever," See Book of Mormon, Alma, chap. 9, par.6; also 10th chap., par. 1st.

The above quotations have been presented for the purpose of showing that the Book of Mormon is in harmony with the Bible on the subject of the.....

PAGE 139--Holy Priesthood, in showing that there can be no true Christian ministry without the authority of Jesus Christ invested in the Church by ordination, according to the laws and ordinances of his Holy Priesthood.

Those who object to the existence of the Priesthood of Jesus Christ in the Church on the account of what has been said by the various Commentators on Paul's Epistle to the Hebrews, if they will carefully examine the subject as is given from the 4th to the 10th chapter it will be seen that Paul was contrasting the inferiority of the Aaronic or Levitical Priesthood with the greatness or superiority of the Priesthood of Christ in showing that the Priesthood had been changed from the Aaronic order to that of the Son of God, and that the law was fulfilled, and at an end, and that Christ had become the Great High Priest and Head of the Church; whereas there was no need of High Priests after the order of Aaron to officiate at the altar in offering sacrifices for sins any longer, for Christ, in fulfillment of both the law and the prophets, had offered himself unto God as the great and final sacrifice for the sins of the whole world, and thus having finished his work of preparation and atonement, he ascended to heaven where he reigns the Great High Priest and Head of the Church, to intercede for all who come unto him.

Each and every well regulated Civil Government has, for its own maintenance, a proper system of civil authority. There is no legal administration without that proper authority of Government, whether civil or ecclesiastic, all acts and ordinances are rendered null and void without the seal of authority. Is it reasonable to conclude that all the many hundreds of different sects and parties of the various religious denominations of the present day are truly invested with the authority of Jesus Christ, in all their administrations, while they are teaching every variety of contradicting doctrines? Is it certain that any of them are invested with the

proper authority that was formerly conferred upon the church? If so, would it not be well to know that fact?

Ought not the claim to Priesthood be demonstrated by light and truth, with faith and works agreeing with the Word of God? "Shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works." James, 2: 18.

In the foregoing part of this Section it has been clearly shown that the Priesthood of Jesus Christ must positively exist in his church as being essentially necessary to the existence of the true order of the Christian ministry. And whereas it is generally admitted by all who are of the Protestant faith, that the Apostolic authority either ceased with the Apostles, or was lost through the corruptions of the great apostacy of the church; therefore it is equivalent to a general admission that the Apostolic authority which was received from Christ, has never been invested with any of the Protestant divisions, and what is universally admitted needs no argument to prove that which is already granted to be true; hence what rational grounds can justify a hope for them in their present position to restore the true order of Christianity to its former greatness, when many of the fundamental principles of the most essential parts, are denied by them, and also are even led to doubt the probability of the gifts of the Holy Ghost of [sic] ever having been bestowed upon any believer since the days of the Apostles. But it must appear clear to every true believer that no church is properly organized after the primitive order of God's plan, except it embraces the Holy Priesthood of Jesus Christ with the fullness of the everlasting Gospel, and its members graced with the gifts and blessings of the Holy Spirit; which is the Seal of the Living God and a confirming testimony to the true believers and members of the Church of Christ.

#### SECTION VIII.

##### "THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL"

Revelations, 14th chapter, 6th verse: "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the EVERLASTING GOSPEL to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people," verse 7, "Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come; and worship Him that made heaven, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."

The word "GOSPEL" is recorded .....

PAGE 140--above NINETY times in the New Testament, and yet in this great number of times that the term Gospel is used, it is but once called "The Everlasting Gospel,"

and this one instance was at the time the angel was to have it to preach to all nations, which was to take place just before the downfall of "Mystery Babylon, the Great, the Mother of Harlots and abominations of the earth," which is her judgment day, and above eighteen hundred years have passed away since the Gospel was first preached by the Twelve Apostles, and it appears as a matter of fact that neither the Apostles nor Elders ever used the term, "Everlasting Gospel," in all the writings of the New Testament, except the one instance, which referred to a future period when the Gospel should be presented by an angel from heaven, and in addition to the precepts of the Gospel it is to be announced that the hour of judgment, or downfall of Babylon

is at hand, see 8th verse, which the Former Day Saints never proclaimed, for Babylon was not yet set up; hence it is evidently plain that it was appointed for the Latter Day work, and undoubtedly it was called the Everlasting Gospel for some special reason,

and it could not have been because it was another different Gospel from that which the Apostles preached, for Paul taught that no other Gospel was to be received than that which the Apostles had preached; but the everlasting Gospel that John saw the angel have, was to be preached to every nation on the earth; therefore all nations would be required to receive it, or fall under condemnation for rejecting it; hence it must have been the same Gospel that the Apostles preached, though it was never called the EVERLASTING GOSPEL in any of their writings, when preached to the Former Day Saints, but in John's Revelations, where it is called the EVERLASTING GOSPEL is in consequence of the surrounding circumstances in which it was to come forth, for it is to be preached to all the nations just before the downfall of Babylon.

Then let it be remembered that since the days of the Apostles above six hundred different religious denominations have arisen, all preaching different doctrines, and thus in the event of the many different Gospels preached since the days of the Apostles, and Babylon still flourishes triumphant; and it is a well authenticated fact that all those different denominations do not preach the fullness of the Gospel; for if they did, what would be the use of the Lord sending an Angel "having the everlasting Gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth," just before the downfall of Babylon, furnishes the strongest possible degree of proof that none of the then existing denominations were preaching the fulness of the Gospel, but that there are many Gospels being preached by them. Therefore, inasmuch as the 'everlasting Gospel' was to be preached just before the fall of Babylon, then all other gospels will have to fall when Babylon falls; hence the restoration of the fullness of the Gospel in all its primitive purity by the ministering of the holy angels, clothed with the power and authority of Jesus Christ, to restore that which was lost, and set in order the

things that were wanting, might be truly and wisely called the “EVERLASTING GOSPEL;” because it has been preserved in its primitive purity, to come forth in an age, when the world would be filled with the spurious productions of men. These facts are in accordance with the Sacred Scriptures, as recorded in the Holy Bible; and hence it is plain to be seen that the introduction of the everlasting Gospel in contradistinction to the many different Gospels setup by men; 2d Pet., 2--1; Gal., 1--8; 2d Tim., 3--1 to 9; also 4--3; and thus notwithstanding the many false doctrines that have been taught by the different churches since the days of the Apostles; yet the Lord has provided a remedy in the last days in bringing forth the fullness of the Gospel in all its primitive purity, which was brought to light by.....

PAGE 141--the ministering of an Angel; first to Joseph Smith, the author [sic] of the Book of Mormon; in which the fullness of the Gospel is presented in its ancient order, to be taken with the Bible, and is therefore the New Covenant, containing the Laws of God, appertaining to an endless life, of which Jesus Christ is Mediator; Heb., 12: 24.

Paul defines “the Gospel of Christ” to be “the power of God unto Salvation to every one that believeth,” Rom., 1--16; but the power of God is to accompany the true order of the Christian ministry with which the fullness of the gospel is also to be preached, as has been shown in sections 6 and 7 of the TRUTH TELLER. The coming forth of the everlasting Gospel by the ministering of an angel would as necessarily require that the Holy Priesthood should be conferred upon its ministers as it was in the days of the Apostles, that they might legally officiate in its ordinances.

Shortly after the coming forth of the Book of Mormon, the Melchizedek priesthood was restored by the ministering of angels to some of the believers, who were ordained to the office of apostles by the authority of Jesus Christ, to officiate in all the ordinances of the Gospel; and by this authority the Church of Christ was organized on the 6th day of April, A.D. 1830, upon the foundation of the fulness of the everlasting Gospel, as revealed in the Holy Bible and Book of Mormon. [See first edition of the Book of Doctrine and Covenants, sec. 50, sec. 43 [sic] part 1 to 4, also sec.32] And hence, the Church of Christ being duly organized upon the great platform of the fullness of the everlasting Gospel, embracing as a science all the true principles of the Christian religion, including the commandments, laws, and ordinances of God, where the power of God is made manifest unto salvation to every one that believeth according to the Gospel, which reveals the whole scheme or plan of salvation, and is offered to all mankind upon the conditions of faith and obedience to God. And according to the sacred scriptures there is but the one God: Isaiah 43--10, 44--6 and 8 also 45--5; 1 Cor., 8--4 and 6; Eph.4--; also see Book of Mormon, Alma, 8th ch.

9th par. Thus there is but the one true and living God, and Jesus Christ, his only begotten Son. John, 3--16, also 1 John, 4--9--And without faith it is impossible to please God; Heb., 1--6. Faith comes by hearing the word of God; Rom., 10--17. No man can come unto God except by Jesus Christ; John, 14--6; for he is "the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world;" John, 1--9; "who gave himself a ransom for all;" 1st Tim., 2--6; and of Him are all things given "that pertain unto life and godliness;" 2d Pet. , 1--3; "God is a spirit, and they that worship him must worship in Spirit and in truth;" John, 4--24. Therefore, except a man have the spirit of Christ, he cannot be a true worshipper of God; for, "If any man have not the spirit of Christ, he cannot be a true worshipper of God; for, "if any man have not the spirit of Christ he is none of his;" Rom., 8--9. Hence the positive necessity of being born of the spirit of God, according to the declaration of Jesus Christ to Nicodemus; "Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he can not enter into the kingdom of God;" John, 3--5; "whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin;" 1st John, 3--9. This, then, shows the necessity of the new birth, and thus it is clearly to be seen that to be born of water and of the spirit, fairly implies to be baptized of water and of the HOLY GHOST , which is being "BORN AGAIN."

Such are the holy ordinances of Heaven's own institution, whereby men may be truly "BORN OF GOD"; "for John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost;" Acts, 1--5. Such is the declaration of the sacred scriptures, and it seems to have been the faith and practice of the former day saints, according to both their teachings and examples. "And it came to pass that while Apollas [sic] was at Corinth, Paul, having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples, he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what, then, were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues and prophesied."

Acts 19--1 to 6.....

PAGE 142--Such is the true and living way that Christ has marked out, that leads to eternal life. Christ said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me;" John 14--6; and again "Enter ye in at the straight [sic] gate,\*\* because straight [sic] is the gate and narrow the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." Matt., 7--13 and 14. "Though the way of the Lord is pleasant and all his paths are peace," yet the word of the Lord is strict; for "It is written, man

shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God;" Matt. 4--4.

The Christian religion is founded upon the principles of eternal truth, as revealed in God's blessed word, and in its primitive purity was not encumbered by those non-essentials that subsequently were heaped upon it. Neither was it designed that it should be impaired by suffering those diminutions that eventually followed, but was richly furnished with all the precepts and ordinances of heaven's best gifts, which were calculated to promote the highest degree of happiness in all mankind, both in this world and in the celestial, to insure immortality and eternal life, upon the conditions of faith and obedience to all the commandments of God, which is in accordance with the laws of reason, and in perfect harmony with every true principle of philosophy. It is the great scheme or plan of salvation, as the proffered mercies of God to all the human race, and therefore may properly be called the SCIENCE of "ETERNAL LIFE," and justly holds a claim upon every mortal of the highest degree of

attention among all the sciences of the universe. It is God's system or great plan of salvation, called the "EVERLASTING GOSPEL," and when faithfully studied it will be readily perceived that in order to obtain eternal life, it will require the same faith and obedience to the same laws and ordinances that were committed to the former day saints, as revealed in the Gospel of Christ, which is unchangeable; Heb., 13--7 and 8; and "God is no respecter of persons;" Acts, 10--84; "and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth;" Acts, 17--26. Therefore, the Gospel plan of salvation is the same in every age and in every land, unto all nations upon the two mighty continents. The Bible contains the Gospel of Christ as revealed on the Eastern Continent; the Book of Mormon contains the Gospel of Christ as revealed on the Western Continent, to the descendants of the tribe of Joseph, one of the twelve tribes of Israel, who emigrated to the Western Continent 600 years before Christ, and subsequently were called Nephites. They increased in numbers and in prosperity until they became a great nation, who were both civilized and enlightened, unto whom Christ himself appeared after his crucifixion and resurrection,

and chose twelve disciples from among them, and committed to them a dispensation of the Gospel with the authority to establish his Church among that people by whom a sacred record was kept and preserved, which was brought to light by the ministering of an "ANGEL," from which the Book of Mormon was translated by the gift and power of God, which contains the fullness of the Gospel of Christ in its ancient purity.

The following are the words of JESUS CHRIST to the ABORIGINAL AMERICANS, of an assembled MULTITUDE, in the first century, written for both Jew and Gentile:



And the Lord said unto him, [Nephi] I give unto you power that ye shall baptize this people when I am again ascended into heaven. And again the Lord called others and said unto them likewise; and he gave unto them power to baptize; and he said unto them, On this wise shall ye baptize, and there shall be no disputations among you. Verily I say unto you, that whoso repenteth of his sins through your words and desireth to be baptized in my name, on this wise shall ye baptize them. And now behold, these are the words which ye shall say, calling them by name, saying: Having authority given me of Jesus Christ, I baptize you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. And then shall ye immerse them in the water, and come forth again out of the water. And after this manner shall ye baptize in my name, for behold, verily I say unto you, that the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost are one; and I am in the Father, and the Father in me, and the Father and I are one; and according as I have commanded you, thus shall ye baptize.\*\*\* And this is my doctrine, and it is the doctrine which.....

PAGE 143--the Father hath given unto me; and I bear record of the Father, and the Father beareth record of me, and the Holy Ghost beareth record of the Father and me,

and I bear record that the Father commandeth all men, every where, to repent and believe in me; and whoso believeth in me and is baptized, the same shall be saved, and they are they who shall inherit the Kingdom of God; and whoso believeth not in me, and is not baptized, shall be damned. Verily, verily I say unto you, that this is my doctrine, and I bear record of it from the Father; and whoso believeth in me believeth in the Father also, and unto him will the Father bear record of me, and the Holy Ghost will bear record unto him of the Father and me, for the Father and I and the Holy Ghost are one.\*\* Blessed are ye if ye shall give heed unto the words of these twelve whom I have chosen from among you to minister unto you, and to be your servants, and unto them I have given power that they may baptize you with water: and after that ye are baptized with water, behold I will baptize you with fire and with the Holy Ghost; therefore, blessed are ye if ye shall believe in me and be baptized, after that ye have seen me and know that I am. And again, more blessed are they who shall believe in your words because that ye shall testify that ye have seen me, and that ye know that I am. Yea, blessed are they who shall believe in your words, and come down into the depths of humility and be baptized, for they shall be with fire and with the Holy Ghost, and shall receive a remission of their sins. Yea, blessed are the poor in spirit who come unto me, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven. And again, blessed are all they that mourn, for they shall be comforted; and blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. And blessed are all they who do hunger and thirst after

righteousness, for they shall be filled with the Holy Ghost.” Book of Mormon, third book of Nephi, chapter 5, par. 8 and 9.

The HOLY GHOST given through the ordinance of the laying on of the hands of the elders by the authority of Jesus Christ:

“And it came to pass that when Jesus had made an end of these sayings, he touched with his hand the disciples whom he had chosen, one by one, even until he had touched them all, and spake unto them as he touched them, and the multitude heard not the words which he spake, therefore they did not bear record; but the disciples bear record that he gave them power to give the Holy Ghost.” Nephi, 8th ch.

10th par.

“THE WORDS OF CHRIST, which he spake unto his Disciples, the Twelve whom he had chosen, as he laid his hands upon them. And he called them by name, saying, “ye shall call on the Father in my name, in mighty prayer; and after ye have done this, ye shall have power that on him whom ye shall lay your hands, ye shall give the

Holy Ghost; and in my name shall ye give it, for thus do mine Apostles.’ Now Christ spake these words unto them at his first appearing; and the multitude heard it not, but the Disciples heard it; and on as many as they laid their hands, fell the Holy Ghost.” Book of Moroni, 2d chap., par. 1, in the Book of Mormon.

#### CHRISTIAN BAPTISM

The Book of Mormon is very explicit upon the ordinance of baptism, which clearly points out the only legal mode to be by immersion into water, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and then to come forth up out of the water again. The ordinance is to be administered by one who is in authority of Jesus Christ, wherein the candidate both formally and legally is baptized with water, and fully represents the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. This is in accordance with the New Testament, “Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection,” Rom., 6: 3,4,5. “Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead,” Col. 2:

12. See Acts, 8: 35 to 39 v.; Mark, 1: 5,9,10; Mat., 3: 5,6,13,16 v.

The above quotations all concur in establishing the primitive mode of baptism to be by immersion. Baptism during the first century is acknowledged to have been performed by immersion, by the.....

PAGE 144--most approved historians. And Mosheim says "baptism was first performed by an immersion of the whole body in the baptismal font.: See Maclaine's

Mosheim's Church History, page 46; also of the Second Century, page 69.

The ordinance of Water Baptism as pertaining to the mode has been divided into three different methods, by sprinkling, pouring and immersion, which have become great topics for discussion which have resulted in many long and tedious debates, yet all parties have acceded to one common premises [sic] as a special point, which is that baptism is the use or application of water to a penitent candidate, and hence the ordinance of baptism, when being performed by immersion, into water, which is an application of water in the fullest sense. Therefore, according to the acknowledged premises of all the parties, immersion into water when legally administered to a penitent candidate, can never fail of being Christian baptism, while all other methods may be wrong.

The very genius of the institution of Christian baptism requires the candidate in the performance of baptism to represent the death and burial of Christ, according to Rom. , 6: 3,4. And how could such an act be performed in the ordinance of baptism without being immersed into water, wherein the likeness of the death and burial of Christ would be fully represented in baptism, as also his coming forth up out of the water? Col., 2--12; also Rom. , 6--5. How harmonious is the symbol and sublime the ordinance of Christian baptism, wherein mortal man, with his own body, can so accurately describe, by immersion into the watery grave, the death, burial and resurrection of the blessed Saviour. The sacrament of baptism is

TO BE CONTINUED.

#### NOTICE

A REWARD of Three dollars will be given for one copy of William Harris' publication against the Mormons.

Information wanted to know where on [sic] copy of John C. Bennett's publication against the Mormons can be obtained.

#### CONFERENCE

The next General Conference will be held near Bro. Wm. Eaton's, at Long Point, Livingston county, Illinois, September 8th, 9th and 10th, next. Those who intend to attend the Conference from the West, North and North-East, should come by the way of Mendota, Illinois; thence South, on the Illinois Central Railroad, to New Rutland, where they will be met on the 7th and 8th by Brethren who will convey them to the Conference, ten miles East.

#### RECEIPTS FOR THE TRUTH TELLER.

Benjamin Percell, \$5,00; Wm. Bickerton, J. M. Bradley, R. Hill, D. Bauder, G. P. Frisby, D. D. Frisby, \$2,00 each; Laura Edwards, A.E. Buck, G.C. Duncan, R.

Bickerton, B. Elder, R. Richards, L. Jones, R. Booth, H. Anderson, G. Bird, I.R. Lewis, S. Mandsley,  
 W.O. Clark, N.S. Cotton, J. Gamblin, D.Z. Adams, G.W. Briggs, Z.Y. Bailey, W.E. McLellan, C.B. Chase, I. Sikes, \$1,00 each; L.L. Yale, J. Jergenson, J.P. Hendrickson,  
 N.S. Cotton, L. B. Wilder, S.J. Stone, J. Nichols, J.P. Morgan, A. J. McDowell, O.B. Wheeler, A. Everett, B. Carlton, 50 cents each.

The Editorial Correspondence will be addressed to GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Washburn, Ill.

THE TRUTH-TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per year, payable in advance, in Government Currency. Remittances must be sent to ADNA C. HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington, Illinois.

I will pay a liberal price for one copy of "The Gospel Reflector." Any person having a copy, and [are--sic] willing to dispose of the same, will please notify me of their address and the price of the book. A. C. HALDEMAN.

End--#9

PAGE 145--                    THE TRUTH TELLER  
 VOL. 1                        APRIL, A.D. 1865.                    NO. 10.  
 GRANVILLE HEDRICK                    PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH  
 EDITOR

THE TRUTH TELLER--will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints] which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain the Divinity of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and also, that Joseph Smith was once a great and true Prophet of God.

#### SECTION IX A REVELATION TO THE CHURCH.

Hear O, ye people who call yourselves the Church of Christ. Harken to the counsel of your Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, and give heed to the words given to you by the power of His holy spirit. Because of the great destructions that are coming upon the land. For thus it shall be unto your country, it shall be attacked by a mighty foe on the South and East, by a combination of strong nations, and the eastern cities of the coast shall fall in the storm of battle, and the great Atlantic Ocean will be blockaded by a combined fleet upon the coast, and all vessels of the Federal government upon the high seas will be endangered. Wo! Wo! to the proud cities of the East, for their railroads will be torn up, and poverty and misery pervade the land; And great consternation will spread through the Northern States, because

of war and bloodshed; and great political divisions will arise throughout the government, between the states, and many will set up for themselves separate governments, and great tumults will arise among the people; in the uproarious clamor of dissensions and the financial crash will cover the land as the turbulent waves of the sea, and the proud, and the rich, as well as the poor, will feel the pangs of hunger, and the shame of nakedness, and old garments will be rent to mend others, and thus shall the proud be humbled in the dust, and set down upon the ground hungry and naked or in other words in search of food and raiment, yet men in unbelief of God's forewarning, will harden their hearts against the true light of the gospel, and tyranny and oppression will reign among the wicked, and liberty be trampled under foot because of military rule. And that great church, the mother of abominations, will call upon the men of her creed to establish her dominions upon the once renowned land of freedom, and terrible and mighty will be the conflict. But glory be to God! For the people of the West will stand up in great strength for liberty, for God will help them. And he will stir up the Kings of the eastern world in their anger, and they will be divided against each other, and gather their armies together to battle; and that great and abominable church will be arrayed against herself, for God will pour out sore afflictions in mighty judgements upon her. But a free and independent civil government will be established in the West by the true lovers of liberty and servants of the most high God, upon the broad basis of equal rights and privileges, in all truth and righteousness and it shall increase in the favor and admiration of all good and just men; and it shall grow and prosper by the power of the Almighty God, and peace and safety shall be established throughout all her dominions which shall become truly great; thus says the spirit of the living God. Amen.....

PAGE 146--

SECTION X

THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL  
CONTINUED FROM PAGE 144

THE GOSPEL, in its fullness would necessarily embrace all the fundamental principles of the scheme or plan of salvation as revealed from Heaven, which is the SCIENCE OF ETERNAL LIFE, wherein is contained all the laws and ordinances of the Church of Christ, among which the doctrine of CHRISTIAN BAPTISM forms a very prominent and leading part of the Christian faith, which seems to be comprised [sic] of the baptism of water and the Holy Ghost, which is the only perfect and complete Christian baptism, wherein a full entrance is obtained in the true Church of Christ; And whereas, the purposes and designs of water baptism is [sic] presented as an initiating ordinance, therefore the mode and design of water baptism

necessarily comes first under consideration, and through this investigation it will be argued

to be by immersion as the only true method, which seems to be in accordance with the full and precise statement of both the Bible and Book of Mormon, therefore, some of the most explicit passages of sacred cripture[sic] will be presented in support of this view of the subject, that the saints during the first century, and especially while under the personal ministry of Christ and the apostles, performed water baptism by immersion of the whole body into water. But it is essentially necessary as a due preparation that the candidate should be to the full extent in the precise same faith that the former day saints were when they received water baptism in order to be constituted with every suitable qualification as a just and proper subject to be baptised with water in any age of the Christian dispensation; and hence every candidate for water baptism should be in the full belief and expectation of all its consequent blessings, and the promised gift of the Holy Ghost. Acts, 2: 38 to 39.

Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, with a true repentance in humility are proper qualifications, is certainly true, but it is all important that such should be a true faith as well as a true repentance wholly unto God, which should be perfectly independent and separate from all earthly motives, and there can be no true faith in the Lord Jesus except there is a full and firm belief in the doctrine of Christ as is revealed in the fullness of the gospel, wherein it is made clear that no man can possibly be a truly prepared candidate to receive water baptism, except he believes before going down into the water, that God has promised to baptize every faithful believer with the Holy Ghost. Luke 3: 16. Acts 11.5; also 5.32; and is in full faith of this promise in the word of the Lord, and thus having complied with the requisitions of the gospel rules of faith and repentance towards God, the candidate is then prepared to receive baptism with water for the remission of sins. Luke 3, 3. And hence as introductory to the Christian institution it appears that John the Baptist was sent as a special messenger from God, to prepare the way for the first advent of the Messiah, saying, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." Thus John came preaching, "the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins." Mark 1: 1 to 4; and also declaring that Christ would baptise them with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." Luke, 3, 16. And as a necessary consequence they must all have been believers in that doctrine which was introduced and taught to them by John, for while under that system of teaching,

the inhabitants of Judea and Jerusalem were "all baptized of John in the river is evidence that they believed the doctrine taught them by John, for to charge them with insincerity and unbelief, would be the height of folly and injustice, whereas they then most undoubtedly believed that Christ would in due time baptize them "with the

Holy Ghost, and with fire.” Therefore taking it for granted that the scriptures are true then such was truly the belief of the former day disciples who came forth unto John’s baptism. But the great point of argument that they were all baptized by immersion, stands upon the grand and indisputable fact that they were all buried by baptism in the river, for Mark says in 1 ch.5th v.: “And there went out unto him [John] all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptised of him in the river of Jordan” and in the 9th verse he says: “And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptised of John in Jordan” and Paul says, they were buried by baptism. Rom.6,4; Col.2. 12. ....

PAGE 147--and Mark says, John baptised them all in the river of Jordan. Therefore, according to the testimony of inspiration by both Paul and Mark, the inhabitants of Judea and Jerusalem as also Christ, were all buried by baptism in the river of Jordan by John, who was sent as a special messenger of God, for the express purpose of marking out the way of the Lord, and to establish the true mode of water baptism in which order Christ himself was baptized, thereby confirming the order of John’s baptism as the accepted and adopted mode of the Christian faith, by the example of Christ himself, which is clearly proven by the testimony of both Paul and Mark to be immersion, also strong corroborative testimony in proof of this fact that immersion was the primitive mode is presented in Acts 8: 35 to 39; which says, “then Phillip opened his mouth and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on their way they came unto a certain water and the eunuch said, see, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptised? And Phillip said, if thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still, and they went down both into the water both Phillip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of the water, the spirit of the Lord caught away Phillip.”

The foregoing passages of scripture show the analogy of design with both Phillip and John the Baptist, in order to perform the sacrament of baptism by going down into the water as Phillip did with the eunuch and also John the Baptist when he baptized the multitude in the river of Jordan, where there was water suitable to the performance of baptism.

These important scriptural examples clearly demonstrate the identical fact that the ordinance of baptism was performed in the water. And Paul in the 6th chapter of Romans, affirms that as many as were baptised unto Jesus Christ, were buried by baptism into his death. Therefore when Phillip baptised the eunuch in the water he must of necessity have buried him by baptism into the watery grave [that] John the Baptist did when he baptised the multitude in the river of Jordan, and thus it is evidently clear that the primitive and only true mode of performing the ordinance of

baptism is by immersion of the whole body into water, which is in accordance with both scripture and history, and such was the uniform and undeviating mode of practice of the former day saints. Paul says, "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptised into Jesus Christ were baptised into his death. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism unto death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection. Rom. 6: 3 to 5; see Col. 2: 9 to 12. Such is the true order of the gospel plan of salvation as is revealed in the language of inspiration by the authorities of high heaven, and clearly shows that all who, are not baptized according to this holy order are unbaptized persons. This sacred institution of baptism for the remission of sins exempted none from duty even Jesus Christ who was without sin, gave the world an example of its righteousness, and also said unto John when he demanded baptism at his hand. "For thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness."

"And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo! The heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon him." Mat. 3: 15,16. Hence in conclusion of the mode of water baptism it may be truly said of the former day saints. They all went down into the water as did Phillip and the eunuch to be baptized, and John the Baptist, sent of God, to give an example to all the world baptized the multitude in the river. Phillip baptized the eunuch in the water. Paul says they were all buried by baptism. And after they were baptized they all went up out of the water as did Jesus and the eunuch. Such mighty examples given by inspiration in proof of immersion seem almost sufficient to defy controversy, and appears to need but little further comment, for it must appear evidently clear to every unbiased and reflecting mind that the primitive mode of baptism is truly by immersion.

#### THE ESSENTIALITY OF BAPTISM

The great attention that was given to the subject of baptism, by the apostles and early disciples of Christ, which.....

PAGE 148--abounds so abundantly in the New Testament scriptures, is evidence that they regarded baptism with water to be an essential ordinance to salvation. This fact ought also to be sufficient testimony of its essentiality to salvation in any age of the Christian dispensation. The whole chain of circumstances connected with Paul's conversion and call to the ministry, clearly show the necessity of baptism with water; for though he saw Jesus Christ, and heard his voice, yet he stood in the necessity of being baptized for the remission of sins, before he was in an accepted condition to render service to the Lord, which is clearly indicated by Ananias who said to him



after he had witnessed that stupendous vision. “Arise [Paul] and be baptized, and wash away thy sins.” Acts, 22. 16.

This important truth that baptism with water is essential to salvation is rendered perfectly clear by the commandments given to the apostles in their special commission to preach the gospel, which says, in the language of Christ, “All power is given to me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you.: Mat. 28:18 to 20.

In this passage of scripture, baptism is enjoined by a positive commandment by the Saviour himself, requiring it of every penitent believer, as the first overt act of their obedience to the gospel plan of salvation, hence baptism with water is one of the fundamental principles of the Christian faith, although the baptism of the Holy Spirit is also essential and far superior, which is the promised blessing of the Saviour,

But the apostles were commanded to teach and baptise in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, thereby proving it to be a water baptism, that was assigned to their jurisdiction, in the office of their ministry, and also being given by a direct commandment of the Lord, which proves it to be an essential ordinance to salvation even, without any further investigation, but Mark’s testimony in support of this truth, confirms it if possible with a greater degree of clearness, which says, “and he [Christ] said unto them [apostles] Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.” Mark, 16: 15, 16.

Here then in this most solemn, though eloquent and emphatic declaration of the Savior. It is plainly declared that salvation is offered unto all mankind upon the conditions of faith and baptism, that is to believe the gospel and be baptized according to the teachings of the gospel wherein the baptism with water and the Holy Ghost, is clearly pointed out to be the only perfect Christian baptism which fills the pattern according to the fullness of the gospel, [but this subject will be more fully treated upon in a subsequent page] though the baptism of the Holy Ghost is greatly superior to the baptism with water yet each is designed to fill a special office and are equally essential in their respective places, one cannot fill the place of the other. Both are essential. One is given by commandment and the other by promise, one is administered to the penitent sinner, and the other to him that is pardoned, as is declared by Peter on the day of pentecost, saying “Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.” Acts, 2. 38.

It is evidently clear that without obedience to the ordinance of baptism there is no true compliance with the requisitions of the gospel, and consequently there can be

no extended promises of a reward to those who refuse to obey. The gospel embraces a perfect system of faith and works in all truth and righteousness, and without faith in God's word, there can be no sincere preparation to walk in the holy commandments

[sic] of God, wherein the ordinance of baptism of water administered under the authority of Jesus Christ, is an outward sign and seal of the adoption of the New and Everlasting Covenant into the Christian faith and true Church of Christ, wherein all the holy commandments should be faithfully observed. The Christian should live "by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Mat. 4. 4

The promise of salvation is extended to none but those who have obeyed the gospel in all its precepts and ordinances, wherein the words of Jesus Christ positively declare, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved. But he that believeth not shall be damned." Thereby proving in the most confirming manner the essentialness of the ordinance of water baptism. And the case of Cornelius a just man.....

PAGE 149--and one that feared God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews." Acts, 10. 22; and also had the ministering of an angel, yet this just man was not an heir to salvation according to the provisions of the gospel, but needed someone to teach him the words of eternal life; for the angel said to Cornelius, send for Peter, "Who shall tell thee words whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved." Acts 11. 14; and when Peter had come and was yet speaking,.. "The Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word," for they spake with tongues and magnified God. Acts 10: 44,45. Here then was the baptism of the Holy Ghost, poured out upon the house of Cornelius before the baptism of water was administered to them, and most assuredly the baptism of the Holy Ghost is far superior to the baptism of water, yet the inspired Peter on this very occasion after seeing them baptized with the Holy Ghost, commanded them to be baptized with water also, for he said unto them, "can any man forbid water that these should not be baptized which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we. And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord." Acts, 10: 47, 48.

This then shows not only the importance of the baptism of the Holy Ghost, but also the positive necessity of the baptism of water, which was instituted by the Lord Jesus Christ, wherein the Saviour's own death, burial and resurrection [sic] is most beautifully symbolized by going down into the water, and there in the highest name of Heaven's authority the living soul is literally buried into the watery grave, and then rising again, above the wave, and coming forth up out of the water, as our Saviour truly did, when the heavens were opened, "And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou

art my beloved SON: in the [sic] I am well pleased.” Luke 3, 22. Mark, 1: 9, 10. Mat. 3. 16.

And thus the institution of water baptism has been clearly shown that it was designed for the purpose of opening up and preparing the way for a legal entrance into the NEW COVENANT, to be performed as a token of faith and obedience to the commandments of God, whence none but the truly believing and penitent can be prepared to receive of its blessings, wherein the remission of sins are [sic] obtained at the gracious mercy of God’s pardoning hand, through faith on the Lord Jesus Christ, when in full compliance with all the requisition of this holy ordinance of water baptism, which is for the remission of sins. Acts, 2. 38. Mark, 1,4. Luke, 3,3; wherein the great preparation is made for a more glorious baptism, even of the Holy Ghost, and of fire.

### THE HOLY GHOST

THE BAPTISM of the HOLY GHOST and of FIRE, is the completion of Christian baptism which is promised in the word of the Lord to every believer who has been legally baptized with water, truly believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, to be the only begotten son of God, and Saviour of mankind, who by the shedding of his own blood atoned for the sins of the world. Rom. 5: 5 to 11; wherein Christ is the redeemer of the world, having tasted of death for every man. Heb. 2,9. In being crucified and slain upon the cross, by wicked hands, Acts 2, 23; and was buried in the silent tomb until the third day, being the first day of the week, when by the glory of the Father, Christ was raised up from the power of death, to immortality, and ascended into heaven at the right hand of the Father, as the sacred scriptures abundantly testify. Acts 13:23 to 52; “Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received by the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.” Acts, 2. 33.

This important passage of scripture was given by Peter, on the day of pentecost to the assembled multitude who were then beholding in great amazement the wonderful effects of the Holy Ghost, which had just been poured out upon the disciples of Jesus; and Peter stood up with the eleven, and addressed the multitude on that important occasion and taught them many things concerning the kingdom of heaven that was then fully set up by the organization of the church of Christ, which was then consummated by the endowment of the Holy Ghost, on the day of pentecost; wherefore, Peter announced to the assembled multitude the great and solemn fact, “that God had made that same Jesus, whom they had crucified both Lord and Christ.” Acts. 2: 1 . to 36. Then on the hearing of this most sublime and convincing declaration, that JESUS WAS BOTH LORD AND CHRIST.....,

PAGE 150--which Peter announced to the great multitude, being composed of Jews, devout men, from every nation, who upon being convicted of this great and solemn truth, exclaimed, "And said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles. Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." Acts, 2: 37 to 39.

In the above quotation, the all important question is asked by the believing multitude, what they should do, and by the inspired Peter, the question is answered imperatively, commanding every one of them to repent and be baptized, "In the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins." It is evidently clear that the baptism for the remission of sins herein referred to is unto repentance, and is therefore the water baptism, instituted by our Saviour for the remission of sins, which was after the order of John's baptism. Luke, 3. 3; who was sent as a forerunner of Christ, in marking out the way, wherein he also baptized with water unto repentance for the remission of sins, saying there was one mightier than himself to come after him, referring to Christ. "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." Luke, 3. 16.

The first example of the fulfillment of this promise of the baptism with the Holy Ghost, and with fire, under the Christian dispensation, was on the day of pentecost. Acts, 2: 2 to 4; which was first conferred upon the disciples of Jesus, who had been previously baptized with water unto repentance for the remission of sins; for Jesus himself said, "John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost, not many days hence." Acts, 1. 5.

This important passage of scripture, clearly shows as plain as language can make it, that there are positively two baptisms taught in the gospel of Christ, as recorded in the sacred scriptures. One with water, and the other with the Holy Ghost, both equally essential to the existence of the true church of Christ. Without these fundamental principles there never was a true church of Christ organized under the christian dispensation, nor never can be on the earth, according to the gospel plan of salvation. The baptism with water in the true gospel order, is both preceding and preparatory to the baptism of the Holy Ghost, wherein, the baptism of the Holy Ghost is the highest degree of the perfection of christian baptism, the very genius of the christian institution clearly shows the great superiority of the baptism of the Holy Ghost to be far above the baptism of water in point of its true greatness, and therefore furnishes an incontrovertible argument in favor of its positive necessity to the salvation of every soul in any age of the christian dispensation. John's declaration also confirms this fact, for when he was baptizing with water for the remission of sins, he acknowledged the superiority of the baptism that Christ would

confer upon them, and also affirms that Christ would baptize them with the Holy Ghost, which shows it to be an essential principle of salvation. Mat. 3 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16.

The first example of the fulfillment of this promise of the baptism with the Holy Ghost, and with fire, under the Christian dispensation, was on the day of pentecost. Acts, 2: 2 to 4; which was first conferred [sic] upon the disciples of Jesus, who had been previously baptized with water unto repentance for the remission of sins; for Jesus himself said unto his disciples, "John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost, not many days hence." Acts, 1. 5.

This important passage of scripture, clearly shows as plain as language can make it, that there are positively two baptisms taught in the gospel of Christ, as recorded in the sacred scriptures. One with water, and the other with the Holy Ghost, both equally essential to the existence of the true church of Christ. Without these fundamental principles there never was a true church of Christ organized under the christian dispensation, nor never can be on the earth, according to the gospel plan of salvation. The baptism with water in the true gospel order, is both preceding and preparatory to the baptism of the Holy Ghost, wherein, the baptism of the Holy Ghost is the highest degree of the perfection of Christian baptism, the very genius of the christian institution clearly shows the great superiority of the baptism of the Holy Ghost to be far above the baptism of water in point of its true greatness, and therefore, furnishes an incontrovertable argument in favor of its positive necessity to the salvation of every soul in any age of the christian dispensation. John's declaration also confirms this fact, for when he was baptizing with water for the remission of sins, he acknowledged the superiority of the baptism that Christ would confer upon them, and also affirms that Christ would baptise them with the Holy Ghost, which shows it to be an essential principle of salvation. Mat. 3. 11; Mark, 1. 8; Luke 3. 16.

Thus the foregoing quotations of sacred scripture plainly shows [sic] that there are two baptisms incorporated in the christian institution, notwithstanding Paul says in Eph. 4. 5; "one Lord, one faith, one baptism," yet Paul also says, in Heb. 6. 1; "of the doctrine of baptisms, and of the laying on of the hands," which shows "baptisms" to be in the plural, and that there was such a doctrine, which agrees precisely with that which has already been shown in this discussion, hence those before mentioned passages when taken in connection with the context clearly show that the true christian baptism is perfected in the union of these two baptisms, first the baptism with water for the remission of sins; second the baptism with the Holy Ghost and with fire, for the confirmation and testimony of Jesus, which is the seal of the living God, whereby they know that they have been regenerated and born of God by the power of His holy spirit, which is the promised gift of the Holy Ghost, to every one who has obeyed the fullness of the gospel. Acts, 2: 38 to 39; also, 5, 32; hence

it is clear that the true christian baptism is comprised [sic] in the plural number of baptisms; first with water, then with the Holy Ghost and fire, which is one baptism in Christ. The church of Christ is composed of many members, yet united by one faith into.....

PAGE 151--one body. Thus in the christian institution there are many essential principles of righteousness all in unison: Whence the saying of Paul, "There is one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." Eph. 4: 4 to 6.

How beautifully Paul has defined the unity of the Christian doctrine by showing the harmony with which every principle of sacred truth is blended into one system of divine faith: and that such was the unity of the faith and hope of the former day saints, and also being of one body and of one spirit united in one God and Father of all, who was in them all; which clearly proves them all to have been baptized by one spirit into one body. First Cor.12: 12,13. Therefore, the promised baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire, was conferred upon every one of the former day saints. This promise of the baptism of the Holy Ghost, was made by John, the forerunner of Jesus, and was renewed again by Christ himself to his disciples after his resurrection [sic], when he also commanded his disciples that they should not depart from Jerusalem until they had received the "promise of the Father," saying unto them, "John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost, not many days hence. Acts, 1: 4,5.

This promise of our Saviour to his disciples, that they should be "baptized with the Holy Ghost," is the same gift and blessing that John had reference to, which was administered on the day of pentecost, to the disciples of Christ, in fulfillment of the word of the Lord, which shows with positive certainty that the baptism of the Holy Ghost, is promised in the gospel of Christ to every believer who has been legally baptized with water for the remission of sins. Thus it is clear that the baptism of water, and of the Holy Ghost, is the completion of Christian baptism, to perfection, wherein the new birth is accomplished, and old things are passed away, and all things become new in Christ: hence, "The new man." Eph. 4. 24: 2d Cor. 5.17; Col. 3, 10.

Exceeding great importance was attached to the true gospel baptism by those inspired teachers, especially by our Saviour in the commission to his apostles. Hear his solemn DECLARATION! "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth, and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned." Mark, 16: 15,16.

It has been clearly shown that there is but the one Gospel order of Christian baptism; which is of the water, and of the Holy Ghost, and of fire, and most certainly

the Saviour's proclamation in the commission to his apostles, requires all men to believe and obey the gospel, and receive of its blessings, or they cannot possibly be saved in the kingdom of God; for all men in order to obtain salvation are strictly required to believe the gospel and obey its precepts, for it is God's command, to believe, repent, and be baptized with water, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, for the remission of sins. Math. 28: 18 to 20, Acts, 2, 38. And then have hands laid on them, by those who are in authority of Jesus Christ, for the reception of the Holy Ghost. Acts. 8: 14 to 17; also 9: 17. Acts 19: 1 to 7. Heb. 6, 2., 1st Tim. 4, 14. 2d Tim. 1,6. And after the laying on of the hands when there is a sufficiency of that degree of penitence and humility by the candidate before the Lord, that is acceptable of him, then the Holy Ghost which is that other "comforter" will be sent forth, through the power of the Lord Jesus Christ, by the pouring out of his holy spirit upon those who have been legally initiated into the new and everlasting covenant by obedience to the fullness of the gospel of Christ. John, 14: 15 to 27, Acts, 2: 17, 18. Heb. 12: 23 to 24; also 13, 20.

The laying on of the hands for the gifts and blessings of the Holy Ghost, is to be performed by the faithful elders of the church, by virtue of the Melchisedek priesthood which is invested in the true church of Christ, and which also descends with the church of Christ, through the ministry in a direct line by ordination. See sections 6 and 7 of the Truth Teller, No. 9., Acts, 14-23; also 20 ch., 17 and 28 verses., Titus, 1.5, 1st Cor.: 4, 17., Book of D.C., sec. 2, par.12, Book of Mormon, in 4th Book of Nephi, ch. 1st, par. 5th., Book of Alma, ch. 9, par. 6; also ch.10, par. 1 and 2. Book of Moroni, ch. 3, par. 1. And thus, it is plain to be seen throughout the divine arrangement of the christian ministry as devised in the holy order of God, that when Christ commissioned his apostles, saying. "Go ye into all the world, and

.....  
PAGE 152--preach the GOSPEL to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." That he most certainly meant that as many as would truly believe and repent, and be baptized with water, and with the Holy Ghost, and with fire, should be saved, for such are the mandates of the "GOSPEL" that the believers should not only be baptized with water, but also with the Holy Ghost and with fire.

The many strange and confused conjectures that have been offered by conjectures that have been offered by different commentators, relative to the word "fire" as being connected with the Holy Ghost, which is given in the language of inspiration, deserves at least a short notice. The term, "Fire" in literature, does not always mean that consuming element of flaming heat produced by combustion, but often refers to the moral passions and affections of the soul, as the fire of an ardent temper, of the liveliness of intellectual activity, and also as the fire of animation, and ardent affections, "as the fire of zeal or of love." Webster, such as has been the

figurative use of the word “fire” and its derivatives, by the best speakers and writers of the literary world, all of which refer directly to the spiritual qualities of the natural man, clearly showing his spiritual nature that is united with the body, thereby proving the spirituality of the soul of man, which is united with the corporeal body, which when truly refined holds a natural affinity for the celestial order of spirit, and as “God is a spirit” infinitely wise who rules the universe, and comprehends all things who has revealed his will or LAW by the power of his holy spirit to mankind, in that sphere of light which is best adapted to insure the highest degree of happiness in the celestial glory, so that when they believe in the law of God, they can begin to draw near to him by faith. “God is omnipresent,” and therefore the spirit of God is present everywhere, but, “He that cometh to God must believe.” Heb. 11, 6; and again “Draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh to you.” James, 4, 8; “the spirit saith come,” all are invited. And hence God being a spirit, and man his creature and offspring in God’s own image also possessing a high degree of spirituality as derived from his creator, from whence it is easy to perceive the kindred relation between God and his creatures, and which also unfolds in a clear view the wonderful affinity between the spirit of God which is infinite love, and the spirit of man which is richly endowed by nature with many benevolent affections though often sinful and desperately wicked by practice, yet when purified and cleansed, from all iniquity, by that refining and purifying “FIRE” of the Holy spirit, and made partakers of the Holy Ghost that heavenly gift. Heb. 6: 4; they are brought in communion with God, by his spirit, and when in the event of death they are prepared to dwell with Christ, and the holy Angels in the celestial glory amidst all the sanctified in that heavenly world of spirits. And thus among the wonderful works of God, may be seen by faith in his word the existence of a world prepared for the abode of the celestial spirits, as well as the natural or material earth, the abiding home of mortality, and hence there is a spiritual fire originating from a divine source in the spirit world, as well as the natural fire arising out of combustion upon the material earth.

The inspired writers have often referred to that sacred or spiritual fire, some of whom have been conveyed to those mansions of heavenly rest in “chariots of fire.” See 2d Kings, 2: 11; also 6, ch., 17v. Rev. 1. 14; also 10, 1; Dan. 7: 9, 10; also 10 10: 5, 6; Isaiah 6 : 6, 7.

The prophet Jeremiah in speaking of this spiritual fire, said, “I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a burning fire shut up in my bones.” Twentieth ch. 9, v. The prophet Malachi in speaking of [there fining sic] qualities of that sacred and purifying “fire” compares the “Messenger” WHO IS CHRIST to a ‘refiner’s fire,” which says: “For he [Christ] is like a refiner’s fire and like Fuller’s [sic] soap; And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver.” Mal. 3: 1 to 3. Hence it is evidently plain that when John the Baptist, and Jesus both proclaimed the doctrine of the baptism of the HOLY GHOST



AND OF FIRE, in connection with water baptism, they had direct reference [sic] to that spiritual baptism, which purifies and refines the affections of the soul, which is the completion of perfect christian baptism, and is therefore wholly included in the gospel dispensation, embracing all its fullness, wherein the gift of the Holy Ghost, is conferred which is the promised blessing and comforter, to every true and penitent believer, which is dispensed to all, as the Lord will, for, "there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit," yet, "the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal." 1st Cor. 12 ch.; also Eph. 4: 7,8; which is the Spirit of Christ, that is received through obedience to the fullness of the gospel which truly characterizes the faithful believers to become new creatures in God, wherein they are regenerated and born again, "born of water and of the Spirit," whereby they are truly born of God, and become the sanctified members of the visible church and body of Christ, and are truly the new born sons and daughters of the kingdom of heaven, being qualified by the grace and gifts of God to enter the new life as new creatures in Christ, prepared to live and walk a justified and holy life before God in all truth and righteousness, and blessed are they that endure faithful to the end. Rev. 3, 5.

#### HOLY COUNSEL TO THE SAINTS.

"Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord. According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue; whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the DIVINE NATURE, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And besides this giving all diligence [sic], add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge, and to knowledge temperance, and to temperance patience, and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness, charity. For if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins." 2d Peter, 1: 2. 9.

But the end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. And above all things have fervent CHARITY among yourselves, for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging." 1st Peter, 4: 7 to 9.

"Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; Forbearing one another and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you

richly in all wisdom.” Col. 3: 12 to 16.”Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children, and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for an offering and a sacrifice to God, for a sweet smelling Saviour. But fornication and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; Neither filthiness nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolator, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words; for because of these things, cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them.” Eph. 5: 1. 7.

Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption; Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamour and evil speaking be put away from you with all malice; And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.” Eph. 4: 29 to 32.

“Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.” Eph. 6. 11. “And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness.” For “many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.” 2d Peter, 2. 2

For the word of the Lord has declared “that we must through much tribulation, enter into the kingdom of God.” Acts, 14. 22.

For as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against.” Acts, 28. 22. “Yea and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer.....

PAGE 154--persecution..” 2d Tim. 3.12. “And ye shall be hated of all men for my name’s sake, but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.” Mat. 10. 22. “My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal life.” John 10: 27, 28; “Ye shall know them by their fruits.” Jesus Christ. Mat. 7. 16. Blessed are they that do his commandments that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” Rev. 22. 14.

#### PURITY

“Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him PURIFIETH himself, even as he is PURE.” 1st John 3: 2. 3.

“But the anointing [Holy Spirit] which ye have received of him, abideth in you, and ye need not that any man [of carnal mind] teach you;; but as the same anointing [spiritual monitor] teacheth you of all things, and is truth and is no lie, and even as it [the spirit] hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.” 1st John, 2. 27. “Follow peace

with all men, and HOLINESS, without which no man shall see the Lord.” Heb. 12. 14.

“Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour, Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and PURIFY unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.” Titus, 2: 13, 14. “Seeing ye have PURIFIED your souls in obeying he truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently; being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever.” 1st Peter, 1: 22, 23. Pure religion and undefiled, before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.” James 1, 27. “Blessed are the PURE in heart; for they shall see God.” Mat. 5. 8. “Unto the PURE all things are pure.” Titus, 1. 15. “Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in PURITY.” 1st Tim., 4. 12.

#### PERFECTION

“My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be PERFECT and entire wanting nothing...” James 1: 2 to 4. Be ye therefore PERFECT, even as your Father, which is in heaven is PERFECT.” Mat. 5: 48.

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be PERFECT, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” 2d Tim. 3: 16, 17.

“To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you the hope of glory; whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom;; tht we maky present every man PERFECT in Christ Jesus.” Col. 1: 27,28.

“To whom coming as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious. Ye also, as lively stones are built up a SPIRITUAL HOUSE, a HOLY PRIESTHOOD, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.” 1st Peter, 2: 4, 5. “Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed [the Holy Spirit] remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, [while he hearkens to the voice of he spirit] because he is born of God,” having the spirit of God, for “God is a Spirit.” “And this is his commandment. That we should believe on the name of his son Jesus Christ, and love one another as he gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit. Which he hath given us”.1st John, 3: 9, 23, 24.

“If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is PERFECTED in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of

his Spirit.” And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein is our love made PERFECT.”1st John, 4: 12, 13, 16, 17.

“Let us whereto we have already attained, therefore, as many as be PERFECT, be thus minded; and if in anything ye be otherwise minded God shall revea [sic] even this unto you; nevertheless,

.....

PAGE 155--whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.” Phil. 3: 15,16

“Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you PERFECT in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Christ Jesus, to whom be glory forever and ever.” Amen. Hebrews 16: 20,21.

#### IDLE WORDS

FALSE PROFESSORS and hypocrites, who wear the name of Christian for a cloak, often betray their true character by their filthy and vulgar conversation. “O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things; and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, that every IDLE WORD that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.” Mat. 12: 34 to 36. But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath; but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.” James, 5: 12. “Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks.” Eph. 5; 4. “But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.”Col. 3: 8. “If any man among you seem to be religious and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man’s religion is vain.” James 1: 1. 26. “For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.” 1st Peter, 3: 10.

#### SECTION XI PRIDE

Pride seems to be the most prevailing sin among all the religious denominations, and perhaps is manifested in a greater variety of forms than any other species of iniquity. And is tolerated more by the christian profession. in[sic] the form of extravagance in fine dress and fashionable apparel, than in anything else. This popular style of iniquity is overlooked by the great masses of mankind, and yet it

stands among that list of crimes that is the most heinous in the sight of heaven, and as a leading principle forms the great step stone to higher crimes, and like the intoxication from intemperance, pride deludes the mind with all the vain allurements of gaudy show, though the facinating [sic] charms of pride may please its victim, yet it is an index to the corruptions of the heart, for it betrays a character of either stupidity or insincerity, in every human subject of its follies, whether priest or people, and is often found to be inseparably connected with every other vice. Pride is the most woful [sic] device of the devil, that has ever befallen mankind, because of its power over the human race, which has not only proved to be the ruin of families and churches, but has also been the downfall of nations, and will prove the ruin of any people that persist in it.

Pride with all its consequent evils in the wearing of fine and costly apparel is denounced as a wicked and sinful extravagance, in the strongest possible terms, which is given in the language of inspiration, as follows:

“For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not, a teacher of the Gentiles in faith, and verity. I will therefore, that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array, but which becometh women professing godliness with good works.” 1st Tim. 2: 5 to 10.

“For even hereunto were ye called; because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us, an example, that ye should follow his steps; who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth; who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously; who his own self bear[sic] our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto.....

PAGE 156--righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed, for ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word, be won by the conversation of the wives; while they behold your chaste conversation, coupled with fear, whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel. But let it be the hidden manner of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner, in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God adorned themselves being in subjection to their own

husbands, even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well." 1st Peter 2: 21 to 25; also 3: 1 to 6.

The foregoing precepts were given to the church of Christ as the law of God, showing plainness and simplicity of style in dress that would be truly pleasing in his sight, which is equally enjoined upon every member as an incumbent duty how can it be mistreated with impunity? How can it fail to incur the displeasure of the creator with his just punishment? The Lord has said he hates a "proud look." Prov. 6:: 16,17

Who would wear a "proud look" without a fine dress, and who can dress exceedingly fine, without looking proud? who [sic] are the proud but those that have evinced a disposition to gratify the carnal mind with such like worldly vanities? yet [sic] those who have sunken to such worldly gratifications, ever have an excuse to justify their follies, often in saying the scriptures do not mean what they teach.

But the Lord has said, "All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing froward or perverse in them. They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge." Prov. 8: 8, 9.

If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness, he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words." 1st Tim.6: 3, 4.

All pride is sin, as also every transgression of the law is sin, and it is an evident fact, that those who lift themselves up to the wearing of fine apparel, are transgressors of the law, pertaining to the style of dress, which was given to the saints, by both Peter and Paul, as a true pattern for every humble follower of Jesus Christ. And pride is the leading passion in every such violation of this law; therefore, every transgressor of this law is doubly guilty as an offender against the laws of God. The Book of Mormon is also very instructive on this subject, as will be seen in the following passages. "And they did impart of their substance every man according o that which he had, to the poor and the needy, and the sick, and the afflicted; and they did not WEAR COSTLY APPAREL, yet they were NEAT AND COMELY, and thus they did establish the affairs of the church." For those who did not belong to their church, did indulge themselves in sorceries, and in idolatry or idleness, and in babling [sic], and in envyings and strife; WEARING COSTLY APPAREL, being lifted up in the pride of their own eyes."Alma 1st ch. 6th par.

"And it came to pass in the eighth year of the reign of the Judges, that the people of the church began to wax proud, because of their exceeding riches, and their fine silks, and their fine twined linen, and because of their many flocks and herds, and their gold, and their silver, and all manner of precious thing, which they had obtained by their industry; and in all these things were they lifted up in the PRIDE OF THEIR EYES, for they began to WEAR VERY COSTLY APPAREL. Now

this was the cause of much affliction to Alma, yea, and to many of the people whom Alma had consecrated to be teachers, and priests, and elders over the church; yea, many of them were sorely grieved for the wickedness which they saw had begun to be among their people.” Alma 2d ch. 3 par.

The following quotation from the Book of Mormon, although it transpired among the Nephites, above 1900 years ago, yet it is a fair representation of the present times. “Behold! O God, they cry unto thee, and yet their hearts are swallowed up in their pride. Behold! O God, they cry unto thee with their mouths, while they are puffed up, even to greatness, with the vain things of the world. Behold! Oh my God, their costly apparel, and their ringlets, and their bracelets, and their ornaments of gold.....

PAGE 157--and all their precious things, which they are ornamented with; and behold, their hearts are set upon them, and yet they cry unto thee and say, we thank thee, O God, for we are a chosen people unto thee, while others shall perish.” Alma 16: 16.

“And again, I say unto you, the spirit saith, behold, the axe is laid at the root of the tree; therefore every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be hewn down and cast into the fire; yea, a fire which cannot be consumed; even an unquenchable fire. Behold, and remember, the Holy One hath spoken it. And now my beloved brethren, I say unto you, can ye withstand these sayings? Yea, can ye lay aside these things, and trample the Holy One under your feet; yea, can ye be puffed up in the pride of your hearts; yea, WILL YE STILL PERSIST IN THE WEARING OF COSTLY APPAREL, and setting your hearts upon the vain things of the world, upon your riches; yea, will ye persist in supposing that ye are better one than another; yea, will ye persist in the persecution of your brethren, who humble themselves, and do walk after the holy order of God, wherewith they have been brought into his church, having been sanctified by the Holy spirit, and they do bring forth works which are meet for repentance; yea, and will you persist in turning your backs upon the poor and the needy, and in withholding your substance from them? And finally all ye that will persist in your wickedness, I say unto you that these are they who shall be hewn down and cast into the fire, except they speedily repent.” Alma, 3ch. par. 7.

The following prophecy given above 1400 years ago, by Moroni, the last of the Nephite prophets, showing the excess of pride and extravagance [sic] that the sectarian churches would fall into after the coming forth of the Book of Mormon, as follows: “Behold, the Lord hath shown unto me great and marvelous things concerning that which must shortly come at that day when these things [in the Book of Mormon] shall come forth among you gentiles. Behold I speak unto you as if ye were present, and ye are not. But behold, Jesus Christ hath shown you unto me, and I know your doing; and I know that ye do walk in the pride of your hearts; and there are none, save a few only, who do not lift themselves up in the pride of their

hearts, unto the wearing of very fine apparel, unto envying, and strifes, and malice, and persecutions, and all manner of iniquities; and your churches, yea, even every one, have become polluted, because of the PRIDE OF YOUR HEARTS. For behold, ye do love money, and your substances, and your fine apparel, and the adorning of your churches, more than ye love the poor and the needy, the sick and the afflicted. O ye pollutions, ye hypocrites, ye teachers, who sell yourselves for that which will canker, why have ye polluted the holy church of God?" Mormon, 4 ch. 4 par.

The foregoing quotations, from the jBook of Mormon, on the subject of pride are in perfect harmony with the teaching of the Bible, which should serve as an efficient and solemn warning to the Latter day saints to teach them forever to avoid all such like appearances of evil, as also intemperance in every form. And strictly endeavor to keep themselves wholly free from all the extravagances and follies in this proud and gay world, with which the sectarian denominations have gorged themselves full to the brim, and running over. They have not only been allured into the fashions and follies of a proud and sinful world, but they have gone far beyond and become the principal leaders in many of the gay fashions of high life, which is in the exact fulfillment of that which the Book of Mormon has said they would do, in the lifting of themselves up to the wearing of very fine apparel, unto envying, and strifes, and malice, and persecutions, and all manner of iniquities; and your churches, yea, even every one, have become polluted, because of the PRIDE OF YOUR HEARTS. For behold, ye do love money, and your substances, and your fine apparel, and the adorning of your churches, more than ye love the poor and the needy, the sick and the afflicted. O ye pollutions, ye hypocrites, ye teachers, who sell yourselves for that which will canker, why have ye polluted the holy church of God?" Mormon, 4 ch., 4 par.

The foregoing quotations, from the Book of Mormon, on the subject of pride are in perfect harmony with the teaching of the Bible, which should serve as an efficient and solemn warning to the Latter day saints to teach them forever to avoid all such like appearances of evil, as also intemperance in every form. And strictly endeavor to keep themselves wholly free from all the extravagances and follies in this proud and gay world, with which the sectarian denominations have gorged themselves full to the brim, and running over. They have not only been allured into the fashions and follies of a proud and sinful world, but they have gone far beyond and become the principal leaders in many of the gay fashions of high life, which is in the exact fulfillment of that which the Book of Mormon has said they would do, in the lifting of themselves up to the wearing of fine and costly apparel, and the adorning of their churches, which things they appear to apprise of greater worth, than the plain and simple principles of the gospel, which together with the poor and needy they seem



to pass them by as not worthy of notice. Such appears to be the common practice, with a few honorable exceptions, and many of their ministers as a strategem, resort to numerous cunning devices for the purpose of collecting what they call benefits from fairs, exhibitions and festivals, &c; by exerting various influences to obtain the greatest amount of money and means, for the smallest degree of remuneration, if any at all, yet such unjust schemes, for procuring filthy lucre for the adorning of their churches, are highly applauded by nearly all ranks of the fashionable clergy, as laudable measures, which they press upon the people at every favorable opportunity, in as exacting a manner as the Roman prelacy of which only half a.....

PAGE 158--century past, were envied for singular deeds in collecting benefices for the adorning of their cathedrals, which was obtained also by a pretext under color of only a shade difference, by selling, crucifixes, crosses, images, pictures, relics and indulgences, & c.; the effects of such sales were expended upon their church edifices in the most lavishing manner, but the reformers at one period, pursued a different system of economy, for they deemed it unwise and unchristian to expend more means upon their church edifices than was necessary to render them neat and comfortable.

But that subtle and intoxicating spirit of pride, like a contagion soon spread from their reverend mother [mystic Babylon,] to her legitimate daughters. Therefore, this great family of Babylon, including the mother and her daughters, are all equally drunken with that delusive spirit of pride in the love of vain show. "And the woman [the mother] was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication." Rev. 17: 4.

This is fulfilled in their great profession of godliness, but living after the manner of the world, wherein they belie [sic] their profession, as also many others. "For all nations [therefore including her daughters] have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, [in following her fashions,] and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies." [Fine things.] Rev. 18: 3. Surely all the gentile

Nations as well as all churches, have drank [sic] into that spirit of pride and extravagance that was so severely condemned by Jesus Christ in John's Revelation, and when practiced by any people it proves them not to be of God. And though such has long been the prevailing sin of the eastern world, [but, sic] now it has spread over the western continent, with all its pernicious effects, as may be seen in almost every city, town, and country. Though all are tinctured, but more especially those of that

aspiring oligarchy that have such an indomitable affinity for their ascendancy to the union of church and state, who have long since manifested the greatest love in show in costly apparel, and the adorning of their churches in the most extravagant manner with the fine delicacies and costly gems, and pearls, and the rich things of the world, which has had a most baneful influence in alluring [sic] the natural mind, being suited to the carnal propensities of erring nature, but the word of the Lord clearly shows the folly of all such wickedness, and although it is denounced by the inspired pens in the strongest needful terms, yet millions are living and dying under cover of the grand delusive follies of pride; of which "Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of harlots," has given the world her example, therefore let it be remembered by all, that the closer such examples are adhered to, the nearer they are like the "MOTHER of harlots and abominations," and may know most assuredly that they also "have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication" in this particular sin of pride and extravagance, although there are all manner of sins embraced in the text, yet pride is also included, in the expression of those several terms, such as being "arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls," which fully illustrates that pride was the leading passion in the use of all those fine and costly equipments of which it is well known that a vast number of church edifices are adorned after this manner, as given in Rev. 17: 4; wherein the term "woman" represents the church which have expended millions by millions of dollars upon their church edifices, which is a literal fact. Therefore all these great leading traits of iniquity of which the progressing world was to become drunken, had its origin in the "mother church", which consisted in the changing of the sacred laws and ordinances of the gospel, by the substitution of the many false doctrines and precepts of men, with the introduction of their enormous examples of pride and extravagance, also with the various stratagems of cunning devices, in extorting and pressing in the most seducing manner from the people their hard earnings in money and means to the support of their rotten institutions, for which they receive in return the only compensation of being made to believe that such was their duty, and was all right, and subsequently might expect when present to enjoy the smiles of the fashionable priests, but that begrimed [sic] show of affected pleasantness is repulsive to the men of discernment who are not drunken with false creeds although it is passed.....

PAGE 159-- off very complacently with such unfortunate victims under the idea, that it is all refinement and elegancy of taste; such are the delusive effects of drunkenness from pride, false doctrine and bigotry, whether of priests or people, who are governed by false creeds, for they are all born of the same deluded spirit and made partakers of the like grades of iniquity, such is the brief descriptive condition of

“mystic Babylon”, which has .. “Become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.” Rev. 18: 2.

This also shows most conclusively that the worst characters of men on earth, are among the great ones in Babylon, but this is not all, for the third verse shows the lamentable fact, that all nations are to be corrupted in like manner, and in the same identical things that has [sic] polluted the “mother church”, for the “kings of the earth” in their greatness are also to become corrupted with the “abominations” of the “mother” wherein it is plain that the “abominations” of the “mother church” consists [sic] in the love of the riches of this world, to which may be added the great list of false doctrines that have been made subservient to their secular gain, which has ever been the rage of their unquenchable thirst, wherein it is evident that the chief burden of their sins among all their great list of iniquities, stands in the love of money and the fine things of the world, for the “merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.” Rev.18: 3.

This shows that their traffic in those fine and delicate things was not for the benefit of real useful service, but for the support of their pride and love of display in their fine “delicacies.” Although pride and extravagance is [sic] often so closely blended that it is difficult to discriminate, yet pride is fed by extravagance, which is nothing better than a desructive waste. Therefore, pride is a destroyer, and though pride is so prevalent among all classes both rich and poor, yet there scarcely can be found those who can perceive themselves to be under the baneful influence of pride, they are so infatuated with the love of the fine things of this world, that they can see nothing but what they call decency in all their extravagances, and are just as drunken and stupidly blind to the TRUE SPIRIT OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST as the inebriate drinker of rum is blind to a higher sense of moral duty, and when advisedly reprovved on the subject of pride, instead of manifesting that faithful spirit of meekness and repentance, they often exhibit as obstinate a spirit in their wilful persistence as though they had a license for indulgence in all the follies and fashions of a gay and sinful life, with the self justifying demeanor and boastful saying, that such are the majorities of the professed Christian world; thereby out of their own mouths they are convicted; for the word of the Lord says:

“The lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.” 1st John 2: 16. Notwithstanding pride is universally condemned by the scriptures, yet it rages throughout the land like a pestilence, and perhaps is its forerunner. Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.” Prov. 16: 18. For “everyone that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord.” Prov. 16: 5.

It is evidently clear that all the proud have lifted themselves up above both the examples and teachings of the meek and lowly Jesus. “But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb. The dog is returned to his own vomit again; and the

sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.” 2d Peter, 2: 22. It was said in olden times, by Isaiah, “as with the people, so with the priests.” But now it may be truly said, of Babylon, as it is with the “mother church”, so it is with her daughters, they are all equally proud in the love of the fine things of this world, and are all drunken out of the same filthy cup of abominations, “Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.” Rev. 3: 17. Although such is the ruined condition of the sectarian world, yet there is none to plead for a reform, for their ministers are all implicated, and therefore dare not raise the warning voice. “His watchmen are blind; they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark: sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber, yea, they are greedy dogs, which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.” Isaiah, 56: 10, 11. Such seems to be the situation.....

PAGE 160--of spiritual Babylon which is composed of its various grades and ranks of profession, “ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.” 2d Tim. 3: 7.

Pride can never dwell with meekness and humility; pride loves pomp and show in fine dress and the wearing of costly apparel, and is fostered with all the fine things of this world: pride is an enemy to godliness in every form, and is the greatest destroyer the world ever saw; and perhaps if the figures could be told it has cost the world more of the hard earnings to support it, than was ever destroyed by intemperance, and it is not reasonable to believe that any man or woman while living under the influence of pride, can ever be a Latter Day Saint; and any man who pretends to be a minister, that lifts himself up to the wearing of fine and costly apparel, is no more fit to preach the gospel, than the serpent that “beguiled Eve,” for “while they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption. 2d Peter, 2: 17 to 19.

It is evident, from the scriptures that there are many kinds of iniquity that Satan has power to tempt mankind with, and lead them astray from that straight and narrow path that leads to eternal life; yet among all the devices of Satan, pride seems to be the most prevailing sin over the so-called Christian world; and if proper so to speak, it may be called the great corner stone, around which nearly every other vice seems to center, and among all the various grades of civil life, pride has prevailed to the greatest extent in the Christian profession, and that too with those who are the reputed leaders of the several divisions of the present existing denominations; this view of the subject seems to be strongly supported in John’s revelation.

TO BE CONTINUED  
NOTICE

It is a fact that certain false doctrines have been imposed upon the church of JESUS CHRIST [of Latter Day Saints], which is the true cause of her prostrate condition, which are as follows: The doctrine of baptism for the dead by proxy, the plurality of Gods, and that God himself was once a man, like men are; also that men become to be Gods by a system of exaltation: the doctrine of tithing, as given in section 107, July 8th, 1838, in D. C.; the pretended translation of the Papyrus, taken from the Egyptian Mummies, called the Book of Abraham; the doctrine of lineal right to office in the High Priesthood, since the Christian era; the doctrine of polygamy. All the above stated pretensions and doctrines are false, and form no part of the doctrine of the church of Jesus Christ in her primitive order, but are all one kindred of falsehood. All the above statements are open for public investigation by any Gentleman who wishes to discuss those points above named, in a friendly and Christian manner, at anytime and place that may be agreed upon. An investigation has been frequently [sic] invited, and is now again publicly solicited.

NOTICE

FOR SALE.--We have for sale, the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail free of postage: Bound in Muslin---\$1.20; Extra Bound--\$1.40

ALSO--THE SPIRITUAL WIFE SYSTEM PROVEN FALSE, AND THE TRUE ORDER OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE: BY Granville Hedric. This book contains 127 pages, without cover, 30 cents, free of postage.

THE TRUTH TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per year, payable in advance, in Government Currency. Remittances must be sent to ADNA C.

HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington Illinois.

THE EDITORIAL CORRESPONDENCE, will be addressed to GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Washburn, Illinois.

A REWARD of Three dollars will be given for one copy of William Harris' publication against the Mormons.

INFORMATION WANTED--To know where one copy of John C. Bennett's publication against the Mormons can be obtained.

I WILL PAY a liberal price for one copy of "The Gospel Reflector." Any person having a copy, and are willing to dispose of the same, will please notify me of their address and the price of the book. A. C. HALDEMAN.

THE TRUTH TELLER

VOL. 1. MAY, A. D. 1865 NO. 11.

Tell the Truth; the Truth will tell. Truth will prevail, and never fail.

GRANVILLE HEDDRICK PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH

EDITOR

The Truth Teller--Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints], which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain the Divinity of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and also, that Joseph Smith was once a great and true Prophet of God.

[CONTINUED FROM NO. 10, PAGE 160]

“And the woman [ or church] was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations; and filthiness of her fornication. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus; and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.” Rev. 17: 4 to 6.

The foregoing text of scripture clearly shows that the woman spoken of, is that great political church, which is arrayed in all manner of the fine things of this

world's goods, and holding, "a golden cup in her hand," which represents her great pretensions to godliness, but is full of all manner of abominations; having transformed the true worship of God, into the likeness of the things of this world; and hence this great "mother of harlots," has upon her "forehead a name written, "Mystery, Babylon, the great, the Mother of Harlots," showing that this great mother has daughters in the plural; and from the history of the great "mother church" it is evident that she assumed her papal form of church government about the beginning of the seventh century when she began to propogate her false doctrines by force and thus she was the mother of abominations, but there were no daughters born of her yet, for she was not the mother of other churches until the lapse of eight full centuries afterwards, for she was the church universal, until the reformation, under Luther in the fifteenth century, when the first daughter, or new church was born on the 10th day of December, A.D., 1520, [see Mosheim, vol. 2, p. 20]. And from that period of time a host of daughters or new churches, successively sprang into existence to the number of several hundred, and many of them have showed the blood of their "mother church", in rigorously prosecuting that same spirit of persecution against each other, and in a great many instances unto death; and also against the latterday saints, many of whom were martyred in the State of Missouri. And hence it is easy to perceive wherein John the revelator had reference to: "mystic Babylon", and why he had such a special reference to the name written 'upon her forehead', because she is the great head and mother of all the daughters of that grant fraternity of spiritual Babylon; therefore, the application of that most appropriate and significant "NAME", written upon her "FOREHEAD." "MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH", which portrays the true character of that great family of the mother and her daughters collectively. But most unfortunately for.....

PAGE 162--them all, neither the mother, nor the daughters can be induced to see the necessity of a reform, neither to perceive that they are all of spiritual Babylon, any more than a drunken man can discern his own folly, or the proud [to--sic] see the error of their sinful ways, for they are all drunken together with pride and vain show, so wonderfully have their false creeds wound them into the delusive follies of this world, that the force of habit in the vain fashions of a worldly life has totally bewildered their minds in obscure darkness, thereby fulfilling the words of Isaiah, upon their own heads.

"Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry; they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes." Isaiah, 29: 9, 10. This quotation undoubtedly refers to the present bewildered condition of the spiritual Babylon, showing that they are all drunken, but not with wine nor strong drink; but

that "Mystery, Babylon," together with the mother and her daughters, are all staggering under the delusions of pride and false doctrines, while at the same time, they are unapprised of their deplorable situation, for the spirit of deep sleep is poured out upon them all, and their eyes are closed to a sense of their awful condition. From which it is only expected that none but the few will be redeemed by a reformation, who are generally among the poorer and humbler classes, for the great majorities are too proud to condescend to notice these things, until, it will be too late, and they be consigned to that awful doom that awaits the downfall of Babylon, which is fast ripening for that great burning day; though they may lull themselves with

songs of peace and safety and scorn and mock the warning voice; yet pestilence, war and famine, will pour in on them like a flood, and sweep the land with all the terrors of a tornado, which is that burning day spoken of by Malachi.

"For, behold, he day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the PROUD, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch." Mal. 4: 1. It appears, from the reading of Malachi, that at the time that those great destructions are to fall upon the wicked, that God's greatest displeasure is to be manifested more particularly against the "PROUD," yet the chastening hand of God, in that eventful day, will lay heavy upon all transgressors of which there are now exceeding many.

"This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy; without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good; traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures, more than lovers of God. Having a form of Godliness, but denying the power thereof; from such turn away." 2d Tim. 3: 1 to 5.

Surely, Paul has given a true picture of the present times, showing that every species of iniquity would be practiced by men professing to have a 'form of godliness', which is the true character of modern Babylon. But notwithstanding, the truth has been told concerning that spirit of sinful pride and wickedness that reigns triumphantly in the midst of sectarian Babylon, which may sound grating to their ears, yet it should be remembered that they had the benefit of reading the first numbers of the Truth Teller, and seeing the errors exposed of that people called Mormons, at which many were much gratified, but now in their turn should endeavor to be quiet, and listen to their own follies; for the plain simple truth will never harm an honest man, but if bigots suffer, they are welcome to their pains; for it is not the design to justify the iniquity of any people in favoring the one more than another, for all who transgress the laws of God, are sinners, equally culpable, whether sectarians or Latter Day Saints, for it was just as much of a violation of the laws of God, for the



Latter Day Saints, or those that are called Mormons, to lift themselves up to the wearing of fine and costly apparel, and the adorning of the Nauvoo Temple, as it was for any of the daughters of Babylon, to adorn their church edifices, and in fact it was the greater sin, for the Book of Mormon solemnly proclaims against the adorning of their fine sanctuaries or churches. 2d Nephi, 12th ch. 1st par.; also Mormon, 4th ch. 4th par.

Ether 4th ch. 5th par.; also the 3d Book of Nephi 1st ch. 9th par.

Yet with all these plain examples and.....

PAGE 163--divine precepts in the Book of Mormon, the Latter Day Saints, suffered themselves to be deceived and oppressed by their leaders at Nauvoo; who under false pretensions drained from the members of the church, their hard earnings, in order to build and adorn their Temple, after the manner of a "palace", [See Book of D. Covenants, Sec. 103], which is contrary to that humble and meek spirit of the gospel of Christ, in fact, it is in opposition to the whole genius of the Christian institution, to build and adorn a church or temple after the manner of a "palace", which is all that reason or justice could require; more than that would be pride and extravagance. But still the leaders of the church while at Nauvoo, proudly persisted in prosecuting their ungodly works, in pressing and extorting from the members of the church over a million of dollars for the use of the temple, and their support, by which the saints were greatly oppressed; and many of the poor were made to suffer, for the want of the necessaries of life, while their leaders were living in pomp and splendor, in the enjoyment of all the fine things that the country could afford, at the expense of the oppressed; yet professing to be God's ministers, such was the chicanery that was practiced under the religious garb of deception, in building the Nauvoo Temple. O, shame! But it is well known that the temple was struck by lightning! Whereby, it may be said, that God in order to manifest his displeasure against such a work of superfluity, sent his thunderbolt in the vivid blaze of lightning, and struck it in his wrath, with a mighty crash, and rent it from top to bottom. Such demonstrations from the hand of God, against the works of men, bears [sic] strong testimony of his disapprobation! "Yea they have all gone out of the way; they have become corrupted, and their churches have become corrupted; because of pride, and because of false teachers, and false doctrine, their churches have become corrupted, and their churches are lifted up; because of pride they are puffed up; they rob the poor because of their fine sanctuaries; they rob the poor because of their fine clothing; and they persecute the meek, and the poor in heart; because in their pride they are puffed up. They wear stiff necks and high heads; yea, and because of pride and wickedness, and abominations, and whoredoms, they have all gone astray; save it be a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in many instances they do err, because they are taught by the precepts

of men. O, the wise and the learned, and the rich, that are puffed up in the pride of their hearts, and all those who preach false doctrines, and all those who commit whoredoms, and pervert the right way of the Lord. Wo! wo! wo be unto them, saith the Lord God Almighty, for they shall be thrust down to hell.” 2nd Nephi, 12th ch. par. 1 and 2.

Although it is evidently clear from the whole tenor of the scriptures that salvation is offered to all mankind conditionally, and yet it is warranted to none but those who keep all the commandments of God, which necessarily requires the turning away from all sin, of which pride is the most prevalent, and is also threatened with the severest judgments of God; for in Malachi’s burning day, it seems to be represented as the leading object of God’s threatened judgements, that are to be poured upon sectarian or spiritual Babylon, which is to consummate [sic] her final and everlasting overthrow, “Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning; standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas! Alas, that great city Bbylon, that mighty city! For in one hour is thy judgement come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more; the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble. And cinamon [sic], and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. The merchants of these things which were made rich by

.....

PAGE 164--her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, and saying, Alas! Alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought.” Rev. 28: 8 to 17.

It is evidently clear that John’s Revelations have given a true prophetic history of spiritual Babylon, showing their ruined condition because of pride, and extravagance in the love of the fine and costly things of this world, and of worldly pleasures; and of the awful consequences that are to befall them, because of the just

judgments of God, that are to be poured out upon them for their transgressions, which should serve as a solemn warning to the true church of Christ, that the saints might not be entangled with them, in the day of those plagues that are to be poured out upon the ungodly, which is very nigh at hand. Therefore, in order for the saints to escape those judgments, let them follow the counsel of the Lord, and go forth into the western country and settle down upon the lands by purchase, that are appointed for their gathering, and let them situate their locations all near each other as is practically consistent with the surrounding circumstances, and live in obedience to the laws of the country, and sanctify themselves according to the LAWS of God, and lay aside forever all the fine and costly things, together with all the superfluities of this world, and be content with the things that are only needful to make them neat and comfortable, and live according to the fullness of the "Everlasting Gospel." And in their domestic economy, let them learn wisdom before it is too late, and embrace every opportunity to become a manufacturing people, that all kinds of useful articles may be produced within their own borders. In this there is great wisdom. Let all the saints look well to this matter, for it is of vast importance to a self sustaining people by their own industry, and especially in view of the perilous times that are coming upon the land. Let the saints look well to education, and the improvements of the country, that all may be wise, and made equally comfortable. Let the building of temples, and their fine and costly adorning alone; for the time has not come for the building of the temple for many years, and when it is built, it will be after God's order, plain and neat. Wherefore, in view of the salvation and deliverance of God's people from the great destructions that are coming upon Babylon; let the saints, like Daniel of old, call upon God daily; and as Christ our blessed Lord has said, "watch and pray" that God may be our helper in all things, and let all honor and praise be given to "God and the Lamb." Amen.

## SECTION XII.

### THE BOOK OF MORMON

The Proof of the Book of Mormon, showing that it is of divine origin. The proof that this important and valuable book is divine and was written by inspiration will be presented as [is, sic] taken from the vast resources of the historical evidence, which is found in great abundance, both in the Holy Bible and in the world's great history.

1st. THE BIBLE calls for the Book of Mormon, by giving a clear description [ive character, sic](-ion) of the import of this important Book in a prophetic manner; of its design and origin, and also showing the character of the times in which it should come forth.

2d. THE WORLD'S HISTORY furnishes the evidence bearing testimony in proof of the Book of Mormon, by showing the complete fulfillment of the things

predicted in the Bible concerning that people, who were the authors of the Book, or Plates, from which the Book of Mormon was translated by Joseph Smith, the prophet.

3d. THE BOOK OF MORMON is a sacred history written by the house of Joseph, one of the twelve tribes of Israel, of which a few families left the land of Palestine six hundred years B. C., and came to the American continent, being guided by inspiration to this beautiful land, in fulfillment of the promised blessing of Moser. "And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land." Deut. 33: 13. And also in fulfillment of the patriarch Jacob's prophetic blessing upon the heads of "Ephraim and Manasseh," Joseph's two sons, saying, "Let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth," and again, "His seed shall become a multitude of nations." Gen 48: 16 to 19. From which have descended all the tribes of the aborigines of America (except the Esquimaux race), whereof the proof of this fact would show that the American Indians have all descended from Israel, and are of the tribe of Joseph.

4th. THIS HIGH CLAIM that the American Indians are truly the descendants of Israel and of the tribe of Joseph, is believed and advocated by all the friends to the Book of Mormon, and is positively so declared in the Book itself. Therefore, if proof positive could be presented, showing to the contrary in plainness of truth, that such was not the fact, it would knock out the great pillar and foundation of the whole Mormon faith, and let it fall to the ground forever.

5th. But upon the other hand, if this fact can be proven in all candor and fairness, by the Bible and well authenticated history that the American Indians are truly the descendents of Israel and of the tribe of Joseph; then the claim that is set up for the Book of Moromon to be of divine origin, can be fully sustained beyond the power of all successful contradiction.

6th. Hence, in the event of the proof of these things, to be in accordance with both the Bible and reliable history which will clearly demonstrate that the Book of Mormon is a sacred record, and is, therefore, of divine origin, given by revelation from God. Whereas it will appear evidently clear, that it is, next to the Bible, the most important Book placed before the public in the known world; wherein is contained the "Everlasting Gospel" of Jesus Christ, preserved in its purity, together with many important revelations in solemn warning, showing that every nation that rejects it shall fall.

7th. THEREFORE, in order to accomplish this important task, as duty fully requires, it becomes necessary that the subje[t sic] should be presented in as clear and comprehensive manner as is practicable, by setting forth those passages of scripture in their full quotation, which refer directly to the tribe of Joseph, in pointing out the blessings conferred upon them by the prophecy of both Jacob and Moses, which show that the descendents of the tribe of Joseph would in due time of the Lord

come to the American continent and 'become a multitude of nations---in the midst of the earth". And also, as it is recorded in other passages of scripture, that they should write the revelations of God, and they should be sent forth to all nations of the earth.--Some of these quotations are given for convenience in the following section, that the reader may have a ready reference.

SECTION XIII.  
JACOB'S BLESSING ON JOSEPH.

VERSE 1. And it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick; and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

13. And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee; Israel strengthened himself and sat upon the bed.

14. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me.

8. And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, who are these?

9. And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day:

16. The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim it displeased him; and he held up his father's hand to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the first born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall shall become greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

--Gen. 48 chap.

JACOB'S SECOND BLESSING UPON JOSEPH.

22. Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall. ....

PAGE 166--

23. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him and hated him:

24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the Mighty God of Jacob, [from thence is the shepherd the stone of Israel:]
- 35 [sic--25?] Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty who shall bless the[sic, thee?] with blessings of Heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under blessings of the breasts and of the womb.
26. The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bounds of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.--Gen., 49 chap.

#### MOSES' BLESSING UPON JOSEPH

13. And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land for the precious things of Heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath.
14. And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon.
15. And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,
16. And for the precious things of the earth and fullness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush; let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph,  
and upon the top of the head of him that was separated [sic] from his brethren.
17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth; and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh."--Deut. , 33 chapter.

From the foregoing chapters, it appears that according to the blessings, which were conferred[sic] upon the tribes of Israel through prophecy by Jacob and Moses, that the Israelites were to understand that through the succession of time they eventually would realize all those predictions, both collectively and separately, as was specified to each tribe. And by a careful examination of all their patriarchal blessings given by prophecy in the 48th and 49th chapters of Genesis, and also in the 33rd chapter of Genesis, and also in the 33rd chapter of Deut., where it will be seen that the blessings pronounced upon the tribe of Joseph alone, are far above all the rest of the tribes of Israel put together; and although there were certain temporal blessings [sic] conferred in their civil rights and privileges which they were to hold mutually in common together under their form of civil government by a sort of federal compact between the tribes; which they realized in the land of Canaan or Palestine. But the blessings realized

there by Joseph were only in common with the rest of the twelve tribes, while the promised blessings to the tribe of Joseph given by prophecy through Jacob and Moses, which call for far greater favors than all the land of Palestine could possibly afford in any age of the world. For it could not practically have been accomplished, neither reasonably expected in so small a territory, numbering at one period of time an area of only 13,500 square miles; which was its fullest extent through the time of the Judges of Israel; but was subsequently enlarged conquest during the reign of their kings to the extent of an area of 26,000 square miles. This reckoning includes that portion of land which Jacob took from the Amorite, which is mentioned in Gen. 48: 22, which completed the full extent of all their inherited possessions while in the land of Canaan under the Mosaic dispensation.

See the Union Bible Dictionary, p.p. 131 to 137. Also, see Israel's Historical Geography of the Bible, p. p. 38 and 48. Examine his work. And also compare the Lectures on Palestine delivered in Springfield, Ill., by the Honorable Gov. Oglesby.

Hence, this whole territory of Palestine in its most extended bounds and prospered age, is computed by good authority to contain an area of only 26,000 square miles, not quite half as large as the state of Illinois. And although the tribe of Levi had no inheritance of the land, yet the tribe of Joseph could not have possessed more than two shares out of twelve, for there were twelve divisions made of the land of Canaan to the eleven tribes of Israel. Ephraim received his separate possessions in common like the rest of the tribes, and also the half tribes of Manasseh received their possessions in like manner as the rest of the tribes; whereby the tribe of Joseph received two shares of an inheritance in the land of Palestine by the possessions.....

PAGE 167--that were given to Ephraim and Manasseh, which is just one sixth part of the 26,000 square miles, which shows that the whole possessions of the tribe of Joseph in the land of Canaan was only 4,333 square miles, considerably less than the small State of Connecticut. And whereas it has been the acknowledged statements of several authors that at the time of David's army enrolment [sic] the population of Israel was estimated at 5,000,000 which would show an average population of 1982 to the square mile, and above twice as populous as the State of Connecticut, which is only a little larger than the whole possessions of the tribe of Joseph ever were in the land of Canaan, and also compares an average population to the square mile, above twenty times greater than the United States. And hence in relation to the growth and prosperity of

Israel, the tribe of Joseph could in no practical way, under the surrounding circumstances, ever have become a multitude of nations in the land of Canaan. And it is a well known fact that the tribe of Joseph never at any time became even one separate and independent nation during all their inheritance in the land of Canaan but was always confederate with some of the other tribes. The blessings of the tribe of Joseph while in the land of Canaan never prevailed so far above the rest of the tribes that his possessions extended to “the utmost bounds of the everlasting hills,” while cooped up in his small territory of only 4,333 square miles, a fraction above one twelfth part the size of the State of Illinois; the accomplishments of such blessings upon the “head of Joseph” would have ever been defeated, because of impossibilities. In fact the tribe of Joseph never found in the land of Canaan any greater and richer varieties of the vegetable productions of those “precious things”, alluded to as being brought forth by the heat and light of the “sun and moon” than the rest of the tribes, and also many of the inhabitants of the surrounding nations.

NEITHER did their land afford them “the chief things of the ancient mountains, and the precious things of the lasting hills”, like the rich mines of gold and silver and precious diamonds that were so abundantly found in some other countries.

NEITHER can it be truly said, that Joseph’s land in Canaan was ever blessed with all the “precious things of the earth and fulness thereof.” Yet Moses pronounced all these blessings upon the land of Joseph, saying, “Blessed of the Lord be his land.” “Let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph; and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.”--Deut. 33 chapter. Thus it is evident that the accomplishment of all those predictions were [sic] never realized by the tribe of Joseph in the land of Canaan.

Therefore in view of these well known facts it is plain to be seen that the prophetic blessings pronounced upon the tribe of Joseph and his land, had reference to another country besides [sic] the land of Canaan. For the great magnitude of Joseph’s blessings necessarily [sic] would have required great resources with a broader extent of country than ten such States as Palestine could have afforded, even in the richest habitable part of the continent.

Whence it follows that the fulfillment of these prophetic declarations made by the inspired Jacob and Moses, concerning the tribe of Joseph, must be looked for in some other country more congenial with the provisional interests of Joseph’s promised blessings.



Wherefore the reader will please not only accept these preliminary remarks as an apology, but as a sufficient good reason for inquiring into the history of the American Indians, with the full expected view to find them to be the true legitimate descendents of Israel from the tribe of Joseph.

#### SECTION XIV THE ABORIGINES OF AMERICA

The origin of the American Indians have [sic] long since been the subject of much controversy, with various conjectures, while the Book of Mormon claims them to be of Israel. Therefore it is with that implicit confidence in the truth of the Bible, and reliance upon authenticated history for the support of the Book of Mormon, that these researches are presented before the public, demonstrating the fact that the American Indians are the descendants of Israel.

“THE INDIANS, says the historian, have been supposed by certain writers to be of Jewish origin; either descended from a portion of the ten tribes.....

PAGE 168--or from the Jews of later date [sic]. This view has been maintained by Boudinot and many others; and Mr. Catlin in his “Letters,” has recently advocated it, especially with respect to the Indians west of the Mississippi. In proof of this opinion, reference is made to similarities, more or less striking in many of their customs, rites and ceremonies, sacrifices and traditions. Thus he has found many of their modes of worship, exceedingly like those of the Mosaic institutions. He mentions a variety of particulars respecting separation, purification, feasts and fastings, which seems[sic] to him very decisive. “These”, he says, carry in my mind conclusive proof, that these people are tinctured with Jewish blood.” --See history of the Indians Cabinet, Library, vol. 11, pages 10 and 11.

Although it is not the design to present the opinions of men as incontestible [sic] evidence that the Indians are of Israel; but as corroborating testimony which goes far to establish the fact, when coming from those who have spent almost a life time in their extensive travels, and devote researches, some of whom were the most renowned travelers the world ever saw, whose unwearied explorings were spread forth upon the broad expanse of the mighty globe, in constantly viewing the wide fields of natures [sic] wonderful works, where they beheld, and contrasted the many millions of human beings, in all their varied climes and races, as found in every nation upon the two great continents.-- Hence such qualified and deliberate conclusions coming from those devoted travelers, contributes an inestimable weight of testimony, whose decisions are of far more importance than the unqualified opinions of those who are guided by

nothing more than what may be seen within the limits of the home fireside. But still the greater weight of testimony yet lies in the history of facts that those renowned explorers have so wisely collected and carefully preserved. Yet very many have passed them by as being unworthy of their attention, as though they could see nothing specially requisite in their purposes and designs in collecting the history of a people so rude and savage as the American Indians; and even if the historians themselves were prompted from no other motives than love of variety and deeds of fame, yet there is an apparent show of true greatness in all their works; but still if their labors should contribute to bring to light the great fact that the American Indians are of Israel truly descended from the tribe of Joseph according to the claims that are set up in the Book of Mormon, then their efforts will exhibit the marvelous works of providence, by showing that the hand of God has overruled these things for a special purpose in bringing to light those great and important facts which establishes [sic] the truth of the Book of Mormon. It is not pretended that the Book of Mormon is proved true simply because of the fact that Indians are found upon the American soil, but on the account of the precise fulfillment of the many important predictions that are made in the Bible concerning them, which are brought to light in the world's history, which show the exact harmony between the predictions of the Bible and the history of America which is referred to in the Bible, in speaking of the great extent of country, and of its vast mineral resources, the richest in the world, and also of the most useful and important vegetable productions found upon the globe. Some of its richest varieties which were lost, or at least were unknown to the eastern continent about 3500 years before the discovery of America, such as the Indian corn, potatoes and tobacco, which now ranks [sic] among the chief articles of commerce with many of the most enterprising nations of the earth. This, together with the wonderful history of the American Indians, who were first in possession of the riches of the new world, where they could enjoy every variety of climate abounding in all the rich productions of a beautiful and fertile country, which seems to be fully verified in the predictions of Moses upon the tribe of Joseph, saying, "And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of Heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath; and for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon; and for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills; and for the precious things of the earth and fullness thereof."--Deut. 33 chap.

These things after the discovery of America, were all found upon this most beautiful land in possession of the Indians, where they had grown up to be a very numerous population, supposed by.....

PAGE 169--some writers that before the Spanish conquest they exceeded 50,000,000 which is not unreasonable, when it is to be considered as a known fact, that Mexico and Peru by an actual enumeration was found to contain a population of 18,000,000, while at the same time both North and South America were swarming with large and populous tribes, which also verifies the prediction of the patriarch Jacob upon the tribe of Joseph, saying, "And let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth." And again, Jacob in his predictions concerning his son Joseph, said, "His seed shall become a multitude of nations." --Gen., 48 chapter. Hence the purport of Joseph's blessings as recorded in the 48th chapter shows that the descendents of Joseph were to grow up together among themselves, and not among the other tribes or other nations of any other race of people but themselves, and to become a great and populous people wholly [sic] of their own race all descending from Joseph, and that not in some cooped up corner of the earth, but as Jacob said, "in the midst of the earth," showing a more extensive scope of country than was given to Joseph in the land of Canaan, therefore it can only apply to the American continent, where these eventful scenes as predicted in the Bible have fully transpired, which shows the great similarity between the history of the Indians and the predictions of the Bible concerning the tribe of Joseph which harmonizes so completely with the situation of the Indians particularly at the time of the discovery of America by Columbus, where it was found that a single race of people occupied a larger extent of country, than was ever known to have a parallel upon the eastern continent, since the confusion of tongues at the tower of Babel. A paralel [sic] instance cannot be found upon the eastern continent, where a single and unmixed race so wonderfully populous ever occupied from the entire exclusion of all other races, such a large extent of country as was found to have transpired upon the American continent. It has been stated by historians who have visited both continents that the natural situation of the American country is the most beautiful of all lands; if this be true, than the Indians have possessed the finest country in the world, where they grew into a multitude of nations "in the midst of the earth," all seeming to be of one common origin, as though they had all descended from one family; surely the like blessings pronounced upon the tribe of Joseph have fallen upon the American Indians; they have possessed a most beautiful and extensive country with all its surpassing excellencies and inestimable riches; that any race of people could reasonably desire, where they grew and prospered in numbers until their population was swelled to its mighty millions, widely [sic] extending throughout their almost unbounded dominions, stretching over a vast extent of country containing an area of 14, 491, 552 square miles, being 3,344 times

larger than the whole possessions of the tribe of Joseph ever were in the land of Canaan, and 557 times larger than the whole land of Palestine, and also above three times larger than all Europe.--Therefore in as much as the prophetic blessings concerning the tribe of Joseph failed to be given in the land of Canaan, but have since been found in every particular in the New World. Wherein it shows a much more favorable appearance that the blessings of Joseph were conferred upon the American Indians. In fact it is decidedly a clear answer to the predictions concerning the tribe of Joseph as given by the patriarch Jacob, in saying, "The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren."--Gen. 49, 26. This last quotation furnishes most conclusive evidence in showing that the blessings pronounced upon the tribe of Joseph were designed through the providence of God to be accomplished in America, and not in the land of Canaan. The Bible shows that the country promised to Joseph was extensively bound by Jacob, "unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills," when this great promised blessing is applied to Joseph's possessions in the land of Canaan, upon the little spot of ground of only 4,333 square miles with the view that they should there become a multitude of nations, is without any signification. But when applied to America it is full of meaning, where it embraced every facility for its accomplishment; having an outlet equal to the whole continent, which when discovered by Columbus had many large cities that were thronged.....

PAGE 170--with their mighty populations, of many millions together with the vast extent of country that was inhabited by hundreds of populous tribes, spread over an almost unbounded scope of country of 9,300 miles in length, and 3000 miles wide at its greatest width, containing an area above 14,000,000 square miles, occupied chiefly by a single race of people, who seem to have sprang [sic] from a common origin, which answers to the predictions in the Bible concerning the tribe of Joseph through the descendants of Ephraim and Manasseh a great race of people should grow up together among themselves in a rich and beautiful country of their own, where they would become a multitude of nations. Consequently, in searching the history of the world for such a people, corresponding circumstances, and like physical resemblances, would naturally be expected and looked for. All these things were found to have been fully accomplished with the Indians upon the American continent, where they have not only become a multitude of people, corresponding circumstances, and like physical resemblances, would naturally be expected and looked for. All these things were found to have been fully accomplished with the Indians upon the

American continent, where they have not only become a multitude of people, but have divided and sub-divided until they have numbered far above a thousand nations, and spoken 438 languages, and 2000 dialects, and lived at the most remote distances from each other, and yet those physical resemblances with their natural traits of character, have pervaded the entire race, throughout every clime and region of country, upon the whole continent; which has been so obvious, that the most celebrated historians have been careful to mention.

### INDIAN RESEMBLANCES BY THE HISTORIAN

In respect to the general resemblance of the Indians an able writer of recent date, treating of this question, says:

“ The testimony of all travellers goes to prove that the native Americans are possessed of certain hysical[sic] characteristics, which serve to identify them in places the most remote, while they assimilate not less in their moral character.

There are also, in their multitudinous languages, some traces of a common origin; and it may be assumed as a fact, that no other race of men maintains so striking an analogy, through all its sub-divisions, and amidst all these varieties of physical circumstances, while at the same time it is distinguished from all the other races, by external peculiarities of form, but still more by the internal qualities of mind and intellect.”--Cabinet Library, Vol. 11, Page 15.

Having pursued this important subject thus far, in showing the analogy between the history of the Indians, and the predictions in the Bible, concerning them, in establishing the fact, that they have truly descended from the tribe of Joseph. Wherefore, it now becomes necessary, for the benefit of those who would inquire further into this subject for their assistance to bring forward that portion of history, geography, and scripture, which furnishes an overwhelming amount of incontestible [sic] evidence, that never can be successfully controverted by mortal man, which will be presented in separate sections.

### SECTION XIV EVIDENCES OF THE INDIAN RESEMBLANCES, WHICH EXHIBIT STRONG EVIDENCES OF THEIR COMMON ORIGIN.

“LANGUAGES.--Nothing, in respect to the aborigines of America, has excited more wonder and curiosity than their languages. Balbi who has summed up the labors of his predecessors with great industry, states that among the 10,000,000

Indians of the whole continent, there are 438 languages and 2000 dialects! Yet in the midst of this prodigious diversity, so remarkable an analogy of structure has been found to pervade them all, that Mr. Duponceau has classed them under one genus.

Among the savages of our portion of the continent, each tribe had its dialect; but many dialects have uniformly been found referable to one parent stock.”-- Cabinet Library, Vol. 12, Page 264.

Mr. Murray’s history says: “The aboriginal population consist of two distinct races. The Esquimeaux, inhabiting the maritime districts of the arctic regions, and the copper-colored Indians, who are spread over all the rest of the continent. The question as to the origin of this last mentioned race although often discussed, has never been, and probably never can be solved, and is perhaps beyond the province of history. Notwithstanding some partial difference of complexion and stature, we have high authority for asserting that a strong family character pervades the Indian nations. The Indians of New Spain, says Humboldt, bear a general resemblance to those of Canada, Florida, Peru, and Brazil. We find the same swarthy and copper-colour, straight and smooth hair, small beard, squat body, long eye, with the corner directed upward to the temples, prominent cheek bones, thick lips and expression of gentleness in the mouth, strongly contrasted with a gloomy and severe look. Over a million and a half of square leagues, from Cape Horn to the river St. Lawrence and Behring’s straits, we are struck at the first glance with the general resemblance in the features of the inhabitants. We think we perceive them all to be descended from the same stock, notwithstanding the prodigious diversity of their languages. In the portrait drawn by Volney, of the Canadian Indians we recognize the tribes scattered over the Savannah’s[sic] of the Apure and the Carony. The same style of features exist in both America’s [sic]--see Hugh Murray’s History, Vol. 3, Page 191. Mr. Mayer quotes from Mr. Norman in his history, and says:

“In Mr. Norman’s work on Yucatan, at page 218, there is a letter from Docter[sic] Morton, the celebrated author of “Crania Americana,” in which, after expressing his thankfulness to Mr. N. for the opportunity afforded him of examining certain bones beought from Yucatan, he observes that “dilapidated as they are these charcters, as far as I can ascertain them, correspond with all the esteological remfains of that people which have hitherto bome under my obsersvation, and go to confirm the position, that all the American tribes are of the same unmixed race, (excepting the Esquimaux who are obviously of Asiatic origin,) I have examined the skulls now in my possession, of four hundred individuals belonging to tribes which have inhabited almost every region of North and South America, and I find the same type of organization to pervade and characterize them all.” --Mayer’s Mexico, Page 260.

The foregoing quotations show that the American Indians are not a mixed race of people, but of one common origin, which agrees with the predictions of the Bible concerning the tribe of Joseph, whose descendants were to possess a beautiful and extensive country where they were to grow up to be a great people and become a multitude of nations, all descending from one family.

The following section will clearly demonstrate this great fact.

#### SECTION XVI

##### A MULTITUDE OF NATIONS.

THE AMERICAN INDIANS HAVE BECOME A MULTITUDE OF NATIONS ON THE WESTERN CONTINENT, IN FULFILLMENT OF THE PROPHECY OF JACOB, UPON THE TRIBE OF JOSEPH, DESCENDING THROUGH EPHRAIM AND MANASSEH.

“No part of the world presents so great a number of languages spoken by so few individuals, as the American continent. According to Balbi, who has summed up the labors of his predecessors with great industry, more than 438 languages, and 2000 dialects, are here spoken by about 10,000,000 indigenous natives. If this calculation is [sic] correct, about one half of all the known languages in the world are spoken by one eightieth part of the population of the globe. In the midst of this prodigious diversity of dialects, a remarkable analogy of structure has, however, been found to pervade the American languages, as far as they are yet known, and Mr. Duponceau has classed them all in one genus, to which he has given the name of polysynthetic, descriptive of their remarkable powers of composition. No class of languages equals the American in its astonishing capacity, for expressing several ideas and modifications of ideas in one word: and those idioms of naked savages are not less regular and complicated in construction than rich in words. From the country of the Esquimaux to the straits of Magellan, says “Humbolt”, mother-tongues [sic], entirely different in their roots, have, if we may use the expression, the same physiognomy. Striking analogies of grammatical construction are discovered, not only in the more perfect languages as that of the Incas, the Ayemara, the Guarani, the Mexican, and the Cora, but, also, in languages extremely rude. It is in consequence of this similarity of structure, that the Indians of the missions could learn the tongue of a different tribe much more easily than the Spanish; and the Monks had once adopted

.....

PAGE 172--the practice of communication, with a great number of hords [sic], through the medium of one of the native languages; setting aside the European idioms, which have now become predominant in America, and which comprising English, Spanish, Portuguese, French, Dutch, German, Danish, Swedish and

Russian, are spoken by the great mass of the inhabitants. Hence we shall only mention some of the more important of the native languages.

Beginning [sic] in the region west of the Rocky Mountains, and north of 49 deg. N. lat., several families of languages occur, with which we are a little acquainted.

We may mention, however, the Kolouche, spoken in the Islands and on the costs [sic]

north of Queen Charlotte's Isle; the Sakash or Neotka, in Quadra and Vancouver's Island; the languages of the Lower Columbia, spoken by the Esheloots, Skilloets, Chinooks, Clatsops, & c. ; those of the Upper Columbia, spoken by the Eneeshoors, Tushpaws, Chopusish, or Nez Perce, [Pierced Noses,] Sokulks, &c.; the Multnoma; the Shoshonee, spoken by the Shoshonees or Snake Indians, &c. Many of these tribes are known to the traders under the general name of Flatheads, derived from that singular practice of flattening the heads of their infants by artificial processes.

On crossing the Rocky Mountains, we enter an ethnographical region, which has been more carefully studied by American philologists. Here the family of the Sioux or Dakota languages prevails over nearly all the country between the Arkansas, the Mississippi and the Mountains, including the dialects of the Sioux or the Dakotas, the Winnebagos or Puants, the Quapaws, the Osages, the Kansas, the Mahas, the Poncas, the Ioways, the Ottoes and the Missouris. A still more remarkable ethnographical family is that to which the name of Algonquin has been given by Anglo-American scholars [sic]; this class of languages to have once prevailed over the greater part of the continent north of the Potomac [sic], and east of the Mississippi, being spoken by the Knistineaux or Crees, and the Micmacs of the British territory; the Chippewas or Ojibwas, Ottowas, the Pottawattamies, the Sacs and Foxes, [Ottogamies,] the Shawnese, the Kickapoos, the Menomonies, the Miamies, the Delawares or Lenne-Lenapes, and having been once the language of other tribes now extinct, that formerly hunted in the forests to the east of the Alleghany Mountains.

Within the limits partly occupied by last mentioned class of languages, the Europeans found the celebrated confederacy of the Five Nations, composed of several hundred tribes, who had subjected to their sway some of the Chippewa nations, but who have since dwindled away before the superior arts of the European race. The Five Nations called Maquas by the Dutch, and Iroquois by the French, [comprising the Mohawks, Senecas, Onondagos, Oneidas and Cayugas,] and Wyandots or Hurons speak cognate dialects. Further south prevails the family of the Floridian languages, spoken by the Cherokees, Muskogees or Creeks, Chickasaws, and Choctaws; the Natchez is extinct, the Cherokees, belonging



to this family are the only American nation that have an alphabet of their own. The Pawnee languages are spoken in several dialects in the vast prairies that stretch from the Red River to the Del Norte, affording in their immense herds of buffalo, horses and cattle, a plentiful supply of food to numerous warlike and mounted tribes. The Pawnee, Arapaho, Kaskaia, Rucaree, Towash, and letan or Tetan, spoken by the Camanches or

Paducas, are among the dialects of this family. The Apache language is spoken by the warlike and powerful Apach tribes, whose mounted hords [sic] are in a state of constant warfare, both with the Hispano-Mexicans, and the Cumanches; they roam over the country between the Norte and the Gulph of California. To the west are the Mogis, Yaquis, Pimas, Yumas, Guazaves, & c., most of whom speaking languages little known, are peaceable and even agricultural in their habits. As we approach the great

Table-land of Mexico we find the Tarasco, or language of the Tarascos, once masters

of a powerful empire, and distinguished for their skill in working the beautiful feather mosaics that have been so much admired by travelers, and the Othomi, spoken by the Othomites. The Aztec was the language of that remarkable race, whose monuments and picture-writings still remain to attest their progress in civilization; while the Totonacs, the Zapotecs, to whom Humboldt attributes the construction of the famous Palace of Mitla; the Mixtects; and the Chapanecs whose traditions run back to Vodan, the son of a venerable old man, who.....

Page--173--with his family, was saved from the general deluge, were civilized nations, speaking each a distinct language. In Central America, the family of the Maya languages were spoken by the powerful and CIVILIZED NATIONS OF MAYAS WHO LIVED IN LARGE CITIES; the Mms or Pocomams; the Quiches, the most powerful and civilized people of Guatemala, the ruins of whose capital, Utatlan, are still visible: the Zutugiles, and the Kachiqueles, whose capital was the large city of Patinamit. It has also been conjectured that the Maya language was the dialect of the inhabitants of the Great Antilles. Further south are the Lacandones, the Choles, the quechi, the Sambos, the TOWEAs [sic] or Hicacos, the Poyais, the Moscos or Mosquitos, the Populucas, the Cacecaras, the Changuanes, and numerous other tribes of whose languages our information is very imperfect. South America seems to be the seat of even a greater number of languages than the northern division of the continent. In some cases small clans or single families, living in their little portion of morass or forest, cut off from all intercourse with their neighbors, appear to have distinct tongues; but, perhaps, a closer examination would show many of these to be dialects

of languages extensively prevailing.

Martius enumerates upwards of 250 tribes at present found in Brazil. The Carib family of languages is spoken by the Caribs, the Chaymas, the Cumanogottos, the Tamanacos, the Arawauks, the Guaraunos, and other tribes dwelling on the Orinoco, and formerly occupying the lesser Antilles. Some of these tribes are skilful sailors, carry on an active trade, are acquainted with the use of the quiippos, and carve figures in stone. Higher up the Orinoco the Saliva languages comprising the Ature Quaqua, Piaroa and Saliva prevail; while on the head waters of the Guaviare and Negro, the Maypure family comprises the idioms of the Caveres or Cabres; the Achaguas, the Maypures, the Parnenes, the Moxos, &c.; and the Yarura is spoken by the Eles, the Beloi, and Yaruras, along the Meta. The Otomacu and Guaypunabi are also among the almost enurable[sic] languages of this region.

The Chibcha or language of the Muyscas of Cuadinamarca, was once very extensively diffused by the influence of that powerful people, but it is now extinct. The Guarani idioms were formerly spoken over the greater part of Brazil from the Andes to the Atlantic, but many of the tribes of this extensive family are now extinct. The most important branches of this class of languages are the Tupi, called also the Brazilian or Lingoa geral, from its general prevalence in the eastern part of Brazil; the Guarni, spoken on the Paraguay and Parana, by the nations who composed the famous Guarani Empire of the Jesuits; the Omagua, spoken by various tribes on and near the Amazon, including the Amaguas, who, from their long voyages on that river, have been called the Phoenicians of the New World, the Tocantines, the Urimaguas, & c.; and the western Guarani, prevailing in the regions of the Chiquitos and Moxos, in the eastern part of Bolivia, other languages of Brazil are the Guaycaru, spoken by the Payaguas, Guaycurus and other tribes on the upper Paraguay; the Engerecmung, by the ferocious Botocudos of Bahia; the Mundrucu in Para; the Guana, Bororo &c. in Matto Grosso. The Quichua or Peruvian language was diffused by the conquest of the Incas from the Maule, in 35 deg. S. lat. to the equator, and is now not only spoken by many types of natives from New Grenada, to Chili, but also by many Spaniards. The Aymare is also extensively spread in the provinces of La Paz and Chuquisaca. The Macoby dialects are spoken by the Abiponians on the Parana; the Macobys on the Vermijo, and other tribes of that region; and on the Salado we find the Lule idioms spoken by numerous tribes of the Lule and Vilola branches. In the great Pampas the Chechehets, the Puelches, and the Leuvuches speak kindred languages of the Puelche family; and further south the Tchuelhet is the idiom of the Callilehets, the Telhuelhets or Patagonians, and other tribes of Eastern Patagonia. The Pecherai or Yucanacu is spoken by several tribes of the Terra del Fuego. On both sides of the Chilean Andes the Chiliduga is the language of the Moluches or Araucanians,

the Hullelches, and the Picunches, kindred Chilian tribes." Murray's Encyclopedia, Vov. [sic] 3, Page 194 to 196.

The foregoing catalogue does not pretend to contain every name of all the taibes [sic], yet a large list is given of several hundred different nations of Indians showing that they have spoken many.....

PAGE 174--languages and numerous dialects, and that they once occupied the whole of the American continent, and although their population has been greatly reduced, yet they still number near 10,000,000 upon their native land, and when it is proven that they are the descendants of Israel; it then follows that according to the predictions of the Bible they will eventually receive the fulness of the everlasting Gospel, and become an enlightened people, and that same evidence that brings to light that the Indians are the descendants of Israel, will also establish the truth of the Book of Mormon, and in fact the Book of Mormon states that they are the descendants of both a civilized and enlightened people, and that their fore-fathers were an agricultural and manufacturing people, and constructed many important works of art, of which many of the antiquities of the country bear witness to this fact.

The author of the Cabinet Librrry[sic], in speaking of this subject says:

'The antiquity of these remains is attested by a variety of circumstances, though it is not to be supposed that they are all of contemporaneous origin.--They prove that these regions have been swept over, in the dim and distant ocean of the past, by successive waves of population, all of them marked with traces of civilization which distinguish them from the modern Indian tribes. Whence and when these people came, and whither they emigrated, are questions to which no certain answer can be returned. After a careful survey of the whole subject, Mr. Bradford has arrived at the following conclusions, which are all that can be ascertained upon the subject:

"1. That they were all of the same origin, branches of the same race, and possessed of similar customs and institutions.

"2. That they were populous, and occupied a great extent of territory.

"3. That they had arrived at a considerable degree of civilization, were associated in large communities and lived in extensive cities.

"4. That they possessed the use of many of the metals, such as lead, copper, gold and silver, and probably the art of working in them.

"5. That they sculptured in stone, and sometimes used that material in the construction of their edifices.

"6. That they had the knowledge of the arch of receding steps: of the art of pottery--producing utensils and urns[sic] formed with taste, and constructed upon the principles of chemical composition, and of the art of brick-making.

"7. That they worked the salt springs, and manufactured that substance.

“8. That they were an agricultural people, living under the influence and protection of regular forms of government.

“9. That they possessed a decided system of religion, and a mythology connected with astronomy, which with its sister science geometry, was in the hands of the priesthood.

“10. That they were skilled in the art of fortification.

“11. That the epoch of their original settlement in the United States is of great antiquity.

“Lastly, that the only indications of their origin, to be gathered from the locality of their ruined monuments, point towards Mexico.” --See History of the Indians, Cabinet Library, Vol. 12, Pages 289 and 290.

The testimony of all travelers who have explored the American continent goes to show that the Indians have all descended from one family, and divided into many nations; but the quotations from reliable history as is presented in this section render[s,] it indisputably clear beyond all possibility of doubt; wherefore it must appear evidently plain to every observing mind, that the prophetic blessings pronounced by Jacob and Moses upon the tribe of Joseph have come much nearer falling on the Indians in America than upon any other habitable part of the earth. There is no place known upon the globe, that answers to the predictions of the Bible concerning the descendants of Joseph, so completely as the American continent when it was once populated with its mighty millions of aborigines. Let the vast region of 14,000,000 square miles of a most beautiful and fine country be compared with the small possessions of Ephraim and Manasseh in the land of Canaan, at the time their country was most extensive; allowing each of them to have an average possession with the rest of the tribes, which even then would never have exceeded 4,333 square miles, but before the conquest of some of the surrounding country by the kings of Israel it never reached that high, but for the most part of the time it fell far below.

.....

PAGE--175--Mr. Israel says in his Historical Geography of the Bible, on page 78:

“The Holy Land or Palestine, is from fifty to seventy-five miles from east to west, and one hundred and seventy-five miles from north to south, and contains 13,500 square miles.

At this reckoning, allowing Ephraim and Mahasseh each an equal share with the rest of the tribes, it would then give the tribe of Joseph just two shares out of twelve which would be one sixth part of the land of Canaan, which amounts to only 2,250 square miles for the tribe of Joseph, including a territory only a little larger than the small State of Delaware, then also to take into consideration with this, the geographical description of the country of Palestine as is given by historians, Mr.

Israel's Historical Geography having some reputation, and being convenient, will be quoted from again, which says on page 79:

“Compared with the vast dimensions[sic] of the earth, Palestine is but an inconsiderable point in itself as uninviting as it is inconsiderable, it is intersected only by small brooks and a single river, not navigable in any part of its course.”

Thus it is plain to be seen that it was utterly impossible for the tribe of Joseph to have ever become a “multitude of nations” in the land of Canaan, where it never formed only a part of one nation.

Hence it is the extreme height[sic] of folly for any man to bewilder his brains with the deluded idea that the Supreme Ruler of the Universe would have inspired Jacob and Moses to pronounce such mighty blessings upon the tribe of Joseph, with the view that they should be fulfilled upon such a small and inferior track[sic] of land, where it would be wholly impracticable in every particular; and yet having foreknowledge, therefore foreseeing that it would be intercepted by impossibilities arising from every point, wherein the word of the Lord would have utterly failed. Such is the DILEMA [sic] that every narrow contracted mind must fall into, that would hope to find the fulfillment of Joseph's blessings in the land of Canaan. The only alternity[sic] of escape from such preposterous absurdities is to follow the light of scripture and history which shows the accomplishment of Joseph's prophetic blessings to be in the beautiful land of America, where all that has not yet transpired is just on the eve of being fulfilled, which will appear evidently clear when all the facts relative to these things are taken into consideration.

Hence the circumstances of the small possessions of the descendants of Joseph, with their limited situation in the land of Canaan, where they never became one single independent nation, which, when compared with the prosperity of the numerous Indian nations upon the American continent, when they were spread over 14,000,000 of square miles, with a population above 50,000,000 of Indians, but more properly should be called Israelites, for they all have descended from Ephraim and Manasseh, who have upon the American soil numbered more than a thousand nations, and spoken 438 languages and 2000 dialects, and held dominion over the whole continent, with all its adjacent Islands, embracing an extent of country through every clime under the shining sun, rich with all the productions of nature's [sic] earthly kingdom, grand in every appearance, interspersed with its mighty rivers, and lofty mountains, and fertile valleys, and wide spread plains, often extending hundreds of miles without the interception of precipitous[sic] mound, or rugged cliff, also, abounding with refreshing springs, and beautiful pools and fresh water lakes, with a fertile soil unparalleled; yielding in great abundance, every variety of useful productions that mortal man in all of his wants of nature could reasonably desire, even many rich varieties that were unknown to the eastern continent. Surely America is that country that the inspired Moses referred[sic] to in saying: “And of

Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things.” Thus it is evidently clear that the blessings pronounced upon Joseph’s land is[sic] only applicable to America where exceeding many instances have been fulfilled to the very letter, when in comprehension of these great facts, who can fail to contemplate with admiration the wonderful hight[sic] and depth of the marvelous wisdom of an Alwise Creator in preserving an everlasting monument of living testimony that is founded in the fulfillment of those ancient predictions of Jacob and Moses, delivered near 3,700 years ago, concerning the descendants of Israel upon the American continent, the accomplishment of those wonderful predictions upon the American soil.....

PAGE 176--with the tribe of Joseph, forever baffles and confounds every objection to the Book of Mormon that the combined skeptic world can originate. In looking over the broad field of evidence in support of the great fact that the Indians are the descendants of Israel, it seems to embrace an almost inestimable amount of testimony of which many things will yet be presented in connection with that which has been offered, in showing that all this new and beautiful world as it is called was once possessed and occupied by the tribe of Joseph as a single and unmixed race of people who held possessions for an age of centuries; where they increased in population to many millions; and built large cities, fine temples, strong towers, lofty pyramids, and many strange monuments, of which many are standing to this present day; bearing witness to the mighty hosts that reared them; which is presented in the following section. TO BE CONTINUED

#### TO THE READERS OF THE TRUTH TELLER.

Friends, it was expected heretofore that the publication of the TRUTH TELLER would cease after the close of the first volume until 1867, but it is now known that the present volume cannot contain the evidence in proof of the Book of Mormon that can be brought forward in support of that book-- It is now determined that the publication will be continued until a sufficient amount of proof is presented in support of that important book. We sincerely hope that the importance of the publication and possession of the vast amount of evidence that will be contained in this publication in proof of the Book of Mormon will be fully realized by all to whom it may be sent.

There will be extracts from different works on the antiquities of North and South America published, that will enable those who possess them, to prove beyond successful contradiction that the land of Joseph referred to by his Father, also, by Moses, in their blessings upon him, is North and South America; and that the American Indians are descendants of Joseph, [Israelites] and at this time comprise a multitude of nations numbering over 1000, literally fulfilling the prediction of their

forefathers. Jacob and Moses predicted that this land of Joseph would be a blessed land of the Lord, for what is produced and contained.

In America these important predictions are fulfilled and nowhere else, for it is a well authenticated fact that in North and South America is found the best climate, best Government, richest gold and silver mines and the most productive soil in the known world, producing the greatest variety of grain and fruits of any country now known to man.

The histories from which these extracts are taken, are not in the possession of but few, nor are they easily obtained, and if they were, one volume would cost more than two volumes of the TRUTH TELLER. It was through much labor and expense, these books have been obtained, we now offer the valuable information they contain to the readers of this paper.

We have sent you eleven numbers of the TRUTH TELLER, and will continue to send them to you as fast as they are published. Will you help us in this noble work?

Remember that every issue costs sixty dollars, say nothing about time and expense of mailing the same. We publish 2000 copies each issue, and by examining Nos. 3, 6 and 9, you will see that the amount we have received leaves a large balance unpaid by subscription. Please, on receipt of this number, send us that that will pay the printer, and we will continue to oversee the publication and distribution gratuitously.

Very respectfully, A.C.H.

#### NOTICES

THE EDITORIAL CORRESPONDENCE WILL BE ADDRESSED TO  
GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Washburn, Illinois.

THE TRUTH TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per year, payable in advance. Remittances must be sent to Adna C. Haldeman, Box 1100, Bloomington, Illinois.

FOR SALE.-- We have for sale the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail, free of postage;

Bound in Muslin-----\$1.20

Extra Bound----- 1.40

ALSO--THE SPIRITUAL WIFE SYSTEM PROVEN FALSE, AND THE TRUE ORDER OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE: By Granville Hedrick. This book contains 137 pages, without cover, 30 cents, free of postage. End of # 11

THE TRUTH TELLER

VOL. 1. JUNE A.D. 1865 NO. 12.

Tell the Truth; the Truth will tell. Truth will prevail, and never fail.

GRANVILLE HEDRICK PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH

EDITOR

THE TRUTH TELLER--Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints,] which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain the Divinity of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and Also, that Joseph Smith was once a great and true Prophet of God.

PAGE 177

#### SECTION SEVENTEEN

It has been previously stated in this work that the Book of Mormon claims that the American Indians are the descendants of Israel, and that the book was written as a sacred record by their forefathers, who were formerly a civilized and enlightened people, and that they did build and inhabit many large cities.

It is a well known fact that many parts of the country in both North and South America abound in great abundance of the antiquities of a once populous and civilized people. The remaining ruins of the many large cities, pyramids [sic], towers



and wonderful monuments of vast dimensions, which stand as living witnesses to a once populous and civilized race, whose antiquated ruins have been visited and carefully examined, and their present existence attested to by many of the most renowned exploring travelers the world ever saw, in any age, some of whom have extensively explored many parts of both continents; whose researches and publications have been acknowledged and referred to by the learned as standard works of good authority and no library is considered complete without them; therefore such a reliable source of testimony will be presented in this work an inestimable amount of incontrovertible evidence in support of the just claim that is set up in the Book of Mormon that the forefathers of the American Indians were once a civilized people; which, when fully presented in this work, will go far to establish the great fact that the Book of Mormon is of divine origin.

THE READER will now please patiently pursue a long list of quotations from different authors, containing the account of many ancient cities of America and works of great antiquity.

RUINS OF THE GREAT CITY OF OTELUPS [?],[CALLED  
PALENQUE;]

#### IN CENTRAL AMERICA

“In a letter of G. S. Rafinesque, whom we have before quoted, to a correspondent in Europe, we find the following: Some years ago, the Society of Geography, in Paris, offered a large premium for a voyage to Guatemala, and for a new survey of the antiquities of Yucatan and Chiapa, chiefly those fifteen miles from Palenque. I have, says this author, restored to them the true name of Otulum, which is yet the name of the stream running through the ruins. They were surveyed by Captain Del Rio; an account of which was published in English, in 1822. This account describes partly the ruins of a stone city, of no less dimensions than seventy-five miles in circuit; length thirty-two, and breadth twelve miles; full of palaces, monuments, statues and inscriptions; one of the earliest.....

PAGE 178--seats of American civilization, about equal to Thebes, of ancient Egypt. It is stated in the Family Magazine..no. 334, page 266, for 1863[?], as follows: “Public attention has been recently...excited...respecting the ruins of an ancient city found in Guatemala. It would seem that these ruins are now being explored, and much curious and valuable matter, in a literary and historical point of view, is anticipated. The following are some particulars, as related by Captain Del Rio, who partially examined them, as above related, in 1787. From Palenque, the last town northward in the province of ‘Ciudad Real de Chiapa’, taking southwesterly direction, and ascending a ridge of high land that divides the kingdom of Guatemala from Yucatan, at the distance of six miles, is the little river Micol, whose waters, flowing in a westerly direction and unites[sic] with the great river Tulilja, which bends its course

towards the province of Tabasco. Having passed Micol the ascent begins, and at half a league the traveller crosses a little stream called Otolum; at this point heaps of stone ruins are discovered, which render the road very difficult for another half league, when you gain the height whereon the stone houses are situated, being still fourteen in number in one place, some more dilapidated than others, yet still having many of their apartments perfectly discernible [sic]. A rectangular area, three hundred yards in breadth by four hundred and fifty in length, which is a fraction over [fifty-six rods wide, and eighty-four rods long, being in the whole circuit, two hundred and eighty-four rods long, being, in the whole circuit, two hundred and eighty-four rods, which is a fraction over] three-fourths of a mile. This area presents a plain at the base of the highest mountain forming the ridge. In the centre of this plain is situated the largest of the structures which has been as yet discovered among these ruins. It stands on a mound or pyramid twenty yards high, which is nearly four rods in perpendicular altitude, which gives it a lofty and beautiful majesty, as if it were a temple suspended in the sky. This is surrounded by other edifices, namely; five to the northward, four to the southward, one to the south-west and three to the eastward, fourteen in all. In all directions the fragments of other fallen buildings are seen extending along the mountain that stretches east and west, either way from these buildings, as if they were the great temple of worship or their government house, around which they built their city, and where dwelt their kings and officers of State.

At this place was found a subterranean stone aqueduct of great solidity and durability, which, in its course, passes beneath the largest building. Let it be understood, this city of Otolum, or [Palenque], the ruins of which are so immense, is in Central America, in the same latitude with the Island of Jamaica, which is about 18 degrees north of the Equator, being on the highest ground between the northern end of the Caribbean Sea and the Pacific Ocean, where the continent narrows toward the Isthmus of Darien, and is about 700 miles south of New Orleans, nearly across the Gulf of Mexico.

The discovery of these ruins, and also of many other equally wonderful, in the same country, is just commencing to arouse the attention of the schools of Europe, who hitherto have denied that America could boast of her antiquities. But these immense ruins are now being explored under the direction of scientific persons, a history of which, in detail, will be forthcoming, doubtless, in due time, two vols. of which, in manuscript, we are informed, have already been written, and cannot but be received with enthusiasm by Americans.

By those deeply versed in the antiquities of past ages, it is contended that the first people who settled in America came directly from Chaldea, immediately after the confusion of language at Babel. [See description of the ruins of the American city, published in London, 1832, page 33, by Dr. Paul F. Cabrera.] Whoever the authors

of the city may have been, we seem to find in their sculptured deities the idolatry of even the Phoenicians, a people whose history goes back nearly to the flood, or to within a hundred and fifty years of that period. [See American Antiquities, by Josiah Priest, published A.D. 1834, p.p. 239 to 241].

In this work it is designed to omit the quotations of doubtful statements that have nothing better than tradition for their foundation--they may be true or false; therefore, they contribute no certainties, and are not needed, while there is so great an amount of reliable facts, sufficient to abundantly prove all that is required to establish the divinity of the Book of Mormon. The question may arise with the reader, how can.....

PAGE 179--those passages of history prove the Book of Mormon? Let it then be understood that, at a proper time and place, their application will be brought forward to sustain the claim set up for that Book; therefore, it is expedient that some of these historical facts should first be presented before the reader, wherein it will be perceived that many eminent historians and travellers have compared some of the works of American antiquities with those of Phoenician and Thebes, of ancient Egypt, as is mentioned in the foregoing quotations, and also of Greece and Rome, as is presented in the following:

“When the Spaniards over-ran Peru, which lies on the western side of South America, on the coast of the Pacific were found statues, obelisks, Mansoles, edifices, fortresses, all of stone, equal, fully so, with the architecture of Egypt, Greece and Rome. Six hundred years before the Christian era, roads were cut through the Cordillera Mountains; gold, silver, copper and lead mines were opened and worked to a great extent--all of which is evidence of their knowledge of architecture, mineralogy and agriculture. In many places of that country are found the ruins of noble aqueducts, some of which, says Dr. Morse, the geographer, would have been thought works of difficulty in civilized nations. Several pillars of stone are now standing which were erected to point out the Equinoxes and Solstices. In their sepulchres were found their paintings, vessels of gold and silver, implements of warfare, husbandry, etc.”

To illustrate the architectural knowledge of the Peruvians, as well as some other provinces of South America, we quote the following from Baron Humboldt's Researches, 1st vol. Eng. Trans. Amer. Edition, p. 255: Humboldt, in speaking of a certain drawing, says:

“This I sketched with the greater exactness, because the remains of Peruvian architecture scattered along the ridge of the Cordilleras from Cuzco to Cajambe, or from the 13th degree of north latitude to the Equator, a distance of nearly a thousand miles. What an empire, and what works are these which all bear the same character in the cut of the stones; the shape of the doors to their stone buildings; the

symmetrical disposal of the niches, and the total absence of the exterior ornaments. This uniformity of construction is so great that all the stations along the high road, called, in that country, palaces of the Incas, or Kings of the Peruvians, appear to have been copied from each other. Simplicity, symmetry and solidity were the three characters by which the Peruvian edifices were distinguished. The citadel of Cannar, and the square buildings surrounding it, are not constructed with the same quartz sandstone which covers the primitive slate, and the Porphyries of Assuay, and which appears at the surface, in the garden of the Inca, as we descend toward the valley of Gulau, but of trappean porphyry of great hardness, enclosing nitrous feldspar and hornblende. This porphyry was perhaps dug in the great quarries which are found above two miles in perpendicular height, near the Lake of Gulabrilla, nearly ten miles from Cannar. To cut the stones for the buildings of Cannar, at so great a height, and to bring them down and transport them ten miles, is equal with any of the works of the ancients who built the cities of Pompeii, Herculaneum and Stabia, long before the Christian era in Naples, of Italy. We do not find, however, says Humboldt; in the ruins of Cannar, those stones of enormous size which we see in the Peruvian edifices of Cuzco and the neighboring countries. Acosto, he says, measured some at Traquanaco which were 38 feet long and 18 feet broad, and 6 feet thick." [American Antiquities, pages 243 to 245]

One of the temples of ancient Egypt is now in its state of ruin, a mile and a half in circumference. It has twelve principal entrances. The body of the temple consists of a prodigious hall or portico. The roof is supported by 134 columns. Four beautiful obelisks mark the entrance to the shrine, a place of sacrifice, which contains three apartments, built entirely of granite. The Temple of Luxor probably surpasses in beauty and splendor all the other ruins of Egypt. In front are two of the finest obelisks in the world: they are of rose-colored marble, one hundred feet high. But the objects which most attract attention are the sculptures.....

PAGE 180--which cover the whole of the northern front; they contain, on a great scale, a representation of a victory gained by one of the ancient Kings of Egypt over an enemy. The number of human figures cut in the solid stone amounts to 1500; of these, 500 are on feet, and 1000 in chariots. Such are the remains of a city which perished long before the records of ancient history had a being."--[Malte Brun.]

"We, [says the historian] are compelled to ascribe some of the vast operations of the ancient nations of this country [America] to those ages which correspond with the times and manners of the people of Egypt, which are also beyond the reach of authentic history." See American Antiquities, p. 245. From the foregoing quotations it will be seen that some of the ancient cities of America now in ruins, by comparison with the antiquities of ancient Egypt and Phoenicia, are referred back to a period of time within a few centuries of the flood. However indefinite such

accounts may be, yet its whole weight of concurring testimony greatly balances in favor of the Book of Mormon, which gives an account of several families who came from the tower of Babel after the confusion of languages to the Western Continent, being guided by a man, by the name of Jared, who was their leader, and hence were called Jaredites, and in process of time they became very populous, and built up a great empire, during which time they constructed many towers and cities, and possessed great wealth, 'having all manner of fruit, and of grain, and of silks, and of fine linen, and of gold, and of silver, and of precious things; and also all manner of cattle, of oxen, and cows, and of sheep, and of swine, and of goats; and also many other kinds of animals which were useful for the food of man; and they also had horses and asses; and there were elephants, and cureloms and cumoms--all of which were needful unto man; and, more especially, the elephants, and cureloms and cumoms". See Book of Ether, in the Book of Mormon, chap, 4, par. 3. In this Book of Ether it is stated that the Jaredites built many great cities; but afterwards, by their internal wars, they destroyed all their great cities, and they became desolate. The location of some of those great cities built up by the Jaredites is described to be in that section of country now called Mexico and Central America. There has been above fifty cities discovered in that scope of country by the Europeans since the discovery of America by Columbus, which shows that country to have once been densely populated. Some of those cities, when discovered by the Europeans, were inhabited, others were desolate; many of which were exceedingly large--such as Uxmal, Palenque and Copan, which will be more fully described hereafter in this work. According to the Book of Mormon, the most of those great cities were destroyed and built up again at three and four different periods of time by two separate races of men--the last were Nephites. The first great desolation of those cities took place about 600 years before Christ. According to the Book of Mormon, the most of those great cities were built up without walls; and, according to modern history, many of those largest cities were without walls when found by the Europeans--such as Palenque and Uxmal. The reader will here bear in mind that, in pursuing this work, it is claimed that two different races of men have inhabited this continent [before it was discovered by Columbus] at two separate periods of time. The first were those called Jaredites, who became a great and wealthy nation; but afterwards their country was depopulated, and their cities made desolate, which took place about 600 years before Christ, and, according to the Book of Mormon, was re-peopled by a second race who were the descendants of Israel, who came over to this country in two colonies. The first came from Jerusalem, a few families led by a man the name of Lehi, and was succeeded by his son, Nephi, and hence were called Nephites. The second company, also of a few families, came from Jerusalem afterward, at the time "that Zedekia, King of Judah, was carried

away captive into Babylon. And they journeyed in the wilderness and were brought by the hand of the Lord across the great waters.” Book of Mormon, in the Book of Omni, chapter 1st, par. 7. It will here be seen that according to these accounts, the Jaredites, who were the first inhabitants of the continent, after they became exceeding populous and wealthy, then, through their wars with each other, their country was depopulated.....

PAGE 181--and their cities desolated; and that, while the country was thus situated, several families of the descendants of Israel, who left Jerusalem, and, being led on by the hand of the Lord, were brought over to this continent to take possession of the waste country, and obtain its flocks of cattle, and populate the country and rebuild the desolate cities. The Bible furnishes a very interesting account on this subject, by Jeremiah, the prophet, which says: “Flee; get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord; for Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you. Arise; get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord; which have neither gates nor bars; which dwell alone. And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil; and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.” According to this passage of scripture in Jeremiah, the King of Babylon had threatened the inhabitants of Hazor, who were Israelites that occupied a very small district in the land of Canaan. They were warned of the Lord by Jeremiah to flee from that place to some far distant country, where some great and wealthy nation had lived alone, and not having provided walls, bars, nor gates, as a defence to their cities, differing peculiarly from the wealthy nations of the old world in that early day, who generally constructed great walls around their chief cities. The inhabitants of Hazor, who were Israelites that occupied a very small district in the land of Canaan. They were warned of the Lord by Jeremiah to flee from that place to some far distant country, where some great and wealthy nation had lived alone, and not having provided walls, bars, nor gates, as a defence to their cities, differing peculiarly from the wealthy nations of the old world in that early day, who generally constructed great walls around their chief cities. The inhabitants of Hazor were not required to flee to some wealthy nation to be protected by their care, but to some far distant country where a wealthy nation had been swept from the earth by the great calamities which had fallen upon them from the hand of the Lord; for the inhabitants of Hazor were to possess their “camels as booty, and the multitude of cattle as a spoil,” which shows conclusively the inhabitants of that “wealthy nation” were to be depopulated, before the people from Hazor should enter that country; for, says the prophet, “I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamities from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.” The inhabitants of Hazor

were required to flee from the threatened dangers of Nebuchadnezzar; his dominions were very great, and, if it had become necessary for them to leave his entire dominions, in order to escape his wrath, they should have gone forth, as the prophet said, to "the utmost corners;" for, according to Daniel, the prophet, Nebuchadnezzar held dominion over all the then known world. "Thou, O King, [Nebuchadnezzar] art a King of Kings; for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power and strength and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath He given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all." Daniel, 2, 37, and 38. According to Daniel, it will appear to have been very difficult for the people of Hazor to have dwelt upon any of the habitable parts of the old world, and, if escape was a part of the object in leaving the dominions of the King of Babylon, then it certainly was necessary to leave the whole continent, for he held an entire sway over all the habitations of mankind known to the dominions of the King's empire; hence it may be easily seen that the old world was no longer to be the dwelling place for some of the families of Israel, and, as they were placed in the care of divine counsel, no difficult matter for them to be led to the new world by the hand of the Lord. And since the discovery of so many ancient cities in both North and South America, and the great antiquity of some of them apparently reaching back to within a few centuries of the flood, all corresponding with the accounts given in the Book of Mormon concerning the desolated cities of the Jaredites being found by the people who came from Palestine in fulfillment of the prophecy of Jeremiah, which places the Bible and Book of Mormon with equal claims of inspiration. The several varieties of animals spoken of in the Book of Mormon as being had among the aboriginal inhabitants of the continent, some of which had become extinct by the time the Europeans discovered the country, and therefore many persons, in reading the Book of Mormon, and seeing those animals being mentioned that were not found as being natives of the country, have objected to the Book on that account. But this subject will be fully treated upon hereafter, where it will be.....

PAGE 182--shown that all those useful animals have once been indigenous to this country, their bones having been found in fossil remains; thereby proving their nativity. But a species of animal is found in great numbers in South America called the "Peruvian Camel", or Llama, which answers exceedingly well to the camels spoken of by Jeremiah, the prophet, as before mentioned. There are three or four species of Llamas found natives of America; in many instances they have been domesticated, some for their servitude, and others for their wool. Mr. Brownell, in speaking of Indian benevolence, says: "The sea-wearied Spaniards were refreshed by bountiful supplies of the tropical luxuries furnished by the kindly natives. Llamas, or Peruvian Camels, as they were called, were now for the first time exhibited and

offered to the visitors.” And again: “The only beast of burden in Peru was the Llama. The immense herds of this animal were, without exception, the property of the State, and under the management of government officials. The wool and hair of the Llama furnished the most important material for the clothing of the whole population.” See

Indian Races of North and South America, p.p. 599 and 605. Mr. Gillis, another very reliable author, in speaking of the use of the Llama among the Incas, says: “The Peruvians rendered almost divine worship to the Llama and his relatives, which exclusively furnished them with wool for clothing and with flesh for food. The temples were adorned with large figures of these animals, made of gold and silver; and their forms were represented in domestic utensils of stone and clay. In the valuable collection of B. C. Von Hagel, of Vienna, there are four of these vessels, composed of porphyry, basalt and granite, representing the four species, viz.; the Llama, Alpaca, Guanaco and Vicuna.” And again this same author says: “At the present time Llamas are of the greatest utility, as they frequently carry the metals from the mines in places where declivities are so steep that neither asses nor mules could keep their footing.” See U. S. Naval Astronomical Expedition, p.p. 135 and 142.

The foregoing accounts of the Llama are beyond doubt, from the best authority which establishes the fact that American camels have been found in great herds among the aboriginal inhabitants, and, as an evidence of their great value, they were held by the Inca-Peruvians as the property of the State, being a sort of revenue to their government. These remarkable instances greatly favor the fulfillment of Jeremiah’s prophecy to have taken place at an early day with the original inhabitants of America, as before stated, as being in accordance with the Book of Mormon, which informs us of that great nation of people called Jaredites, who first inhabited the land of America, having emigrated from the tower of Babel, but eventually were destroyed from off the land for their wickedness. And subsequently two colonies of several families each were brought by the hand of the Lord to the Western Continent, all being the descendants of Israel. The first colony left Jerusalem 600 years before Christ, and the second shortly afterward, and eventually became known to each other on this land, and were identified as one people in being of the same family origin. Whereas, according to the Book of Mormon, a second race, who were all the descendants of Israel began to inhabit the New World, as it is now called, but by them it was called the Promised Land. This new emigration took place nearly 600 years before Christ, which formed the true epoch of the aborigines of America, for among themselves they reckoned the 600 years from the time the first colony left Jerusalem under Lehi, as their chief leader; from this period they fixed all their dates as the true era of their origin to this country. And from this period the descendants of Israel, properly called, though mis-named



Indians, began to increase in numbers until they formed nations, and even empires; but in the meantime were divided into what they called Nephites and Lamanites, during which they had many wars and revolutions between themselves, on the account of their divisions. Yet the Nephites sustained themselves as a civilized and enlightened people for a period of nearly 1000 years, when they were finally overpowered by the Lamanites. Through this period of 1000 years, the Nephites kept their history of record on metallic plates, from which the Book of Mormon was translated, which shows that both the Nephites and Lamanites built many cities and towers, reared monuments;.....

PAGE 183--and constructed works of masonry, and were far advanced in architecture and sculpture; of these elaborate works present existence still remains, though of great antiquity. Yet their immense ruins point with certainty to a once mighty but fallen people, and, like the ruins of the ancient Thebes, Babylon and Jerusalem, they stand as living monuments in bearing witness to the mighty hosts that reared them, which speak volumes of their renown. The statement of these facts concerning the numerous ancient cities of America, and the many wonderful works of art that now lie in heaps of ruin over extensive portions of the continent, stand not alone upon the veracity of the aforementioned historians, but there are many reliable authors yet to be presented who have given much greater and even more extensive accounts of the aboriginal inhabitants of America. Messrs. Stephens and Catherwood, in their first publication of their travels in Central America, is given in two volumes--the first edition in 1841, which includes their visits to eight ruined cities, the chief of which was Palenque, Copan and Uxmal. But subsequently they re-examined that section of country in the valley of Mexico and Central America and reported from their second tour the discovery of forty four ancient cities, including both trips; Mr. Stephens' publication was in 1843, in two volumes more, making in all four volumes complete

of Mr. Stephens' travels and researches in America. These distinguished travellers of Central America visited both continents. They explored Egypt and Palestine, and other parts of the eastern continent. They surveyed and measured ancient Thebes and Jerusalem with the same compass and reel of tape that they subsequently employed in the survey of some of the ruined cities in Central America. Hence, in order to give the reader a more perfect idea of these ruins, a quotation from volume 1st is presented as follows, giving a brief history of Copan, one of the ruined cities in Central America. "The wall of Copan was of cut stone, well laid, and in a good state of preservation. We ascended by large stone steps, in some places perfect, and in others thrown down by trees, which had grown up between the crevices, and reached a terrace, the form of which it was impossible to make out from the density

of the forest in which it was enveloped. Our guide cleared a way with his machete, and we passed as it lay half buried in the earth, a large fragment of stone elaborately sculptured, and came to the angle of a structure with steps on the sides, in form and appearance, so far as the trees would enable us to make it out, like the sides of a pyramid. Diverging from the base, and making our way through the thick woods, we came upon a square stone column about 14 feet high and 3 feet on each side, sculptured in very bold relief; and on all four of the sides, from the base to the top. The front was the figure of a man, curiously and richly dressed, and the face evidently a portrait, solemn, stern, and well fitted to excite terror. The back was of a different design, unlike anything we had ever seen before; and the sides were covered with hieroglyphics. This our guide called an idol; and before, at a distance of three feet, was a large block of stone, also sculptured with figures, and emblematical devices, which he called an altar. The sight of this unexpected monument put at rest at once and forever, in our minds, all uncertainty in regard to the character of American antiquities, and gave us the assurance that the objects we were in search of were interesting, not only as the remains of an unknown people, but as works of art, proving, like newly discovered historical records, that the people who once occupied the Continent of America were not savages. With an interest, perhaps stronger than we had ever felt in wandering among the ruins of Egypt, we followed our guide, who, sometimes missing his way, with a constant and vigorous use of his machete, conducted us through the thick forest, among half-buried fragments, to fourteen monuments of the same character and appearance: some with more elegant designs, and some in workmanship equal to the finest monuments of the Egyptians: One displaced from its pedestal by enormous roots; another locked in the close embrace of branches of trees, and almost lifted out of the earth; another hurled to the ground, and bound down by huge vines and creepers; and one standing, with its altar before it, in a grove of trees which grew around it, seemingly to shade and shroud it as a sacred thing.....

PAGE 184--In the solemn stillness of the woods it seemed a divinity mourning over a fallen people. The only sounds that disturbed the quiet of this buried city were the ...monkeys moving among the tops of the trees, and the cracking of dry branches broken by their weight. They moved over our heads in long and swift processions, forty or fifty at a time; some with little ones wound in their long arms, walking out to the end of boughs, and holding on with their hind feet, or a curl of the tail, sprang to a branch of the next tree; and, with a noise like a current of wind, passed on into the depths of the forest. It was the first time we had seen these mockeries of humanity, and, with the strange monuments around us, they seemed like wandering spirits of

the departed race guarding the ruins of their former habitations. We returned to the base of the pyramidal structure, and ascended by regular stone steps, in some places forced apart by bushes and saplings, and in others thrown down by the growth of large trees; while some remained entire. In parts they were ornamented with sculptured figures and rows of death's heads. Climbing over the ruined top we reached a terrace overgrown with trees, and, crossing it, descended by stone steps into an area so covered with trees that at first we could not make out its form, but, on clearing the way with the machete, we ascertained to be a square, and with steps on all the sides almost as perfect as those of the Roman amphitheater. The steps were ornamented with sculpture, and on the south side, about half way up, forced out of its place by roots, was a colossal head, evidently a portrait. We ascended these steps, and reached a broad terrace a hundred feet high, overlooking the river, and supported by the wall which we had seen from the opposite bank. The whole terrace was covered with trees, and even at this height from the ground were two gigantic Ceibas, or wild cotton trees of India, above 20 feet in circumference, extending their half-naked roots fifty or a hundred feet around, binding down the ruins, and shading them with their widespread branches. We sat down on the very edge of the wall, and strove in vain to penetrate the mystery by which we were surrounded. Who were the people that built this city? In the ruined cities of Egypt, even in the long lost Patra, the stranger knows the story of the people whose vestiges are around him. America, says [sic] historians, was peopled by savages, but savages never reared these structures; savages never carved these stones. We asked the Indians who made them, and their dull answer was, "Quien sabe?" "Who knows?" There were no associations connected with the place--none of those stirring recollections which hallowed Rome and Athens--but architecture, sculpture and painting, and all the arts which embellish life, had flourished in this overgrown forest; orators, warriors and statesmen, beauty, ambition and glory, had lived and passed away and none knew that such things had been, or could tell of their past existence. Books, the records of knowledge, are silent on this theme. The city was desolate. No remnant of this race hangs round the ruins, with traditions handed down from father to son, and from generation to generation. It lay before us like a shattered bark in the midst of the ocean, her masts gone, her name effaced, and her crew perished. All was mystery--dark, impenetrable mystery; and every circumstance increased it. In Egypt the colossal skeletons of gigantic temples stand in the unwatered sands in all the nakedness of desolation. Here an immense forest shrouded the ruins, hiding them from sight, heightening the impression and moral effect, and giving an intensity and almost wildness in the interest." See J. L. Stephens' Travels in Central America, vol. 21, p. p. 101 to 105. Continued from the same author, thus:

"Copan lies in the district of country now known as the State of Honduras, one of the most fertile valleys in Central America." In Copan, the chief building or temple

is an oblong enclosure. The front or river wall extends on a right line north and south six hundred and twenty four feet, and it is from sixty to ninety feet in height. It is made of cut stones from three to six feet in length, and a foot and a half in breadth. In many places the stones have been thrown down by bushes growing out of the crevices, and, in one place there is a small opening. \*\* The other three sides consist of ranges of steps and pyramidal structures rising from thirty to one hundred and forty feet on the slope. The whole.....

PAGE 185--line of survey is two thousand eight hundred and sixty-six feet.\*\* There are also other remains of two small pyramidal structures, to the largest of which is attached a wall running along the west bank of the river; this appears to have been one of the principal walls of the city; and between the two pyramids there seems to have been a gateway or principal entrance from the water. The south wall runs at right angles to the river, beginning with a range of steps about thirty feet high, and each step about eighteen inches square. At the southeast corner is a massive pyramidal structure, one hundred and twenty feet high on the slope. On the right are other remains of terraces and pyramidal buildings--and here also was probably a gateway, by a passage about twenty feet wide, into a quadrangular area two hundred and fifty feet square, two sides of which are massive pyramids one hundred and twenty feet high on the slope. At the foot of these structures, and in different parts of the quadrangular area, are numerous remains of sculpture--a colossal monument richly sculptured, fallen and ruined; also, fragments of sculpture, thrown from their places by trees, are strewed and lying loose on the side of the pyramid from the base to the top; and among them our attention was forcibly arrested by rows of death's heads of gigantic proportions, still standing in their places about half way up the side of the pyramid. The effect was extraordinary.\*\*  
Another monumental column "stands", says Stephens, "with its face to the east, about six feet from the base of the pyramidal wall. It is thirteen feet in height, four feet in front, and three deep, sculptured on all four of its sides from the base to the top, and one of the richest and most elaborate specimens in the whole extent of the ruins. Originally it was painted, the marks of red color being still distinctly visible. Before it, at a distance of about eight feet, is a large block of sculptured stone which the Indians call an altar. The subject of the front is a full length figure, the face wanting beard, and of a feminine cast, though the dress seems that of a man. On the two sides are rows of hieroglyphics which probably recite the history of this mysterious personage. As the monuments speak for themselves, I shall abstain from any verbal description, and I have so many to present to the reader, all differing very greatly in detail, that it will be impossible, within reasonable limits, to present our own speculations as to their character. \*\* Following the wall there is another monument or idol of the same size, and in many respects similar. The character of

this image, as it stands at the foot of the pyramidal wall, with masses of fallen stone resting against its base, is grand, and it would be difficult to exceed the richness of the ornament and sharpness of the sculpture. This too was painted, and the red is still distinctly visible. The whole quadrangular is overgrown with trees, and interspersed with fragments of fine sculpture, particularly on the east side, and at the northeast corner is a narrow passage, which was probably a third gateway. On the right is a confused range of terraces running off into the forest, ornamented with death's heads, some of which are still in position, and others lying about as they have fallen or been thrown down. Turning northward, the range on the left hand continues a high, massive pyramidal structure, with trees growing out of it to the very top. At a short distance is a detached pyramid, tolerably perfect, about 50 feet square and 30 feet high. The range continues for a distance of about 400 feet, decreasing somewhat in height;

And along this tghere are but few remains of sculpture. The range of structure turns at right angles to the left and runs to the river, joining the other extremity of the wall at which, at which began our survey.\*\* Beyond the wall of enclosure were walls, terraces and pyramidal elevations, running off into the forest. Probably the whole was not erected at the same time; but additions were made and statues erected by different kings; or perhaps in commemoration of important events in the history of the city. Along the whole line were ranges of steps, with pyramidal elevations, probably crowned on the top with buildings or altars now ruined. These steps and the pyramidal sides were painted. The reader may imagine the effect when the whole country was clear of forest, and priest and people were ascending from the outside to the terraces, and thence to the holy places within to pay their adoration in the temple. Within this enclosure are two rectangular.....

PAGE 186--courtyards, having ranges of steps ascending to terraces. The area of each is about forty feet above the river. Of the larger and most distant from the river, The steps have all fallen, and constitute mere mounds. One one side at the foot of the pyramidal wall, is a monument about the same height with the others, but differs in shape, being larger at the top than below. Its appearance and character are tasteful and pleasing, but the sculpture is in much lower relief, and the expression of the hands is good, though somewhat formal. The figure of a man shows the relative height; the back and sides are covered with hieroglyphyics; near this is a remarkable altar, which perhaps presents as curious a subject of speculation as any monument in Copan. The altars, like the idols, are all of a single block of stone. In general they are not so richly ornamented, and are more faded and worn or covered with moss. Some were completely buried, and of others it was difficult to make jout more than the form. All differed in fashion, and doubtless had some distinct and peculiar

reference to the idols before which they stood. This stands on four globes cut out of the same stone. The sculpture is in basrelief, and it is the only specimen of that kind of sculpture found at Copan, all the rest being in bold alto-relieve. It is six feet square and four feet high, and the top is divided into thirty-six tablets of hieroglyphics, which beyond doubt record some event in the history of the mysterious people who once inhabited the city. The lines are still distinctly visible.” And again Mr. Stephens, in speaking of another monument, says, “It has nothing grotesque or pertaining to the rude conceits of Indians, but is noticeable for its extreme grace and beauty. In our daily walks we often stopped to gaze at it, and the more we gazed the more it grew upon us. Others seemed intended to inspire terror, and with their altars before them before them, sometimes suggested the idea of a blind, bigoted and superstitious people, and sacrifices of human victims. This always left a pleasing impression, and there was a higher interest; for we considered that in its medallion tablets the people who reared it had published a record of themselves, through which we might one day hold conference with a perished race, and unveil the mystery that hung over the city.”\*\* And again, Mr. Stephens, in speaking of his last described monument in Copan, says: --“The front view is a portrait...The back is entirely made up of hieroglyphics joined together, an arrangement which we afterward observed occasionally at Palenque. The side presents a single row of hieroglyphics joined in the same manner. The tablets probably contain the history of the king or hero delineated, and the particular circumstances or actions which constituted his greatness. I have now given engravings of all the most interesting monuments of Copan; and I repeat, they are accurate and faithful representations. I have purposely abstained from all comment. If the reader can derive from them but a small portion of the interest that we did, he will be repaid; for, whatever he may find unprofitable in these pages, of the moral effect of the monuments themselves, standing as they do in the depths of a tropical forest, silent and solemn, strange in design, excellent in sculpture, rich in ornament, different from the works of any other people, their uses and purposes, their whole history so entirely unknown, with hieroglyphics explaining all, but perfectly unintelligible, I shall not pretend to convey any idea. Often the imagination was pained in gazing at them. The tone which pervades the ruins is that of deep solemnity. An imaginative mind might be infected with superstitious feelings. From constantly calling them by that name, in our intercourse with the Indians, we regarded these solemn memorials as “idols”, deified kings and heroes--objects of adoration and ceremonial worship. We did not find on either of the monuments or sculpture fragments any delineations of human, or, in fact, any other kind of sacrifice, but had no doubt that the large sculptured stone, invariably found before each “idol”

was employed as a sacrificial altar. The form of sculpture most frequently met with was a death's head, sometimes the principle ornament and sometimes only accessory, fwhole rows of them on the outer wall adding gloom to the mystery of the place--keeping, before the eyes of the living,, death and the grave--presenting the idea of a holy city--the Mecca or Jerusalem of an unknown people." .....

PAGE 187--See Stephens' Travels in CENTRAL AMERICA, volume 1, p.p. 132 to 159.

SECTION EIGHTEEN  
THE RUINS OF THE CITY OF "QUIEIGUA" IN HONDURAS  
ON THE MONTAGUA RIVER, NEAR ENCIENTROS

Mr. Stephens says: -- "Continuing through the forest toward the northeast, in three-quarters of an hour they reached the foot of a pyramidal structure like those at Copan, with the steps in some places perfect. They ascended to the top, about 25 feet, and descending by steps on the other side came to a colossal head two yards in diameter, almost buried by an enormous tree, and covered with moss. Near it was a large altar, so covered with moss that it was impossible to make anything out of it. The two are within an enclosure. Retracing their steps across the pyramidal structure, and proceeding to the north about three or four hundred yards, they reached a collection of monuments of the same general character with those at Copan, but twice or three times as high. The first is about twenty feet high, five feet six inches on two sides, and two feet eight inches on the other two. The front represents the figure of a man, well preserved, the back that of a woman much defaced. The sides are covered with hieroglyphics in good preservation, but in low relief, and of exactly the same style as those at Copan. Another, as represented in the engraving, is twenty-three feet out of the ground, with figures of men on the front and back, and hieroglyphics in low relief on the sides, and surrounded by a base projecting fifteen or sixteen feet from it. At a short distance, standing in the same position as regards the points of the compass, is an obelisk or carved stone, twenty-six feet out of the ground, and probably six or eight feet under. It is leaning twelve feet two inches out of the perpendicular, and seems ready to fall, which is probably prevented only by a tree that has grown up against it and the large stones around the base. The side toward represents the figure of a man, very perfect and finely sculptured. The upper side seemed the same, but was so hidden by vegetation as to make it somewhat uncertain. The other two contain hieroglyphics in low relief. In size and sculpture this is the finest of the whole. A statue ten feet high is lying on the ground, covered with moss and herbage, and another, about the same size, lies with its face upward.

There are four others erect about twelve feet high, but not in a very good state of preservation, and several altars so covered with herbage that it was difficult to ascertain their exact form. One of them is round, and situated on a small elevation within a circle formed by a wall of stones. In the center of the circle, reached by descending very narrow steps, is a large round stone with the sides sculptured in hieroglyphics, covered with vegetation, and supported on what seemed to be two colossal heads. These are all at the foot of a pyramidal wall, near each other, and in the vicinity of a creek which empties into the Mantagua. Besides these they counted thirteen fragments, and doubtless many others may yet be discovered. At some distance from them is another monument nine feet out of ground and probably two or three feet under, with the figure of a woman on the front and back, and the two sides richly ornamented, but without hieroglyphics. \*\* The general character of these ruins is the same as at Copan. The monuments are much larger, but they are sculptured in lower relief, less rich in design; and more faded and worn, probably being of a much older date. Of one thing there is no doubt, a large city once stood there; its name is lost; its history unknown; and, except for a notice taken from Mr. C.'s notes, and inserted by the Senores Payes in a Guatemala paper after the visit; which found its way to this country and Europe, no account of its existence has ever before been published. For centuries it has lain as completely buried as if covered with the lava of Vesuvius. Every traveller from Yzabal to Guatemala has passed within three hours of it. We ourselves had done the same, and yet there it lay, like the rock built city of Edom, unvisited, unsought, and utterly unknown." Stephens' Central America, vol. 2, p.p. 121 to 123.

#### RUINS OF THE GREAT CITY "UTATLIN."

Mr. Stephens, in speaking of the ruins of this great city in Guatemala, says:  
 --"We came to a range of....."

PAGE 188--elevations extending to a great distance, and connected by a ditch which had evidently formed the line of fortifications for the ruined city. They consisted of the remains of stone buildings, probably towers, the stones well cut and laid together, and the mass of rubbish around abounded in flint arrowheads. Within this line was an elevation, which grew more imposing as we approached, square with terraces, and having in the center a tower, in all 120 feet high. We ascended by steps to three ranges of terraces, and on the top entered an area enclosed by stone walls, and covered with hard cement, in many places still perfect. Thence we ascended by stone steps to the top of the tower, the whole of which was formerly covered with stucco, and stood as a fortress at the entrance of the great city of Utatlin, the capital of the kingdom of the Quiche Indians."\*\*\* ...the ruins of which were now under our eyes, once the most populous and opulent city, not only of



Quiche, but of the whole kingdom of Guatemala. According to Fuentes, who visited it for the purpose of collecting information, and who gathered his facts partly from the remains and partly from manuscripts, it was surrounded by a deep ravine that formed a natural fosse, leaving only two very narrow roads as entrances, both of which were so well defended by the castle of Resguardo as to render it impregnable. The center of the city was occupied by the royal palace, which was surrounded by the houses of the nobility. The extremities were inhabited by the plebians; and some idea may be formed of its vast population from the fact before mentioned, that the king drew from it no less than seventy-two thousand fighting men to oppose the Spaniards. It contained many sumptuous edifices, the most superb of which was a seminary, where between five and six thousand children were educated at the charge of the royal treasury. The castle of the Atalaya was a remarkable structure four stories high, and capable of furnishing quarters for a very strong garrison. The castle of Resguardo was five stories high, extending 180 paces in front and 230 in depth. The grand alcazar, or palace of the kings of Quiche, surpassed every other edifice, and in the opinion of Torquemada, it could compete in opulence with that of Montzuma, in Mexico, or that of the Incas, in Cuzco. The front extended 376 geometrical paces from east to west, and it was 728 paces in depth. It was constructed of hewn stones of various colors. There were six principal divisions. The first contained lodgings for a numerous troop of lancers, archers and other troops constituting the royal body guard. The second was assigned to the princes and relations of the king. The third to the monarch himself, containing distinct suites of apartments for the mornings, evenings and nights. In one of the saloons stood the throne, under four canopies of feathers; and in this portion of the palace were the treasury, tribunals of the judges, armory, aviaries and menageries. The fourth and fifth divisions were occupied by the queen and royal concubines." Stephens, vol. 2, p.p. 171 to 179.

#### SECTION NINETEEN

The vast amount of historical knowledge that may be collected on this subject of American Antiquities, confirms the great fact, beyond all possibility of doubt, that at some preceding time before the discovery of the American continent by Columbus, it was densely populated, in many great and extensive portions of the country, by a civilized race of people which in their day were equal, in many respects, to the ancient empires of the old world--all of which corresponds precisely with the teachings of the Book of Mormon. But it may appear to some that so great amount of historical collections are uncalled for in this work. It should be remembered that the proof of the Book of Mormon is of vast importance to this generation. Whereas it is with exceeding great propriety of the times that the full proof of the Book of Mormon should be presented to the public in the most assured

and evincive manner, by a general collection of historical facts, in setting forth the indisputable evidence in proof of this most important book, which is of great necessity, and ever will be in demand by every unbiased and inquiring mind. The accomplishment of so great and important a work necessarily requires great research with systematical presentment. It is entirely useless, at the present crisis of surrounding circumstances, to make unqualified statements in favor of any important work; .....

PAGE 189--but let the arguments in favor of the truth be accompanied with the presentment of facts well fortified, which is perfectly practicable by presenting the true history of these things in a clear and well authenticated manner; for the great incredulity of the public opinion upon this subject evidently seems to demand a collection of these historical facts in order to set forth understandingly the character and claims of this important work. Wherein also it would furnish the reader at once with the most convenient access to a general collection of the most useful information on this subject of the antiquities of our country. Whereas, otherwise, when taking into consideration the great scarcity of the books published on the American antiquities, which renders it exceedingly difficult for everyone to obtain the necessary information for themselves, which most certainly is very desirable to be known by all who believe in the Book of Mormon, and also those who would be informed concerning that people who are the authors of its origin, and of their general history and character; for that same people, who are the founders and builders of many of those great antiquities of America, are also the authors of the Book of Mormon; and it is just as necessary to inquire into their history and origin, by all who would sustain the proof of the Book of Mormon, as it is necessary for those who would defend the Bible should inquire into the history and origin of the Jews. But there are many unfortunate bigots whose contracted views and conceited vanities will never permit them to investigate liberally. Although, with a smattering of letters, pretension is made that the dark ages have passed by, and those mists of superstition and misguided notions have all blown over, and that the inspiration of God, as in the days of apostolic light, is no longer needed; for the great elements of modern literature have now superseded and lighted up the civilized world, with an unerring and ever-shining light; and, with a vaunted boast of conceited greatness, they seem to believe they are sailing in the broad expanse of all knowledge under a clear sky, which, if truly so, it would be tolerable. But there are too many sectarian dogmas, glaring contradictions and gross absurdities, which daily appear in their printed journals; and, in addition to this, the publication of false statements, and a vast amount of light and trifling kind of literature, insipid, gossiping [sic] and ridiculous novels, which shows the vitiated taste of the public reading, and thereby favors no such conclusions as is [sic]

claimed by those pansophical pretenders of this would-be virtuous and pious age--even saying nothing about the morbid political horizon; and yet, while sporting in their vain imaginations, they are spurning and mocking at the warning voice proclaimed in the Book of Mormon. Destitute of the knowledge of the great basis of its foundation, they are looking for what they consider good fruits as necessary results from all who profess to believe in the work contributed in the Book of Mormon, forgetting that there are exceeding many who have disgraced their profession in the belief of the Bible, when it ought to be remembered that no just conclusions can be formed in favor of the Bible drawn from its hypocritical professors. Those who confine their decisions against the Book of Mormon upon such unfair and unequal grounds prove themselves to be unjust. Divine truth is light, whether in the Bible or Book of Mormon, and always ought to shine with its professors, as an evidence of their honesty and sincerity. But there are many who have not exhibited good fruits in their profession, or, in other words, have not honored their profession in good works.

Therefore, when the rule is to be applied in excluding a divine work on account of its hypocritical professors, it would militate just as much against the Bible as against the Book of Mormon; for there are most undoubtedly exceeding many who profess to believe in the Bible that do not exhibit good fruits. But notwithstanding the sophistry in all such like objections that erring man may devise, yet the divine origin of the Bible and Book of Mormon stands independent upon their own declarations. Whether those good works and happy results with all the professed believers or not--and to look for testimony alone from the unworthy professor, without searching the more tangible points of evidence in favor of their great principles of truth, is to omit a moral obligation which must prove fatal to the careless, skeptical observer. Though all great principles of truth may have always existed in a philosophical point of view, yet mankind are.....

PAGE 190--made dependant upon the use of historical records to obtain a knowledge of them, as also of all other useful information. Therefore, let those important facts pertaining to the aborigines of America be extensively presented as they stand in the records of authenticated history, which declare volumes of information that would be more effectual in sustaining the claims of the Book of Mormon than the feeble efforts of ten thousand unqualified advocates; yet this valuable book is worthy of being defended, whether maintained magnificently or not. For surely all great principles of moral truth are worthy of the highest attention. Though often disgraced by vile pretenders, and met in opposition by the mightiest adversaries even in Christian lands, as well as upon heathen grounds, yet it lives and shines as the illuminating sun over and above them all, and through its brilliant

rays of light is calculated to meliorate the affections of all the honest in heart, and advance the true principles of the Christian religion with all the human race to the highest degree of perfection and true holiness; that will insure to all the faithful believers in the only true God an inheritance of everlasting happiness in the celestial worlds of eternal glory. Hence, in consequence of the many errors that have sprang[sic] up during the period of sectarian confusion and darkness, which has obscured the true gospel light, in some degree, from the minds of all; wherefore of necessity the Book of Mormon has been brought forth as a new spring of light revealing the everlasting gospel in its primitive purity with all its fullness. Though it has too often happened that some of its friends and advocates have failed to make very deep impressions upon the minds of their hearers in consequence of applying inappropriate passages of both scripture and history, that have no relative bearing to the subject whatever; when the shrewd critic is left to marvel at the weakness of the argument, and is often furnished with more material to combat against the work than he possessed before. But such deficiency seems to be the unfortunate condition also of all the sectarian denominations in laboring to maintain their great diversity of opinions and persuasions of faith. Such inconsistency of argument as is often drawn up by their misapplications is only calculated to obscure the understanding, and increase skepticism; yet such is the natural result that must follow the great train of sectarian factions, for a reconciliation of them upon the Bible is utterly impossible. But there are no justifying grounds that will screen the advocates of the Book of Mormon from censure, who commit such egregious errors, while there is such a wide field of evidence, rich in its abundant treasures, of the most renowned facts that the world ever beheld in support of the great and important principles of truth that is [sic] set forth in the Book of Mormon; yet with all its importance to this generation, it is no better received than the Savior was by the Jews; and it is as unpopular in this country as the Bible is at this day in Turkey and China, though of the greatest importance to them. And though however unpopular this important Book of Mormon may appear in this country, yet let the friends and advocates of this divine book become fully acquainted with the great amount of evidence that can be brought forward to sustain it. When it may be clearly shown by all its qualified advocates that bigotry, prejudice and ignorance of the facts pertaining to the Book of Mormon is[sic] the true cause of its being rejected, just as it is with the Bible among the heathen or Pagan nations. While pursuing this subject, let it be observed that evidence will be brought forward from the Bible among the heathen or Pagan nations. While pursuing this subject, let it be observed that evidence will be brought forward from the Bible and the American history of its aboriginees, showing that when Christ, the Savior of the world of mankind, was suspended upon the cross, at Jerusalem, suffering the agonies of death for the sins of an unregenerate world, to open up the way of salvation by offering as a sacrifice

unto God, the eternal Father, his own life for the sins of the world; that then, at that periodical moment, there were many millions of human beings upon the Western Continent who were of his own blood relations, by being the descendants of Israel, and although it is obvious that they were unknown to the inhabitants of the Eastern Continent, yet evidently well known to the Savior himself; but a knowledge of this fact was kept concealed from the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and, in fact, from the eastern world; and hence it is evident that there was no communication between the inhabitants of the two continents until the fifteenth century, yet the way of salvation was prepared.....

PAGE 191--by the Saviour for all mankind, and especially for the household of Israel. But the inhabitants of the Western Continent, who were also of the descendants of Israel, could not obtain a knowledge of it ony by a direct mission from God, for the apostles chosen at Jerusalem in their ministry were confined exclusively to the eastern continent. This fact is fully demonstrated by well authenticated history, showing very extensively the circuits of their ministry, and also of their sufferings and martyrdom, which was all accomplished upon the eastern continent with all the apostles except John, the revelator, of which there is no certain account of the manner of his death given, but was near a hundred years old at his last account. Hence it will appear evidently plain, when it is fully proven, if not already done, at the time the Saviour was crucified many parts of the American continent was [sic] densely populated by the descendants of Israel, who, according to the ties and covenants of Israel, and the provisions of the Saviour, through the mercies and goodness of God were entitled to all the privileges and benefits of the gospel; therefore inpartially of necessity, they should have been brought to a knowledge of their Saviour. And since there was no practical way whereby it could have been accomplished, but by a special ministry; and seeing the apostles chosen at Jerusalem and its vicinity did not attend to it, having no knowledge of that people. Therefore the accomplishment of that great work in its special ministry must be looked for in some other direction. It appears, according to the scriptures, that the Saviour, at his first advent into the world, sent John the Baptist as a messenger before him to prepare the minds of the people for his coming, and consequently some were prepared for the event; and also the Book of Mormon states that the Saviour raised up a prophet by the name of Samuel, on this continent, to notify the people of His advent--[3rd Book of Nephi, 4th chap.] and thereby some were also prepared for His coming on the western continent. Therefore, according to the Book of Mormon, the Saviour had a righteous people on this continent at the time of His first advent. The Saviour, when on the eastern continent with His disciples, often compared himself to the good shepherd and his followers to sheep. He said His sheep knew their shepherd and would not

follow strangers, and that He knew His sheep. He also said to His disciples:--“And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice”-- John 10: 16. This passage is spoken in the present tense, denoting the present period of time in which it was spoken by the Saviour. But many have supposed that this passage referred to the Gentilee[sic] that would afterwards embrace the Christian faith; but it is spoken in the present tense; and further, those people, whoever they may have been, were also to hear His voice. The Gentiles did not embrace the gospel until about four or five years afterwards, and never received Christ as a teacher while He was on the earth: therefore, they never heard His voice. The Book of Mormon says the Saviour in this passage referred to the descendants of Israel then inhabiting the American continent. In the New Testament it is stated that Jesus “answered and said I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel”-- Mat. 15: 24 And again: --“These twelve Jesus sent forth and commanded them, saying, go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not; but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel”--Mat. 10: 5, 6. It appears evidently plain from the scriptures that the gospel ministry was first committed to the house of Israel for a period of time until it was rejected by them upon the eastern continent--then it was conferred upon the Gentiles; Romans, 11th chapter. Therefore, it cannot in any possible manner be shown that when Christ was on the earth He was a shepherd to any of the Gentiles; for they had not yet received Him nor heard His voice; consequently, they knew not the voice of the good shepherd. Hence it could only apply to the believing Israelites on the American continent, as the Book of Mormon declares, where they not only heard the Saviour’s voice, but also embraced His doctrine, and thereby became members of the one-fold and sheep of the good shepherd wherein the church of Christ was fully organized upon the western continent in like manner as on the eastern continent. See Book of Mormon in the Third Book of Nephi, chapters 5 to 10; also, in the Fourth Book of Nephi it is stated that the church continued in its purity for a.....

PAGE 191--period of 200 years, but subsequently there began to be divisions among them and other churches sprang up, and contentions arose among them, and they began to be led astray from the principles of the gospel into the vices of pride and avarice, and eventually descended into all manner of iniquity, and the true church among the Nephites was finally overthrown, which terminated about 400 years after the Christian era, when the Book of Mormon was completed as written on the Nephite plates, which gives the true history and origin of the aborigines of America down to 400 years after Christ. And hence, from the period of the beginning of the fifth century to the discovery of America by Columbus, in Oct. 12, 1492, there is no reliable history of the Indian races in any written document. As pertaining to the mutilated manuscripts of Indian history by the Spanish priests,

all seem to be worthless. The circumstances of the Indian manuscripts being burnt up, and subsequently replenished by monkish priests, renders that source of information extremely doubtful. In support of this view of the subject, see Cabinet Library, vol. 12, page 54. Among those Indian traditions, fables and Aztec manuscripts, in their attempt to account for the origin of the red race, it will be seen that some have gone as far back as the great deluge, but unfortunately there are seven or eight widely different accounts, all ascribed to Indian origin. Hence those various statements refute each other. But there is a reliable source of information that cannot be refuted, which is permanently visible in those wonderful antiquities which lie in heaps of ruins extending over a vast scope of country nearly equal to the whole surface of the continent. So far as the antiquities of America represent the greatness of a native race of human beings upon the continent, may be always depended upon while the Aztec manuscripts and the natives own tradition may be considered as useless on the account of their uncertainty. Those who wish to inquire into the condition of the Aztec manuscripts, can consult Wilson's New History of Mexico, pages 22 to 25, also 39 and 40, and 87 to 104. By the time the last pages of this work are carefully perused it will be seen that the American antiquities, together with the history of the Indians, obtained by the Europeans from an actual acquaintance with them, establishes the fact that they are the descendants of Israel. Independent of all the uncertainties of tradition whatever.

[ To be continued in volume 2.]

This number closes the first volume of the TRUTH TELLER. We expect soon to publish in addition five or six numbers of volume two. These numbers will contain all the remaining evidence thought necessary to offer at this time in proof of the Book of Mormon; and, though we have been much longer in getting into your possession the matter contained in this publication, we hope you will be re-paid [sic] for your money invested, and the lenity[sic] extended towards us. After you have read attentively this entire work, you will see from the quotations it contains that many histories have had to be examined from which these quotations were taken. If you wish the forthcoming part of volume 2, please inform us of your address, &c.

#### NOTICES

The Editorial Correspondence will be addressed to GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Washburn, Illinois.

The TRUTH TELLER will be published Monthly, at One Dollar per year, payable in advance. Remittances must be sent to ADNA C. HALDEMAN, Box 1100, Bloomington, Illinois.

FOR SALE --We have for sale the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail, free of postage,

Bound in Muslin.....\$1.35

Extra Bound.....\$1.50

ALSO--THE SPIRITUAL WIFE SYSTEM PROVEN FALSE, AND THE TRUE ORDER OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE: BY Granville Hedrick. This book contains 127 Pages, without cover, 30cents;bound, 50 cents; free of postage.

FOR SALE-- This volume, neatly bound, sent free of postage to any address, \$1.50.

RECEIPTS FOR THE TRUTH TELLER:-- D. Bauder, R. Hill, S. O. Hagg, \$2.00 each; L. Jones, \$1.50; A. Carens, IJ. Phillips, J. Brusher, Sarah T. Crawford, W. H. Risby, J. Kjerby, J. Bennett, A.M. Wilsey, W. Jefferys, T. Nelson, J. Nichols, H. Benis, Harriet Fuller, T. Griffith, J. S. Page, J. Hall, J.B. Laing, R. Hill, \$1.00 each; Mrs. C. Rockey, 50 cents.

---

THE TRUTH TELLER

VOL.2]                      INDEPENDENCE, MO., JUNE 1868                      [NO.1

Tell the Truth: The Truth will tell. Truth will prevail, and never fail.

GRANVILLE HEDRICK                      PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH

EDITOR

The Truth Teller--Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [Of Latter Day Saints], which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain the Divinity of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and Also that Joseph Smith was once a great and true Prophet of God.

A PROCLAMATION  
SECTION TWENTY

To the Church of Jesus Christ [of latter day saints] who are the humble followers of our blessed Lord and Saviour, according to the new and everlasting covenant given to the church of Christ, which was organized on the 6th day of April A.D. 1830, by revelation and commandment from God for the last time, upon the foundation of the sacred records of the holy Bible and Book of Mormon, with the revelations given by the Holy Spirit of God, through Joseph Smith, the prophet and first apostle to the church of Christ in these last days.

There are now a community of members of the primitive organization of the church of Christ [of latter-day saints] who have maintained a faithful adherence to the



fullness of the everlasting gospel of Christ, in living and walking in all righteousness according to the faith and doctrine of the church of Christ from the beginning [sic] down to the present time, who have now commenced to gather back to Jackson and its surrounding Counties, in the State of Missouri, in fulfillment of the revelations concerning the gathering of the saints. A considerable number of families emigrated to this section of the country last year and many more are preparing to emigrate this year. The attention of all the pure in heart are [sic] now, called to this very important subject.

The gathering of the saints is a doctrine of the Bible, showing that at some period of time it would be proclaimed to the world. Then it would become the duty of all those who are of the true Christian faith, in order to escape the judgments of God that are to fall upon a proud and lukewarm professing world, that the saints should then gather together and settle down in some section of country and form a peaceable and righteous community, living and walking in the true Christian faith in keeping all the commandments of Jesus Christ the son of the only true God, who will preserve his people in that day of calamity which shall fall upon the proud nations of the earth, as the Savior has said: "And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring: Mens' hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of the heaven shall be shaken." Luke 21, 25-26. The "distress of nations with perplexity" spoken of here by the Saviour, is that same period of time when Babylon shall fall, as is stated in John's Rev. chapters 17 and 18, which is to be by famine, pestilence and the sword. This great wreck of ruin that is to befall Babylon, is that same great event of peril in the "distress of nations with perplexity," also "men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking [sic] after those things which are coming on the earth." From a general view of all the great nations of the earth, in their mighty commotions at this present time, clearly show tha we are no longer on the verge of those dreadful events, but that we have actually entered into the great era of scourges that shall lash the proud and unruly nations of the whole earth into that very lamentable "distress of nations with perplexity" that was fore-told by the Saviour. The downfall of Babylon has been fore-told by the greatest of the great.

And although that terrible event is just at our doors, yet the nations appear to be unapprized and soundly sleeping as though they would be only awakened at the rumbling crash of their fatal ruin: While the signs of the times so forcibly foeshadow the coming fate, that it seems the very death knell is tolling that awful doom.

Those mighty events that are to befall the nations of the earth, have long since been foretold by the blessed Saviour and the holy prophets of old; nearly eighteen hundred years have passed away since that prophetic era of the Jewish prophets was closed, all their inspired pens on this subject seemed to point to some

far distant day from their own prophetic period. Time has rolled on, century after century has passed away, and time is still on the wing, moving steadily along until we are brought down to witness the long foretold tragic scenes of ruin, the “distress of nations:” the downfall of Babylon! And although the sectarian world count their many

millions professing to have a form of godliness, yet among them all there is found no inspired mind like holy men of old to warn the proud nations of the threatened judgments of God that is[sic] just about to burst upon them. But the allwise God raised up Joseph Smith, a prophet, bold and independent of the opposing millions, and like the inspired minds of old, positively declared the time had now come for the accomplishment of all those wonderful things in this age of the world. The following is from the prophet Joseph Smith: “And now I am prepared to say by the authority of Jesus Christ that not many years shall pass away before the United States shall present such a scene of bloodshed as has not a parallel in the history of our nation; pestilence, hail, famine and earthquakes will sweep the wicked of this generation from off the face of the land, to open and prepare the way for the return of the lost tribes of Israel from the north country. The people of the Lord, those who have complied with the requisitions of the new covenant, have already commenced gathering together to Zion, which is in the state of Missouri; therefore I declare unto you the warning which the Lord has commanded me to declare unto this generation, remembering that the eyes of my Maker are upon me, and that to him I am accountable for every word I say, wishing nothing worse to my fellow men than their eternal salvation: therefore, fear God and give glory to him for the hour of his judgment is come.” Repent ye, repent ye, and embrace the everlasting covenant, and flee to Zion before the overflowing scourge overtake you, for there are those now living upon the earth whose eyes shall not be closed in death until they see all these things, which I have spoken fulfilled. Remember these things; call upon the Lord while he is near, and seek him while he may be found, is the exhortation of your unworthy servant, Joseph Smith.” The above prophecy is dated in the year 1833,-- See Times and Seasons, vol. 5, page 707.

The following is a revelation from the prophet Joseph Smith, given Dec. 25, 1832. “Verily thus saith the Lord, concerning the wars that will shortly come to pass, beginning at the rebellion of South Carolina, which will eventually terminate in the death and misery of many souls. The days will come.....

PAGE 3--out upon all nations, beginning at that place; for behold the Southern States shall be divided against the Northern States, and the Southern States will call on other nations even the nation of Great Britian [sic] as it is called, and they shall also call upon other nations, in order to defend themselves against other nations; and thus war shall be poured out upon all nations. And it shall come to pass, after many

days, slaves shall rise up against their masters, who shall be marshaled and disciplined for war.-- And it shall come to pass also, that the remnants who are left of the land will marshal themselves, and shall become exceeding angry, and shall vex the Gentiles with a sore vexation; and thus, with the sword and by bloodshed, the inhabitants of the earth shall mourn; and with famine and plague, and earthquakes and the thunder of heaven, and the fierce and vivid lightning also, shall the inhabitants of the earth be made to feel the wrath and indignation and chastening hand of an Almighty God until the consumption decreed hath made a full end of all nations; that the cry of the Saints, and of the blood of the Saints shall cease to come up unto the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth from the earth, to be avenged of their enemies. Wherefore, stand ye in holy places and be not moved until the day of the Lord come for behold it cometh quickly, saith the Lord.--Amen."

The following revelation given by Joseph Smith the prophet A.D. 1833: "Hearken, o ye people of my church, saith the voice of him who dwells on high and whose eyes are upon all men; yea, verily I say, hearken ye people from , and ye that are upon the islands of the Sea, listen together; for verily the voice of the Lord is unto all men, and there is none to escape, and there is no eye that shall not see; neither ear that shall not hear; neither heart that shall not be penetrated; and the rebellious shall be pierced with much sorrow for their iniquities shall be spoken upon the housetops, and their secret acts shall be revealed; and the voice of warning shall be unto all people.\*\* Wherefore, the voice of the Lord is unto the ends of the earth, that all that will hear may hear; prepare ye, prepare ye, for that which is to come, for the Lord is nigh; and the anger of the Lord is kindled, and his sword is bathed in heaven, and it shall fall upon the inhabitants of the earth, and the arm of the Lord shall be revealed, and the day cometh that they who will not hear the voice of the Lord, neither the voice of his servants [sic], neither give heed to the words of the prophets and apostles, shall be cut off from among the people; for they have strayed from mine ordinances, and have broken mine everlasting covenant; they seek not the Lord to edablish his righteousness, but every man walketh in his own way, and after the image of his own god whose image is in the likeness of the world, and whose substance is that of an idol, which waxeth old and shall perish in Babylon, even Babylon the great, which shall fall. Wherefore, I the Lord, knowing the calamity which should come upon the inhabitants of the earth, called upon my servant Joseph Smith jr., and spake unto him from heaven, and gave him commandments: and also gave commandments to others; that they should proclaim these things unto the world, and all this that it might be fulfilled which was written by the prophets." --See Book of Doctrine and Covenants, section first.

When the Jewish nation was forewarned of their great destruction by the Saviour and his apostles, the Jews would not believe the Savior's declarations but mocked at his sayings. Between 30 and 40 years afterwards when those

destructions were falling upon the Jews in fulfillment of the saviours[sic] prediction concerning them, they still could not see that it was in accordance with the Saviour's statement. But in this age of the world the people greatly wonder at the stupidity of the Jews; while at the same time there are more than fifty times the amount of the judgments of God being poured out upon this generation in fulfillment of Joseph Smith's revelations; yet the great mass of the people are equally dull in their apprehension

.....

PAGE 4--of these things as the Jews were of their destructions. And still to see the millions of people mocking at Joseph Smith's revelations, while the awful calamities predicted by him are positively being fulfilled literally[sic] upon their own heads, which is truly a great wonder to those who are in possession of the knowledge of these important facts.

The revelations of Joseph Smith clearly show that he has in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, absolutely announced to the world of all mankind that the dreadful judgements of God spoken of by the holy prophets concerning the downfall of Babylon and the "distress of nations with perplexity" as declared by the Saviour, shall in all certainty fall upon this present generation of the nineteenth Century. And yet the nations of the earth seem to be no better prepared to perceive their approaching ruin than the Jewish nation was before its fatal fall. It is certainly a very plain fact that the great civil war in the United States between the Northern and Southern States is in fulfillment of the revelation that Joseph Smith gave concerning the bloody scenes of war commencing at South Carolina, which Joseph Smith said, will eventually terminate in the death and misery of many souls." Every history on the subject of the American civil war announces this fact, as well as public lecturers, statesmen, and all speakers and writers on this subject declare the same things concerning the horrid scenes of the civil war. The fact that the Federal government did arm and discipline many thousands of the slaves to aid and assist in crushing out the rebellion, is in fulfillment of Joseph Smith's revelation which says, "And it shall come to pass after many days, slaves, shall rise up against their masters who shall be marshaled and disciplined for war. And again the circumstance of the Indians raising themselves up in arms against the government of the United States is also in fulfillment of the prophecy of Joseph Smith, which says, "And it shall come to pass also, that the remnants [Indians] who are left of the land will marshal themselves and shall become exceeding angry, and shall vex the gentiles with a sore vexation." The great destruction of human life and waste of property that has been committed against the people of the United States by the Indians, beginning with the massacre in Minesota[sic] and the subsequent Indian wars recently extended through the Western Territories, which when taken in connection with the heavy expense of the

Indian war upon the government is surely a very grievous vexation to the people of the United States. Another very important prophecy in Joseph [sic] revelations that is worthy of notice, which says: "The days will come that war will be poured out upon all nations beginning at South Carolina." After the rebellion and civil war began to rage furiously through the United States: then immediately the Mexican Republic was invaded by Maximillian through the assistance of Bonaparte[sic], which brought on a war in Mexico. Then quickly followed the Danish war by an attack from the German States, and in quick succession followed the Austrian and Prussian war, involving Italy, and in addition to this the Italian revolution conducted by Garibaldi. And also the Candian war between the Cretans and Turks, and the Spanish invasion and wars upon the republics of South America and also the revolutions and wars that have spread through nearly all the republics of both central [sic] and South America; and to this must also be added the siege and war at Rome, the Pope fighting for his political arena and claims of church property, and also the rumored wars between Great Britain and the King of Abyssinia [sic], and to this account should also be added the great China war, which has swept its millions from the stage of action into eternity; their accounts of their losses are very great extending from 25,000,000 to 100,000,000. O how awful the horrors of war must have been. But even after all this the bloody scene is not ended, the indications and rumors of wars and blood shed are greater to-day[sic] for a further continuance than they were in the year 1861.....

PAGE 5--when they first began in South Carolina. It is surely the height [sic] of folly for any man or set of men to say that Joseph Smith was not inspired when he predicted those wonderful events so accurately fulfilled and closely connected in the short space of only seven years, in which twenty-five nations of the earth have been involved in horrible war and bloodshed to the loss of above 100,000,000, of human beings, and thousands of billions of dollars; such a waste of property and loss of life in so short a period of time cannot be found as a parallel in the history of the globe, and yet the dark forebodings show that war and revolution has only commenced. But this is not all that Joseph Smith has revealed concerning the judgments of God that should be sent forth upon a proud and unregenerate world. The following is a resolution purporting to be the words of Christ to Joseph Smith, given March, 1881. "And in that day shall be heard of wars and rumors of wars, and the whole earth shall be in commotion and men's hearts shall fail them, and they shall say that Christ delayeth his coming, until the end of the earth. And the love of men shall wax cold and iniquity shall abound; and when the time of the Gentiles is come in, a light shall break forth among them that sit in darkness, and it shall be the fullness of my gospel, but they receive [sic] it not, for they perceive not the light, and they turn their hearts from me because of the precepts of men; and in that generation shall the times of

the Gentiles be fulfilled; and there shall be men standing in that generation, that shall not pass, until they shall see an overflowing scourge; for a desolating sickness shall cover the land; but my disciples shall stand in holy places and shall not be moved; but among the wicked, men shall lift up their voices and curse God and die. And there shall be earthquakes also, in divers places and many desolations, yet men will harden their hearts against me; and they will take up the sword one against another and they will kill one another". Book, D.C., JSec. 15, par. 4.

Among the many scourges spoken of in the above revelation, it is evident the cholera is referred to in the "desolating sickness" that was to "cover the land"; many millions of human beings have been swept down by that fatal disease. This terrible scourge of mankind called cholera was predicted by Joseph in another revelation given in March, 1829, saying that it should be poured out upon the inhabitants of the earth from time to time, in the following words: "For a desolating scourge shall go forth among the inhabitants, and shall continue to be poured out, from time to time,

If they repent not, until the earth is empty, and the inhabitants thereof are consumed away, and utterly destroyed by the brightness of my coming. Behold I tell you these things even as I also told the people of the destruction of Jerusalem, and my word shall be verified at this time as it hath hitherto been verified". Book D.C. Sec. 32, par. 3. The cholera first appeared on the Western Continent in 1832, and since the year 1829 this terrible scourge of mankind has been poured out upon the inhabitants

of both continents at three separate periods of time. The people of the United States suffered severely from the cholera between the years 1846 and 1854. The very name of cholera, upon entering town or village, struck terror to its inhabitants, yet under all those severe chastisements, the people grew proud, haughty and insolent toward each other, and the churches as well as the States divided against each other, filled with hatred and revenge, and between the years 1861 and 1866 they took up the sword as Joseph Smith truly said, and killed each other by hundreds of thousands.

In rage to kill with spear and musket,  
They scorned the warning of the prophet.  
Eager to glut in each others' blood,  
They filled Joseph Smith's prophetic word.  
Thus saint and sinner fought to win  
What moral suasion should have won.  
But when light, the blind refuse to see,  
Then God's judgments they justly receive.

.....

PAGE 6--Men in these last days much resemble the Jewish Pharisees, who professed to know God but denied the Christ. The sectarian world profess to have a form

of godliness but deny the power and gifts of the Holy Ghost, believing that they ceased with the apostles. As much as to say, "since the fathers have fallen to sleep all things remain as they were." The gifts of the Holy Ghost are denied by all the sectarian factions, especially the gift of prophecy. Therefore in their unbelief of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, they are prepared, like the Jews, to reject the counsel of God, and fulfill the very identical things that the prophets declared should fall upon their own heads to their final overthrow. Though they have learned many useful arts and sciences, and attained to great knowledge in many things, especially the affairs of this world, yet they do not rightly comprehend that spiritual light, in which the wisdom of God is made manifest to his saints through the operation of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to the gospel of Christ [sic], especially

the gift of prophecy, through which the great wisdom and knowledge from God is conveyed to his servants the prophets by revelation through faith in God. "Faith is the gift of God;" the great leading principle of righteousness. "Without faith it is impossible to please God." If God speaks to men by his prophets and they do not receive his word they will be offensive in his sight, and incur the threatened judgments.-- The Jews rejected their prophets because they did not believe they were sent of God. They fell an ignominious fall.-- Sectarianism is Babylon comprising the mother and her daughters; they reject all modern prophets and prophecies, Babylon is gentile; and the greatest of the great has said she shall fall. The warning voice of the Lord has gone forth in these last days by the Spirit of prophecy declaring that the great event of the downfall of Babylon is at hand. And that the saints should gather out from her dominions and "stand in holy places", or in other words to gather together and dwell in places where [sic] the Lord has appointed as [sic] places of safety, where he will protect them if they will keep all his commandments. Joseph Smith, who spoke as a prophet sent of God, proclaiming the judgements that shall fall upon the wicked and unregenerate of mankind, has also by the authority and wisdom of God, pointed out a place of gathering for the saints in the State of Missouri, in Jackson county, and the counties round about, as being the first place to which the saints should gather and stand or dwell as in a "holy place". It being the appointed place of God where the righteous shall dwell together in peace and safety until that place is full, when other places will be appointed. They that will not keep the peace of God walking in all righteousness, God is able to send them away and make room for those that are more worthy, for God will gather the righteous.. Therefore, let those who have faith, and love God, keep his commandments, and not fear; for

God will gather his saints out of Babylon from the four corners of the earth, to “stand in holy places”, where they shall dwell together in all righteousness and be prepared to meet the Lord Jesus at his coming. The saints in these last days have a sure foundation as to the place of Zion, which is appointed by the hand of the blessed Lord to be in the state of Missouri as the following revelations plainly declare: “Hearken, O ye elders of my church, saith the Lord your God, who have assembled yourselves together, according to my commandments, in this land which is the land of Missouri, which is the land which I have appointed and consecrated for the gathering of the saints. Wherefore, this is the land of promise and the place for the city of Zion.

And thus saith the Lord your God, if you will receive wisdom, here is wisdom. Behold the place which is now called Independence, is the center place, and the spot for the Temple is lying westward on a lot which is not far from the Court House; wherefore, it is wisdom that the land should be purchased by the saints.” Joseph Smith, given in 1831. --Book, D.C., Section 27, par. 1st.....

PAGE 7-- And again, “A revelation of Jesus Christ unto his servant Joseph Smith jr., and six elders, as they united their hearts and lifted their voices on high; yea, the the word of the Lord concerning his church established in the last days for the restoration of his people as he has spoken by the mouth of his prophets, and for the gathering of his saints to stand upon mount Zion, which shall be the city New Jerusalem, which city shall be built, beginning at the Temple Lot, which is appointed by the finger of the Lord, in the western boundaries of the State of Missouri, and dedicated by the hand of Joseph Smith, jr., and others, with whom the Lord was well pleased. Verily, this is the word of the Lord, that the city New Jerusalem shall be built by the gathering of the saints, beginning at this place, even the place of the temple, which temple shall be reared in this generation; for, verily, this generation shall not all pass away until an house shall be built unto the Lord, and a cloud shall rest upon it, which cloud shall be even the glory of the Lord which shall fill the house.” Joseph Smith, given in 1832, Book D.C., section 4, par. 1 and 2.

And again: “And now, behold this is the will of the Lord your God concerning his saints that they should assemble themselves together unto the land of Zion, not in haste, lest there should be confusion, which bringeth pestilence. Behold the land of Zion! I the Lord holdeth it in mine own hand, nevertheless, I the Lord rendereth unto Caesar [sic] the things which are Caesar’s[sic]. Wherefore, I the Lord willeth, that you should purchase the lands, that you may have advantage of the world, that they may not be stirred up to anger; for satan [sic] putteth it into their



hearts to anger against you, and to the shedding of blood; wherefore the land of Zion shall not be obtained but by purchase.” Joseph Smith, given in 1831.--Book D.C. Section 20, par 8.

And again: “Hearken, O ye elders of my church, and give ear to my word, and learn of me what I will concerning you and also concerning this land unto which I have sent you; for verily I say unto you, blessed is he that keepeth my commandments, whether in life or in death; and he that is faithful in tribulation the reward of the same is greater in the kingdom of heaven. Ye cannot behold with your natural eyes, for the present time, the design of your God concerning those things which shall come hereafter, and the glory which shall follow, after much tribulation. For after much tribulation cometh the blessings.

Wherefore, the day cometh that ye shall be crowned with much glory; The hour is not yet, but is nigh at hand. Remember this which I tell you before, that you may lay it to heart, and receive that which shall follow. Behold, verily I say unto you, for this cause I have sent you that you might be obedient, and that your hearts might be prepared to bear testimony of the things which are to come; and also that you might be honored of laying the foundation and of bearing record of the land upon which the Zion of God shall stand.”\*\*\* “Let no man break the laws of the land, for he that keepeth the laws of God, hath no need to break the laws of the land; wherefore be subject to the powers that be, until he [Christ] reigns whose right it is to reign, and subdue all enemies under his feet. Behold the laws which ye have received from my hand, are the laws of the church; and in this light ye shall hold them forth. Behold here is wisdom.” Joseph Smith, given 1831, Book D.C. Section 18, par. 1st to 5th.

The following revelation as well as those before mentioned show that the appointed place for the gathering of the saints is never to be moved from Jackson and the surrounding counties, in the State of Missouri; and that no other place or places shall ever be appointed for the gathering of the saints until that place which is already appointed is first filled up by the saints, and after that, then other places will be appointed as stakes of Zion, for the work of the gathering.

“Zion shall not be moved out of her place notwithstanding her children are scattered; they that remain and are pure in heart, shall return and come to their

.....

PAGE 8--inheritance, they and their children, with songs of everlasting joy, to build up the waste[sic] places of Zion; and all these things that the prophets might be fulfilled: and behold there is none other place appointed, neither shall there be any other place appointed than that which I have appointed for the work of the gathering of my saints, until the day cometh when there is found no more room for them; and then I have other places which I will appoint unto them, and

they shall be called stakes for the curtains or the strength of Zion.” Joseph Smith, given Dec. 1833. Book. D.C. Section 97, par 4.

The foregoing revelations establish the fact beyond all possibility of doubt that the only appointed place for the gathering of the saints is in the State of Missouri, from whence they were driven out because of transgressions by which the enemy had power to disperse them. The revelation showing the cause of their being driven out and scattered is in the following words. “Behold I say unto you there were jarrings, and contentions, and envyings, and strifes; and lustful and covetous desires among them, therefore by these things they polluted their inheritances. They were slow to hearken unto the voice of the Lord their God. Therefore the Lord their God is slow to hearken unto their prayers, to answer them in the day of their trouble. In the day of their peace they esteemed lightly my counsel; but in the day of their trouble of necessity they feel after me. Verily, I say unto you notwithstanding their sins, my bowels are filled with compassion towards them; I will not utterly cast them off, and in the day of wrath I will remember mercy. I have sworn, and the decree hath gone forth by a former commandment which I have given unto you, that I would let fall the sword of mine indignation in the behalf of my people; and even as I have said it shall come to pass. Mine indignation is soon to be poured out without measure upon all nations, and this will I do when the cup of their iniquity is full. And in that day, all who are found upon the watch tower, or in other words, all mine Israel shall be saved. And they that have been scattered shall be gathered.” Joseph Smith, given in 1833.--Book D.C. Section 97, par 3 and 4.

The above quotation shows very clearly that the saints were driven from Missouri because of their own transgressions; but it also shows that after certain things should transpire their[sic] should be a gathering of the saints back to the appointed place of Zion. The falling of the sword and laying waste the lands in Missouri are the special things that the afore-mentioned[sic] revelation predicts should first transpire to open and prepare the way for the return of the saints; “that I would let fall the sword of mine indignation in the behalf of my people.” There never was a more exact fulfillment of any prophecy announced by inspired pens or lips, than the accomplishment of this positive fact, that the civil war in a day of wrath and indignation upon the people, has laid waste vast regions of land in the State of Missouri, which has opened and prepared the way for the return of the saints as the prophet Joseph Smith has said; and yet the people do not perceive this fact, and unfortunately there are many who believe in the gathering of the saints that have not been sufficiently awakened to their best interests on this subject, which if they neglect to avail themselves of the benefits of this opportunity of emigrating to the place appointed for the gathering of the saints, they will be greatly affected to their injury both temporally and spiritually for a

long time to come; all those having property by a fair disposal at cash value can purchase an equal amount of property and often more in the land of Missouri, and certainly the laws of Missouri under the circumstances in which they have been established are the most praise-worthy of any other State. If a man is loyal he will be protected; if he is Christian his rights and privileges are guaranteed; what more could any man of moral and civil habits desire in social life? The climate is mild and healthful, the soil is rich and the aspects of the country most beautiful; everything in nature is inviting, all things are ready and prepared for you, and God himself is calling.....

PAGE 9--you; if you will but keep His commandments then you have God's assurance he will protect you; whereas if you have faith in God's warning voice and respectfully believe in the gathering of the saints of God, then go ye in to the promise[sic]land.

"Hearken, O ye people of my church, saith the Lord your God and hear the word of the Lord concerning you; the Lord who shall suddenly come to his temple; the Lord who shall come down upon the world with a curse to judgement; yea upon all the nations that forget God, and upon all the ungodly amongyou. For he shall make bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of their God. Wherefore, prepare ye, prepare ye, O my people; sanctify yourselves;gather ye together, O ye people of my church,upon the land of Zion, all you that have not been commanded to tarry. Go ye out from Babylon. Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord. Call your solemn assemblies, and speak often one to another. And let every man call upon the name of the Lord; yea, verily I say unto you again, the time has come when the voice of the Lord is unto you. Go ye out of Babylon; gather ye out from the nations,from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Send forth the elders of my church unto the nations which are afar off; the Lord, who shall come down upon the world with a curse to judgment; yea upon all the nations that forget God, and upon all the ungodly among you. For he shall make bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of their God. Wherefore, prepare ye, prepare ye, O my people; sanctify yourselves; gather ye together, O ye people of my church, upon the land of Zion, all you that have not been commanded to tarry. Go ye out from Babylon. Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord. Call your solemn assemblies, and speak often one to another. And let every man call upon the name of the Lord; yea, verily I say unto you again, the time has come when the voice of the Lord is unto you. Go ye out of Babylon; gather ye out from among the nations, from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Send forth the elders of my church, unto the nations which are afar off; unto the islands of the sea; send forth unto foreign

lands; call upon all nations; firstly, upon the Gentiles, and then upon the Jews. And behold and lo this shall be their cry, and the voice of the Lord unto all people. Go ye forth unto the land of Zion, that the borders of my people may be enlarged, and that her stakes may be strengthened, and that Zion may go forth unto the regions roundabout; yea, let the cry go forth among all people; Awake and arise and go forth to meet the Bridegroom; behold and lo the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him. Prepare yourselves for the great day of the Lord. Watch, therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour. Let them therefore, who are among the Gentiles, flee unto Zion. And let them who be of Judah, flee unto Jerusalem, unto the mountains of the Lord's house. Go ye out from among the nations, even from Babylon from the midst of wickedness, which is spiritual Babylon. But, verily, thus saith the Lord, let not your flight be in haste, but let all things be prepared before you; and he that goeth, let him not look back, lest sudden destruction shall come upon him. Harken and hear, O ye inhabitants of the earth. Listen ye elders of my Church together, and hear the voice of the Lord, for he calleth upon all men, and he commandeth all men everywhere to repent; for behold the Lord God hath sent forth the angel, crying through the midst of Heaven, saying: Prepare ye the way of the Lord and make his paths straight, for the hour of his coming is nigh, when the Lamb shall stand upon mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty four thousand, having his Father's name written upon their foreheads. Wherefore, prepare ye for the coming of the Bridegroom; go ye out to meet him, for behold he shall stand upon the mount of Olivet, and upon the mighty ocean, even the great deep and upon the islands of the sea, and upon the land of Zion, and he shall utter his voice out of Zion, and he shall speak from Jerusalem, and his voice shall be heard among all people as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder, which shall break down the mountains, and the valleys shall not be found; he shall command the great deep, and it shall be driven back into the north countries, and the islands shall become one land, and the land of Jerusalem and the land of Zion, shall be turned back into their own place, and the earth shall be like as it was in the days before it was divided. And the Lord, even the Saviour shall stand in the midst of his people, and shall reign over all flesh." Joseph Smith, given in 1831.--Book D.C., Section 100, par.1 to 8.

That the set time for the gathering of the saints has come, and the place appointed by the hand of the Lord is clearly established by the foregoing revelations.....

PAGE 10--as well as the signs of the times, concur[sic] in the fulfillment of all the prophets on the subject of the gathering of the saints. And last of all a revelation

was given to this Church on the 24th day of April, 1864, showing plainly that it was the will of the Lord the saints should gather back to Zion in the State of Missouri, and that the way would be opened for them to begin to return in the year A.D. 1867. The way has been opened for the saints to return and they are now gathering back to the place where the Lord has appointed for the Zion of God to stand. And all the pure in heart are hereby invited to return and none others. Those who transgress the laws of the church will also break the laws of the land, and all such are requested to stay away.

The laws of Missouri are most admirably well adapted for a legal protection of the religion of Christ, in the observance of all the laws and ordinances of the Christian institution, which is one of the greatest blessings of God in the gift of a free government bestowed upon a free people for civil and religious protection; and every saint will feel to adore the God of heaven with gratitude for those just and equitable laws of the land, and every transgressor known to the church as a violator of the laws of Christ and the just laws of the land shall not be tolerated by the church[sic] of Christ [of latter day saints]; and further all the false doctrines taught and practiced among the different organizations of those unworthily called latter day saints, which have ever been repudiated by all the true followers of Christ; and are hereby again publicly rejected as not being any part or parcel of the doctrine and teachings of the TRUE CHURCH OF CHRIST [of latter day saints], such as the following: [Viz: sic] the doctrine of polygamy, teaching that a man should have a plurality of wives; this abominable practice is rejected by this church as being the doctrine of the devil.

The doctrine of baptism for the dead by proxy, which teaches that a living man shall be baptized for a dead man; this foolish doctrine is rejected by this church as being unscriptural and destitute of logical principles, and therefore false.

The doctrine of polytheism, which teaches the plurality of Gods, that there are many gods abounding through the great universe of creation, [as,sic,] being seated upon their separate thrones and ruling over their dominions, and also that all those gods descended from men, and that the first god, as [it is,sic] termed, was once a man and grew by degrees to be god, and that men by a system of exaltation will eventually [become to be, sic] gods; these ridiculous things are taught and believed by some of those fictitious organizations unworthily called latter day saints; according to their faith, when they pray there are many gods that may answer them. Since the "devil had power to transform himself into an angel of light," they may have mistaken him for one of them; this is very probable, for some of their leading men have believed that they would become to be gods themselves; although they pretended to deny polygamy yet some of their leading men have been accused for the practice of it. Such is the natural fruit that might

be expected to result from that abominable doctrine of the plurality of Gods. However the whole scheme may be summed up into the worst system of idolatry and heathenism the devil ever invented and imposed upon the ignorance of mankind, and is justly rejected by this church as being unscriptural.

Tithing, that unequal and unjust law of tithing given in the Book of D.C. Section 107, in July 8th, 1838, which is indefinite in its qualifications and is a vile extortion in the manner of its exaction and is only fitted for ignorant dupes who refuse to discriminate right from wrong, therefore is wisely rejected by this church.

Book of Abraham. That pretended translation of the so-called Papyrus, said to be taken from the Egyptian Mummies; fictitiously called "the Book of Abraham". [It] contains the doctrine of polytheism, teaching the plurality of gods, contradictory to the sacred scriptures, and is therefore rejected by this church as a spurious work.....

#### PAGE 11-- Lineal Priesthood

That despotic and tyrannical doctrine of lineal right to office in the Church of Christ, through a claim of family descent to be an heir to the office of President in the Church is monstrous!! Why not the claim to office in the civil government to be President, through a family descent of blood royal just as good as that in the Church? It lacks but one thing at this present time, and that is dupe [sic] enough to believe it, and tyrants enough to enforce it; this is all that prohibits its claim from usurpation of the civil government. Is not this the identical doctrine of kings, monarchs despots and tyrants? It strikes a death-blow at the very root of all free institutions, both civil and religious...wherever its power is exerted, whether in Church or State, its withering influence is seen and felt upon all its subjects. Christianity soon fades away and liberty dies out of existence. It certainly must appear evidently plain to every true lover of liberty and friend to Christianity that every such claim of lineal right set up for office, whether in Church or State in a free government, is stamped with infamy upon the very face of it, and is therefore rejected by this Church as being anti-republic, unscriptural and anti-christian.

Now brethren, [since--sic] it is an evident and well known fact that there are very many unworthily called latter day saints, who profess to believe in those foolish and contemptible doctrines, who have disgraced the noble cause of truth and for a long time have manifested such great stupidity, in refusing to investigate their own false and pernicious doctrines[as before mentioned], being ruled down by their bigoted leaders, by which they have sunk into darkness, beneath the grades of surrounding society. ...They are chained to bigotry and false teaching by their fanatical leaders. Such a degraded system of things is calculated to contract the mind, blind the understanding and corrupt the morals

of any people. Therefore, in seeing the iniquity and abominations of those vile and polluted things, let us have no fellowship with the works of darkness, remembering the solemn warning of the prophets, and the experience of past ages, the awful calamities that have fallen upon the disobedient and unthankful, and also knowing that the time is nigh at hand when the awful judgments are about to burst forth upon the lands of all transgressors and that none shall escape. Wo to the proud and the wicked of this generation, for the Lord has said it. His warning voice has gone forth in solemn proclamation to all people if they would hear it, but they have spoken many unjust and hard things against the right way of the Lord and treated lightly the great things of his wonderful counsel. Therefore, those terrible judgements spoken of against the wicked of this generation shall speedily come. Wherefore, let every saint that is worthy of the name stand firm in the faith of the primitive organization of the Church of Christ [organized on the 6th day of April, A.D.1830]. ... [Let him] honor God in keeping all his commandments, according to the fullness of the everlasting gospel, trusting in God for his help in all righteousness, looking forward for the fulfillment of his word spoken by the prophets concerning the downfall of Babylon and the gathering of the saints [as has been shown before, sic].....Let every necessary preparation be made ready in due time...Go forth to the land that God has appointed [for the temporal and spiritual blessings of the faithful, sic]...[Inherit and long enjoy the fruits of their labors, sic] where the congregations of the righteous shall assemble...[the holy ones meet, where Christ will appear in his great glory to the sanctified hosts of Zion, sic]

Let no one fail to trust in God, always remembering his spirit will dwell with the meek and the upright, bearing witness to their souls in all truth and righteousness. And as the Lord God of Israel lives, these things are true and shall all be fulfilled in their time. Written to all the true saints of God everywhere, greeting. GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Feb.2nd, A.D. 1868                      PRESIDENT

#### SECTION TWENTY-FIRST

[Continued from Vol.1 page 192]

The following interesting remarks on this subject is[sic] from a worthy author [Mr. Gillis] who says:

“ Relics of American arts are of peculiar interest, inasmuch as they are connected with the solution of the greatest problems in human history. Here is one half of the planet without a page of written record, without legends or traditions. From its first occupancy at a period whose date no one can tell or even conjecture, down to comparatively recent days, it presents to the historian, instead of a chronicle of dynasties of stirring actions and mighty events, a huge and silent blank--not the name of an individual nor the sound of a foot-fall

preserved. Comparatively speaking it was but yesterday that the continents were discovered, and the fact of their being in possession of a peculiar race proclaimed to the rest of the world; and now, as then, there is little more information to be obtained from the Indians respecting their predecessors than from the native quadrupeds. Whatever is to be known has to be drawn out of the ground; out of what the plough turns up, what mounds, graves and existing earth-works may disclose, and what architectural ruins may afford. These are the only archives[sic] remaining of the deeds and destinies of the old inhabitants of the hemisphere; and hence everything registered in them, however trifling under other circumstances it might be considered, has a value proportioned to the insight it may give into national or social habits and conditions. The American aborigines are melting away, and apart from the moral view of the subject, there is much that is due them. Poor themselves, they have enriched others. Besides bequeathing to us the noblest of earthly inheritances, their contributions to the great staples of modern commerce have never been excelled. To say nothing of the fur-trade nor of the metals, from gold and mercury to copper and lead in unprecedented profusion. Of bread plants they gave us the potato, Indian corn and mandioca; of poultry, the turkey and other fowls; of raw materials for manufactures, India rubber; of timber, mahogany, rose, satin and at least two hundred other varieties of wood used in ship-building carpentry, and for dying [sic] furniture and ornamental wares; in medicine, Peruvian bark, jalap and ipecacuanha. Then there is a list of plants, including tobacco, which have become necessities to such a degree that nations would stand aghast if threatened to be deprived of them. To a people to whom we owe so much, the least that we can do is to gather up for posterity whatever memorials of them may fall in our way. A change in terrestrial occupancy on such a scale is an episode unparalleled[sic] in the history of our globe; and though we who live during its accomplishment are in a manner indifferent to its magnitude and to its bearings on the destinies of the species, in coming times, it will be discussed and referred to as one of ever memorable significance." United States Naval Astronomical Expedition, Vol. 2, page 122 and 123.

THE ANTIQUITIES OF NORTH AMERICA; chiefly in the United States: 'In the absence of any written record of those numerous races which formerly peopled this hemisphere, information must be sought in their monuments, and in their disinterred relics of their ancient manner of life. These, considering the almost unbroken wilderness which presented itself to the first white adventurers, are surprisingly numerous. They indicate the former existence[sic] of populous



nations, excelling in many of the arts of civilization and capable, by their numbers and combination, of executing the most gigantic works for religion, public defence[sic], and commemoration of the dead. Such relics, though for the most part not immediately pertaining to the history of the Indian tribes, have supported the conjectures advanced by Humboldt and other eminent cosmographers, that these races are but the dwindled and degraded remains of once flourishing and populous nations. The retrograde process to which certain forms of incomplete civilization appear doomed, has perhaps been most strikingly exemplified in the

.....

PAGE 13--difference to be discovered between the feeble and scattered tribes of the red race, and those powerful and populous communities who occupied the soil before them.-- The relics of the former people, usually discovered on or slightly beneath the surface of the ground, are of a rude and simple character, differing little from the specimens, common among their descendants of the present day. The flint arrowhead, chipped painfully into shape--the stone tomahawk, knife, and chisel--the pipe, the rude pottery and savage ornaments are the only relics; and these differ but little from the same articles still fabricated by their successors. Except among the Esquimaux, who occasionally use stone and who avail themselves of the arch and dome in the construction of their snow huts, nothing like regular architecture can be assigned to the late or modern tribes occupying this continent northward of Mexico. The Indian tumuli, or mounds of burial, are generally small and of simple construction. It has, however, been rationally supposed that the force of religious custom, surviving art and civilization, has preserved to the red tribes this characteristic method of their forefathers; and that the rude barrows, which they still erect, are but the puny and dwindled descendants of those mighty mounds and terraced pyramids which still rear their heads, from the isthmus to the lakes, and from the shores of Florida to the Mexican Cordilleras. The origin of these and of other unquestionably ancient remains, is to the antiquarian a question of the most lively and perplexing interest. Here, in unknown ages and for unknown periods, have existed wealth, power and civilization; yet the remains by which these are indicated seem to furnish but a slight clew[sic] to the epoch and history of their long vanished constructors. Within the mounds and mural embankments scattered through a large portion of this country, are found the remains of high mechanical and scientific art. Pottery, the most fragile of man's works, yet almost indestructible by time, still remains in large quantities and in good preservation. In the composition and coloring of these articles, much chemical skill is evinced, while in many cases, their grace of form and perfection of finish rival the remains of Grecian or Etruscan art. Some of these ancient vessels are of immense size; one disinterred from a Western

mound being eighteen feet in length by six in breadth.

Glass beads of rare and elaborate construction have been found; stone ornaments, skillfully wrought, and brick, much resembling that in modern use, have been discovered. Metallic remains are frequent. Copper, used both for weapons and for ornament, has often been found, and occasionally specimens, plated with silver, have been disinterred. At an ancient mound in Marietta, a silver cup finely gilded on the inside, was exposed to view by the washing of a stream. It has been

often questioned whether the use of iron was known to these aboriginal races; but except the occasional presence of rust in the excavations, little has been ascertained with certainty--the perishable nature of that metal peculiarly exposing it to the destroying influence of time and dampness. Inscriptions upon rocks, mostly of a hieroglyphic character, are numerous; and on the walls of several caverns in the west, some extraordinary specimens may be seen. In the same gloomy receptacles have been found members of a species of mummy, most carefully prepared, and beautifully covered with colored feathers, symmetrically arranged. Stone coffins and burial urns of great beauty have also been disinterred from the western mounds. The mural remains in the United States alone, are of almost incredible number, and of most imposing magnitude. It has been asserted by an accurate western antiquarian--"I should not exaggerate if I were to say that more than 5000 might be found, some of them enclosing more than a hundred acres." The mounds and tumuli, he remarks, are far more numerous. Professor Rafenesque ascertained the existence of more than 500 ancient monuments in Kentucky alone, and 1,400 in other States,.....

PAGE 19--most of which he had personally examined. These remains appear most numerous in the vicinity of the Mississippi and its tributaries, and near the great lakes and the rivers which flow into them. A striking proof of their immense antiquity is to be found in the fact that the latter stand upon the ancient margin of the lakes, from which, in some immemorial age, their waters are known to have receded.

It is remarkable that these peculiar works of antiquity touch the ocean only in Florida at the Southern extremity of the Atlantic coast; and their greater number and magnitude in the South, and West seem to fortify the supposition that their founders came originally from Mexico, and were, perhaps a people identical with the builders of Cholula and Teotihuacan. The extent of some of these works is extraordinary. In New York [where at least a hundred of them have been surveyed] in the county of Onondaga, formerly existed the remains of a fortification enclosing more than five hundred acres. Three circular forts, disposed as a triangle, and situated about eight miles distant from each other,

served as its outworks. In many of these fortified places, considerable military skill is evinced; angles, bastions and curtains, being frequently traceable. "Though much defaced by time," says a traveller, of the entrenchments near Lake Pepin, "every angle was distinguishable, and appeared as regular, and fashioned with as much military skill, as if planned by Vaughn himself." Some of the most remarkable of these works have been discovered in Georgia. On the banks of the Little River, near Wrightsborough, are found the remnants of "a stupendous conical pyramid, vast tetragon terraces, and a large sunken or excavated area of a cubical form, encompassed with banks of earth, and also the remains of an extensive town." Other and similar structures occur in the same region. On the Savannah, among other extensive remains, is a conical mound, truncated, fifty feet in height, and eight hundred in circumference at its base. In other portions of the same region are found excavations, and vast quadrangular terraces. Florida abounds in vestiges of a similar nature. At the West, these remains assume a much more permanent and imposing character. On a branch of the Muskingum river, in Ohio, a series of intrenchments[sic] and mounds two miles in length, and of great solidity of structure, is found to exist. In Licking county, a most extensive range of fortifications, embracing or protecting an extent of several miles, has been traced. At Circleville, in the same State, were found two extensive earthen enclosures, one an exact circle, and the other a correct square, corresponding precisely to the cardinal points of the compass; and a mound ninety feet in height. In most of these and other similar ruins, stone was used, though to a limited extent. Parallel walls, communicating with the water, sometimes a distance of several miles, are features common to many of those structures.--Farther West, the extensive use of brick in constructing similar edifices has been ascertained; and an arched sewer constructed of stone, indicates a knowledge of architecture far superior to that possessed by most semi-civilized nations.-- In Missouri, and other regions of the West, the remains of stone buildings have been frequently discovered. In one instance, those of a town, regularly laid out in streets and squares, upon the Missouri and Arkansas rivers, some of the most extensive fortified works are found. In one of these, on the latter river, are two immense mounds, truncated, each eighty feet high, and one thousand in circumference at the base. These gigantic mounds are among the most interesting and thickly scattered relics of the vanished races. Many of them are tumuli, or sepulchres of the dead; others were connected with the defensive fortifications, and others of the grandest and most imposing aspect, were probably huge altars of idolatrous worship. [The usual material employed in their construction is earth, though occasionally they have been built of stone.].....

PAGE 15--In general, these ancient mounds may be distinguished from those of the Indians by their greater size, and still more certainly by the nature of their contents.-- Some of these latter have already been described. Besides utensils of lead, silver and copper, the oxydized remains of iron have been found. Mica mirrors of various sizes, with a variety of marine shells ae among the deposits.

The practice of burning the dead appears to have been common, masses of ashes and charcoal are often found mixed with incinerated bones. In Fairfield county, Ohio, a huge earthenware caldron[sic], placed upon a furnace, was disinterrerd. It was eighteen feet long by six broad; and contained the skeletons of twelve persons, besides various articles, which had been buried with them. They were in a large mound, fifteen feet below the surface of the earth. In the great mound at Circleville, an immense number of skeletons were found, laid with their heads toward the centre. In Illinois, nearly opposite St. Louis, within the circuit of a few miles, are more than one hundred and fifty mounds, some of extraordinary size. One of them, formerly occupied by monks of the Order of La Trappe, is ninety feet in height and hearly half a mile in circumference. It is a remarkable circumstance that the soil of which these huge cones ae constructed, must occasionally have been brought from a great distance. Many others of great size, varying somewhat in form, yet all evincing a striking similarity in construction, might also be described.-- The occasional existance of terraces or stages of ascent would seem to indicate a similarity of origin with the pyramidal structures of Mexico. Indeed, it is difficult to suppose that the authors of these extensive remains could have had other than a South-Westrn origin. All are ancient in the extreme; yet probably they were erected by successive races, and the most venerable antiquity seems attached to the forest-covered mounds of the West. Mr. Bradford, in his interesting researches into the origin of the Red Race, adopts with safety the following conclusions in regard to the ancient occupants of our soil: 1st, That they were all of he same origin, branches of the samerace, and possessed of similar customs and institutions.

2nd That they were populous, and occupied a great extent of territory.

3rd That they had arrived at a considerable degree of civilization, were associated in large communities and lived in exensive cities." See "INDIAN RACES OF NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA," by Mr. BROWNELL, pages 42 to 49. Also see PARLEY'S CABINET LIBRARY, Volume 12, pages 275 to 294.

## SECTION TWENTY TWO

In the foregoing Section, the reader will perceive quite an interesting narration, on the subject of American Antiquities, as is quoted from Mr.

Brownell's work, entitled, "INDIAN RACES", published in 1864. This author seems to have written very impartially and less encumbered with those pet notions of erroneous views, concerning the Indian origin, which [have] so wonderfully entangled various authors, on this subject. Mr. Brownell seems to have aimed at detailing a general history of facts, and like the famed Stephens and Catherwood, leaving the decision with the candid reader. Before further quotations are presented from this author, it appears that it would be essential to lay some important information before the reader concerning the facilities that were in the hands of the aboriginal[sic] inhabitants of America, for constructing those wonderful works of art, [which] have ever been considered by most if not all historians as a great mystery. [How could] they have operated, without the use of iron and the aid of some domestic animals in rearing those large mounds, and the cutting and removing such large blocks of stone from the quarrying grounds, and the placing of them into those walled cities of their fortifications, and also wonderful pyramids, towers, temples, roads and aqueducts which have been discovered in such vast numbers in the wilds of America?

.....

PAGE 16--To many it has been a great mystery how they were constructed, from the fact that when the natives of America were first discovered by the Europeans, the art of working in iron, and the service of domestic animals were unknown to the natives. At least there is no history, neither memory of tradition worthy of reliance that reflects any light on the subject of animal service [except a very limited use of the lama[sic] .....They seem to have forgotten all; yet the antiquities of the country show that their forefathers had a knowledge of both; as will be seen in the following pages...

#### HIEROGLYPHICS

"On the Ohio, twenty miles below the mouth of the Wabash, is a cavern, in which are found many hieroglyphics and representations of such delineations as would induce the belief that their authors were indeed comparatively refined and civilized. It is a cave in a rock or ledge of the mountain, which presents itself to view a little above the water of the river when in a flood, and is situated close to the bank. \*\* This cavern measures about twelve rods in length, and five in width; its entrance presents a width of eighty feet at its base; and twenty-five feet high. The interior walls are smooth rock. The floor is very remarkable, being level through the whole length of its centre; the sides rising in stony grades, in the manner of seats in the pit of a theatre. On a diligent scrutiny of the walls it is plainly discerned that the ancient inhabitants at a very remote period, had made

use of the cave as a house of deliberation and council. The walls bear many hieroglyphics well executed; some of them represent animals which have no resemblance to any now known to natural history. The sun, in different stages of rise and declension; the moon under various phases; a snake biting its tail, and representing an orb or circle; a viper, a vulture, buzzards tearing out the heart of a prostrate man, a panther held by the ears by a child, a crocodile, several trees and shrubs, a fox, a curious kind of hydra serpent, two doves, several bears, two scorpions, an eagle, an owl, some quails, EIGHT--ANIMALS WHICH ARE NOW UNKNOWN. Three of the eight are like the elephant in all respects. [to be continued]

The second volume of the Truth Teller will be published in this city, Independence, Mo.

#### NOTICES

THE EDITORIAL CORRESPONDENCE will be addressed to GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Washburne, Illinois.

The character of the Truth Teller is sufficiently represented in the previous volume. The first numbers of the second volume will be chiefly devoted to the proof of the Book of Mormon, until that subject is complete. SUBSCRIBERS are hereby solicited. Fifty cents accompanying their plain address will secure the first six numbers; will be discontinued to others.

SAMUEL HOCKIN, Agent.

All correspondence and remittance for the Truth Teller must be Addressed to Samuel Hockin, Independence, Mo., P.O.Box 114

We have for sale the Book of Mormon and will send it by mail free of postage. Bound in muslin, \$1.35; Extra bound, \$1.50.

ALSO THE SPIRITUAL WIFE SYSTEM PROVEN FALSE, AND THE TRUE ORDER OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE [SIC], by Granville Hedrick. This contains 127 Pages, without cover 30 cents, bound, 50 cents, free of postage. The first volume of the Truth Teller, neatly bound, sent free of postage to any address, \$1.50.

Remittances for the Truth Teller: C.C. Frisby, \$50.00; J.H. Hedrick, \$30.00; J. Owens and A. Owens, \$15.00 each; J.T. Clark, Samuel Hockin, \$5.00 each; J.W. Frazie, T.P. Burns, D. Bauder, D. Frampton, \$2.00 each; A. Mansfield, T. Davenport, G. W. Gifford, R. Hill, W. Brown, H.W. Nesbitt, \$1.00.

THE TRUTH TELLER  
THE TRUTH TELLER

Vol. 2. INDEPENDENCE MO, DECEMBER 1868 NO. 2  
Tell the Truth; The Truth will tell. Truth will prevail and never fail.  
GRANVILLE HEDRICK PUBLISHED BY THE CHURCH EDITOR

The Truth Teller-- Will advocate the Primitive Organization of the Church of Jesus Christ [of Latter Day Saints] which was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, and maintain the Divinity of the Bible and Book of Mormon, and Also that Joseph Smith was once a great and true Prophet of God.  
PAGE 17

SECTION TWENTY-TWO

[continued from Vol 2., No. 1 page16]

except the tusk and the tail. Two more resemble the tiger. \*\* Besides these were several fine representations of men and women, clothed not as the Indians, but much in the costume of Greece and Rome.\*\* All human sciences flourished among the Egyptians long before they were common to any other people. The Grecians[sic] in the days of Solon, about 600 B.C.; Pythagoras about the same time; Herodotus, about 450 B.C., and Plato a little later, acquired in Egypt all that knowledge of nature which rendered them so eminent and remarkable. But the Egyptian priests did not divulge their doctrines but by the aid of signs and figurative emblems. Their manner was discover to their auditors the mysteries of God and nature in hieroglyphics, which were certain visible shapes and forms of creatures, whose inclinations and dispositions led to the knowledge of the truths intended for instruction. All their divinity, philosophy and their greatest secrets were comprehended in these ingenious characters\*\* The hieroglyphic carved in this cave, which represents a child holding or leading a panther, brings forcibly to the mind a similar idea in the Hebrew scriptures, in the book of Isaiah, chapter 11th, 6th verse, where

it is said, "the wolf, the leopard and the young lion shall be led by a child." And relates to the period where both natural and moral evil shall have no existence in the earth, as is believed by some [the Nephites brought with them the writings of Isaiah]. In this cave, it appears, there are sketched on the rock the figures of several animals now extinct, among which are three much resembling the elephant, tail and tusks excepted. It would be passing the bounds of credulity to suppose the artists who delineated those figures, would represent no less than eight animals, differing in their configuration, one from the other, which had in reality no being, and such as these had never been seen. We suppose the animals resembling the elephant to have been the mammoth, and that those ancients were well acquainted with the creature, or they could never have engraved it on the rock." From American Antiquities, by Josiah Priest, pages 139 to 145.

It is stated in the foregoing quotations that many of the sciences flourished among the Egyptians at a very early period, where Solon and Pythagoras, 600.....

PAGE 18--years before Christ, acquired that remarkable knowledge from the Egyptians which rendered them so conspicuous in the world.

It is also stated in the Book of Mormon that Lehi and Nephi, the leaders and founders of a colony of Israelites upon the Western Continent, who left Jerusalem 600 years before Christ, [first book of Nephi, chapter 5, par. 47] and were taught in the learning of the Egyptians and also the Jews; might they have not been as wise as Solon and Pythagoras; and if renowned Greece and Rome received their knowledge of letters, architecture, sculpture and other costumes [sic] from Egypt, which is affirmed by historians; then why not a colony of educated Israelites from Jerusalem taught also in the lore of the Egyptians and learning of the Jews, be able to construct similar works of art in America, and stamp their monuments and edifices with their mysterious hieroglyphics, which have spread nearly over the entire continent, and are generally supposed to bear a foreign resemblance. Hence the origin of some of those antiquities may then be traced back to Egypt in a direct line, which is in accordance with the most reliable history of the American antiquities. See Book of Mormon, in the first book of Nephi, chapter 1, par. 1, where Nephi says, "I make a record in the language of my father, which consists of the learning of the Jews and the language of the Egyptians." ...Again, in the book of Mosiah it is said, in chapter 1, par. 1, "For it were not possible that our Father Lehi could have remembered all these things, to have taught them to his children, except it were for the help of these plates. ...He, having been taught in the language of the Egyptians, therefore he could read these engravings and teach them to his children." Hence, it may be seen according to the Book of Mormon



that a knowledge of the Egyptian language of hieroglyphics was brought to America nearly 600 years before Christ, which may account for the numerous hieroglyphical characters found among the American antiquities.

The Book of Mormon gives an account of quite a number of domestic animals found by the Nephites upon the American continent, first book of Nephi, chapter 5, par. 45. "And it came to pass that we did find upon the land of promise as we journeyed in the wilderness, that there were beasts in the forests of every kind, both the cow and the ox and the ass and the horse and the goat and the wild goat, and all manner of wild animals, which were for the use of men." And again the Book of Mormon says they had "all manner of cattle, of oxen and cows and of sheep and of swine and of goats, and also many other kind[sic] of animals which were useful for the food of man. And they also had horses and asses, and there were elephants and cureloms and cumoms, all of which were useful unto man, and more especially the elephants and cureloms and cumoms." See Book of Ether, 4th chapter, 3rd par.

Hence, the Book of Mormon shows that there were a variety of useful animals formerly in possession[sic] of the aboriginal inhabitants of America. It is a very remarkable coincidence, of the circumstance of there being found engraved upon the rock in the cave, those three animals much resembling the elephant, so wonderfully concurring with the with the account of the elephants, cureloms and cumoms described in the Book of Mormon. It should be remembered that the American Antiquities, by Priest, were first published in 1833, three years after the first publication of the Book of Mormon. The fact that those singular animals once existed though now extinct, is fully demonstrated by the numerous fossil remains of bones and even whole skeletons that have been discovered in many parts of the continent in both South and North America. In presenting the fossil remains and other indications of those animals, that of the horse will also be included, showing that the horse was a native of this continent long anterior to the discovery of America by the Europeans.....

PAGE 19--The Mastodon or Mammoth, from the "American Antiquities". "Whoever has examined the skeleton of one of those animals, now in the Philadelphia museum, will acknowledge the bones are equal to bars of brass or iron. Its height over the shoulders, eleven feet; from the point of the nose to the end of the tail, following the exterior or curve, is twenty one feet; a single tooth weighs four pounds ten ounces. The rib bones are six inches in width, and in thickness three; the whole skeleton as it is, with the exception of a few bones, weighs one thousand pounds." This skeleton, in Peale's museum, is

one out of nine skeletons of this monster, which were dug out of the earth in the neighborhood of the Shongum Mountain, in Ulster County on the southwestern side of the State of New York. [Eight skeletons] were sent to Europe. See Spafford's Gazetteer of New York. Near Rochester, in the state of New York, in 1838, two teeth of this animal were discovered but a small depth beneath the Surface. They were found in the town of Perrinton, near Fullam's Basin, by Mr. William Mann, who was engaged in digging up a stump. They were deposited about four feet below the surface of the earth. These were in a tolerably good state of preservation; the roots began to crumble a little, but the enamel of the teeth is in almost a perfect state. The teeth were the grinders and, from their appearance, were located in the back part of the upper jaw. The largest one weighed three pounds, ten ounces, measuring six inches lengthwise of the jaw, and three inches across the top; the root is about six inches long with several prongs.. The other tooth is smaller. \*\* Dr. Adam Clark mentions in his commentary on the subject of this animal, [denominated behemoth in Job, 40th chapter, 15th verse] that he had weighed one of the very smallest grinders of an animal of this supposed extinct race, and found it, in its very dry state, to weigh four pounds, eight ounces. The same grinder of an elephant, says Dr. Clark, I have weighed also and find it but two pounds. The mammoth therefore, continues this great author, from this proportion, must have been as large as two elephants and a quarter. American Antiquities, pages 145 to 147. ... May's Lick, on Salt Spring in the State of Kentucky, on account of its saline substances, formerly attracted the animals of the forest in those marshes which are usual in such places; the frames of those large animals are often found sunk in the mire. American Antiquities, page 145.

"In the State of Missouri, near White river and Strawberry river, are certain ranges of mountains, at whose base in a certain spot, are found large quantities of these bones gathered in a small compass[sic]. American Antiquities, page 148. Also, see Beck's Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri, p. 332.

"At St. Helen's point, north of Guayaquil, in the Republic of Columbia, South America, of the coast of the Pacific, on the equator are found the enormous remains of this animal." Also, "at New Grenada, in the same province, and on the ridge of the Mexican Cordilleras, vast quantities of the remains of this huge beast are found.-- [Humbolt's Researches in South America]"--From American Antiquities, page 149.

A Mr. Stanley, taken prisoner by the Indians near the mouth of the Tennessee river, relates that after being transferred through several tribes, was at length carried over the mountains West of the Missouri, to a river which runs westwardly; that these bones abounded there."--American Antiquities, page 150

Mr. Mayer, in quoting another author, says, "Latrobe, at page 144 of his rambles in Mexico, relates that some workmen in excavating for a canal at Chapingo [hacienda near Tezcoco] reached at the distance of four feet below the surface, an ancient causeway, of the existence of which there had not been the remotest suspicion. The cedar piles by which the sides were supported were still sound at heart; and three feet below the edge of this ancient work they struck upon the entire skeleton of a Mastodon....."

PAGE 20--imbeded [sic] in blue clay. The diameter of the tusk was eighteen inches. Wherever extensive excavations have been made on the table-land and in the valley, of late years, remains of this animal have almost always been met with. In the foundation of the church of Guadalupe--on the estate of St. Nicholas, four leagues to the South, and in Guadalajara[sic], portions of the skeleton have been discovered. Had the ancients some means of taming these beasts into laborers

for their gigantic architecture?" Mayer's Mexico, page 232.

What better evidence could be required to confirm the belief that some such large animals as the elephant or mastodon, were employed in constructing that very causeway which over-laid the skeleton of that large beast, that was found buried beneath the ruins of that ancient road. The Book of Mormon says the ancient inhabitants of America had "elephants, cureloms and cumoms all of which were useful to man." Are not the terms Mastodon and Megalonyx only other names for the Cureloms and Cumoms? When Lehi and Nepii[sic] left Jerusalem 600 years B.C., and being educated in the learning of both the Egyptians and the Jews, they could not have failed to have had some knowledge of the elephant, which was known in that country; therefore, when they came to the New World and found the elephant or at least a species of animal that so closely resembled the elephant they would very readily have called it by the same name; but when they found other large animals different from the elephant, and unknown to them upon the Eastern continent, they would naturally have originated other names for those strange and newly discovered animals, and hence have called them Cureloms and Cumoms, as is translated in the Book of Mormon.

The following will show a large number of fossil bones, of the Mastodon, the Elephant, and other species of large animals once indigenous[sic] to this continent, indicating a period of their existence both before and after the great deluge, but chiefly since the flood.

"Fossil Mammalia of the United States." The extinct species of the higher orders of animals found fossil in the United States[sic] are Mastodon giganteum, Elephas primigenius, another Elephant [a tooth only being known, differing considerably from the tooth of either the living or fossil species,] Megatherium,

Megalonyx, Bos Bombifrons, Bos Pallasii, Bos, Latifrons, Cervus Americanus, or fossil Elk of Wister and and Walrus. Of living species also found fossil, we may enumerate the Horse, the Bison, and three or four species of Deer. The situations in which these have been found have either very recent undisturbed alluvial bogs, or a slightly disturbed marshy deposit like Big Bone Lick, neither of them covered by the general diluviun; thirdly, boggy beds containing lignite referable to an ancient alluvium, covered bt diluvial sand and gravel; and lastly, the floors of caves buried to a very small depth with earth not described. The largst[sic] collections of bone remains occur in boggy grounds called Licks, affording salt, in quest of which the herbivorous animals, wild and domestic, enter the marshy spot and are sometimes mired. The most noted of these deposits is Big Bone Lick in Kentucky, occupying the bottom of a boggy valley kept wet by a number of salt-springs which rise over a surface of several acres.

The spot is thus described by Mr. Cooper: "The substratum of the country is a fossiliferous limestone. At the Lick the valley is filled up to the depth of not less than thirty feet with unconsolidated beds of earth of various kinds. The uppermost of these is a light yellow clay, which apparently is no more than the soil brought down from the high grounds by rains and land-floods. In this yellow earth are found, along the water-courses at various depths, the bones of Buffaloes [Bison] and other modern animals, many broken, but often quite entire. Beneath this is another thinner layer of different soil, bearing the appearance of having been formerly the bottom of a marsh. It is more gravelly, darker colored, softer,.....

PAGE 21--and contains remains of ready plants, smaller than the cane so abundant in some parts of Kentucky. In this layer, and sometimes partly imbedded in a stratum of blue clay, very compact and tenacious, are deposited the bones of extinct species."

Mr. Cooper has been at the pains to compute, from the teeth and other parts known to have been removed from Big Bone Lick, the number of individuals requisite to furnish the specimens already carried off:

Mastodon maximus--	100	individuals
Elephas primigenius--	20	"
Megalonyx Jeffersonii--	1	"
Bos Bombifrons --	2	"
Bos Pallasii--	1	"
Cervus Americanus--	2	"

and it is probable that some still remain behind. "It is possible that the horse ought to be added to this list of animals once indigenous to America. During

the early settlement of the country, the great bones were either lying on the surface of the ground, or so near it as to be obtained with very little labor.”

“The next most important kind of locality in which such remains are often found is simply a soft bog or meadow, where most of the finest specimens known in this country have been obtained. As an example of the common condition in which the Mastodon is found, I may describe the situation of one disinterred in 1824, near the sea-coast of New Jersey, three miles from Long Branch. The proprietor of the farm, walking over a reclaimed marsh, observed something projecting through the turf, which he struck with his foot, and found to be a grinder tooth. Two other teeth, some pieces of the skull, the spine, the humeral, and other bones, were afterwards found. The soil around was a soft, dark peat, full of vegetable fibres. Though the skull and many other bones had been removed before Messrs. Cooper, Dekay and VanRensselaer, examined the spot, they were able to behold the vertebral column with all the joints the ribs articulated to them, resting in their natural position, about eight or ten inches below the surface. The scapulae both rested upon the heads of the humeri, and these, as in life, in a vertical position upon the bones of the fore-arm. The right fore-arm inclined a little backwards, and the foot immediately below was a little in advance of the other, in the attitude of walking. Ten inches below the surface was the sacrum, with the pelvis united, though decayed. The femora were close by, but lay in a position nearly horizontal, the right less than the left, and both at right angles with the spine. Both tibiae each with its fibula, stood nearly erect in their natural place beneath the femora, and below them were the bones of the hinder feet in their places; no caudal vertebrae were seen. The marsh had been drained for three years, and the surface had in consequence been lowered about two feet, producing, it has been conjectured, the dislocated attitude of the thigh-bones. Beneath the peaty bed a sandy stratum was seen, and all the feet was noticed to be standing upon the top of this floor of the bog.” “I have already described the nature of the beds in which the antediluvian Mastodon tooth was found at Fort McHenry, near Baltimore; and concerning the bed in which the cave specimens, the Megalonyx, &c, have been buried, I have no information sufficiently satisfactory to offer.”

In presenting the history of the fossil remains of those large animals that are spoken of in the Book of Mormon, which disappeared from this country before the European emigration, yet their bones still remain to testify of the truth of their once living existence; and while these important facts are furnishing such great weight of testimony in the support of the Book of Mormon, another important consideration is presented that should not be lost sight of, which also confirms Moses’s account of the great deluge, for the wonderful depth that some of those fossil bones have been found, fully demonstrates that universal eruption of

the earth, which points back with unmistakable certainty to the great flood recorded in the scriptures which confirms the divine authenticity of the Bible.

.....

PAGE 22--"Localities of Fossil Mammalia.--Elephas Primigenius: Big Bone Lick, Kentucky, the teeth especially in great numbers.-- Biggin Swamp, in South Carolina, teeth eight or nine feet below the surface. [Drayton]-- Kentucky has furnished the greatest number of teeth, but South Carolina the largest collection of other parts of the skeleton. [Godman]--Monmouth county, New Jersey. [Mitchell]--Opelousas, West of the Mississippi, bones and teeth in recent alluvium. [See Durald in Ann. Phil. Trans, Vol. V1, page 55, also Darby in Mitchell's translation of Cuvier's Theory of the Earth.] Stone in Carolina, teeth. [Catesby] Queen Anne county, Maryland, a grinder, differing considerably from the tooth either of the living or fossil species, in stiff blue clay by the side of a marsh."

"Mastodon Maximus: Big Bone Lick, Kentucky, in a dark-colored marsh, the upper stratum somewhat gravelly, the substratum a blue tenacious clay, both imbedding bones, over all a light yellow soil, brought apparently from the adjacent high grounds; all the larger bones broken as if by violent action."-- Cooper.

The remains of Mastodon are found indeed in nearly all the western States, in bogs and soft meadows, uncovered by any diluvial stratum. White river[sic], Indiana, upper jaw and teeth, [Mitchell].--The marshes and bogs near the Wallkill, west of the Hudson, New York. This vicinity yielded the first and finest skeleton yet procured; viz: the magnificent[sic] specimen in Philadelphia Museum, [Peale]. Also on the North Molston, a branch of the Tennessee river. Carolina, bones, &c, in a morass like the rest. [Jefferson's Notes on Virginia].

"Again, in Wythe county[sic], Virginia, at five feet below the surface[sic] near a salt-lick, a large number of bones, almost an entire skeleton, was found, said to have been accompanied by a mass of triturated branches, leaves &c, enveloped in a sac, supposed to be the stomach not however correctly. [See Godman's Nat. History] Chester, Orange county New York, in a peat bog, four feet beneath the surface, many fine fragments. [Mitchell] On the York river, some fine members of a skeleton were found, in marsh mud, surrounded by roots of cypress trees. [Madison, Medical Repository] On the coast of New Jersey, near Long Branch, in a bog, almost an entire skeleton, in the natural erect posture, the head hardly below the surface. [Cooper's Annals of the New York Lyceum] Near Baltimore, at Fort McHenry, in digging a well in the Star Fort, in a stratum of marsh mud, nearly sixty feet below the surface, under

a layer of diluvium. [Hayden's Geol. Essays] Remains of Mastodon abound at the Salines [Licks] of Great Osage river to as great an extent, it is said, as at Big Bone Lick, or around the Walkill.--[Godman]

"Megatherium. Fragments of at least two skeletons in recent marsh, Skidaway Island, Georgia.--[Cooper]

"Megalonyx. A fragment of an armor thigh bone, a complete radius, an ulna, three phalangeal claw-bones, and some bones of the feet, found about thirty feet below the surface of the floor of a cavern in Green Briar county, Virginia, [Godman]. Big Bone Lick has furnished a large humerus, a metacarpal bone, a right lower maxillary bone with four teeth, a detached molar tooth in good preservation, a clavicle, a tibia of the right side. [Cooper] Megalonyx bones have also been found in White Cave, Kentucky.

"It will be observed that we have authentic accounts of the remains of extinct Mammalia under two entirely dissimilar situations. In one case, as in the Mastodon tooth discovered near Baltimore, the fossil occurs in an ancient bog, covered by a thick bed of sand and diluvian.--This is one of the deposits[sic] which I have called ancient alluvian, and which seems to belong to some era of the tertiary period, but what precise epoch is at present quite uncertain. Another set, apparently consisting of the very same species, occurs in the most recent class of bogs and marshes, buried to a very slight depth beneath the surface. The latter is the

.....

PAGE 23--situation in which by far the largest number of Mastodon, Elephant, and other bones have been found. These newer bogs or marshes are in no case seen to be covered by any diluvial matter but appear, on the contrary, from their low level and their wet state, being often traversed by streams, to have experienced little or no change since the fossil relics were originally entombed in them. In the regions beyond the Alleghanies, most of these remains occur in spots which are called Salt Licks; these are meadows and swampy grounds where the soil on the surface of the ground is impregnated with muriate of soda, from the springs which empty themselves from the muriatiferous sand stones which abound in the Western States. Big Bone Lick, in Kentucky, is an example of one of these.-- Here have been found not only vast numbers of the fossil bones of the extinct races, but quantities almost as great of the Buffalo, besides, many of two or three species of Deer, now; like the Buffalo, indigenous to the country. This, therefore, would appear to have been resorted to not only in modern times by the living races, but more anciently by animals now extinct, for the salt, and it may be for the food and pleasant coolness produced by the marsh. Our travellers to the Western

regions, where the Buffaloes or Bison now ranges[sic], have daily opportunities of witnessing these animals entrapped and perishing in these licks and swamps; and it seems evident that the Mastodon and Elephant of former times, from their huge size and unwieldy forms, must have been equally exposed to the same fate.-- Granting such to have been the chief cause which has buried these races, we see at once why such remains are found only in meadows or soft places, why they occur at such small depths, why in so many cases the head has been seen resting nearly on the surface of the marsh; the cranium universally decayed, and the skeleton either in its natural erect position, or the ponderous bones below, and the ribs and vetebrae[sic] above." [See Annals of the New York Lyceum, Vol. 1, page 145, also Ossemen's Fossils, 2nd edit., tem[?] 1, pages 217, 222.]

"The state of perfect preservation in which so many of these bones are found, is another argument that the animals have perished by such a cause and not by any violent catastrophe. There is at present in the Philadelphia Museum, a pair of magnificent[sic] tusks of the Mastodon, so little acted on by time, that the beholder almost fancies he sees the marks and scratches on the enamel which it received in the living state. These beautiful remains were found by a counrryman[sic] in Ohio, when digging an ordinary ditch in his madow, so that it is probable that the rest of the skeleton lies near, and at very little depth. From all the facts before me, I have little hesitation in giving my opinion that the extinct gigantic animals of this continent, the Mastodon, Elephant, Megalonyx, Megatherium, fossil Bos and fossil Cervus lived down to a comparatively recent period, and that some of them were in existance as long ago as the era anterior to that which covered the greatest part of this continent with diluvium."-- From Encyclopedia of Geography, by Murry, published A.D. 1856, Vol. 3, pages 377 to 379.

#### THE HORSE FOUND FOSSIL

"The Horse not originally imported into America from the East. It is well known to our readers that Prof. Holmes, of the College of Charleston, has been for many years engaged in exploring the fossil beds of Ashley river. A large number of interesting relics have been collected, and the ravans[?] of Europe and America have expressed their great satisfaction at the results of these explorations. Professor Agassiz, in a lecture some time since, just after a visit to the Ashley with Professor Holmes, said, "it was the greatest depository of fossil remains, he had ever seen". Professor Tuomy called it "the great horse sepulchre of America." Now Professor Leidy, the distinguished American Anato-



mist, has prepared a valuable paper on the remains of the horse and other animals [found fossil on the Ashley and placed in his hands by Professor Holmes].....

PAGE 24--It will appear, from the short extract we make, that investigations now being made in this department of natural science are developing some curious things.-- Professor Leidy writes: "In regard to the remains of the horse, from the facts stated in the accounts given of them in the succeeding pages, I think it will be conceded that this animal inhabited the United States during the post-pleistocene period [after the flood], contemporary with the mastodon, megalonyx, and the great broad-fronted bison."--

Charleston Mercury, Jan. 14th, 1858.

The fact that a great variety of animals once existed upon the American Continent, that have since become extinct, is demonstrated by incontrovertible evidence. And as there were sufficient causes to destroy the Elephant, Mastodon, Megalonyx, horse, and other varieties, whose bones have been found upon American soil in great abundance, [which affords, sic--there is] sufficient evidence to conclude that under similar circumstances, the cow, goat and other domestic animals spoken of in the Book of Mormon might also have been obliterated.

The foregoing history of the extinct races of animals that have been found in...fossil remains in so great abundance gives full proof that those animals described in the Book of Mormon, positively had an existence and abounded in great numbers upon American soil at some former period. And although they had become extinct prior to the discovery of America by Europeans, yet the indisputable fact of the manner and time of their actual existence warrants the statement that the Jaredites and Nephites, two distinct races of people were each successively, in their time, in possession of those identical animals as described in the Book of Mormon. The Bible says the animals were made for the use of man.-- History and the Bible proves[sic] that men and animals arrived upon the American continent, shortly after the flood, and increased to great numbers. The vast abundance of American antiquities proves the early existence of civilization among the aboriginal inhabitants; and their stupendous works of art fully justifies[sic] the statement of the Book of Mormon, that some of those animals were domesticated and brought into service by the aboriginal inhabitants of America; hence the whole chain of facts, with all the connecting circumstances, confirms the Book of Mormon to be a true record. [It] says the primitive inhabitants of America had "all manner of cattle, of oxen and cows and sheep and swine and goats and also many other kind[sic] of animals which were useful for the food of man. And they also had horses and asses and...elephants and cureloms and cumoms; all of which were useful unto man, and more especially

the elephants and cureloms and cumoms.” Book of Mormon, in the Book of Ether, 4th chapter, 3d par.

### SECTION TWENTY-THREE.

The primitive use of the Metals: That the aboriginal inhabitants of America at an early period understood the use of the metals, and the art of manufacturing edged tools from iron and steel, and the compound of copper and tin, will appear evidently true, from a collection of well established facts, selected with care, from the most reliable authors, and presented as follows:

“Baron Humbolt informs us, in his researches in South America, that when he crossed the Cordillero mountains, by the way of Panama and Assuay, and viewed the enormous masses of stone cut from the porphyry quarries of Pullal, which was employed in constructing the ancient highways of the Incas, that he began to doubt whether the Peruvians were acquainted with other tools than hatchets made of flint and stone. On which account he adopted a new opinion, contrary to those generally received. He conjectured that they must have had tools made of copper hardened with tin, such as it is known the early nations of Asia made use of. This conjecture was fully sustained by the discovery of an ancient Peruvian mining chisel, in a silver mine at Vilcabamba, which had been worked.....

PAGE 25--in the time of Incas. This instrument of copper was four inches long and three-fourths of an inch wide...he carried [it] with him to Europe, where he had it analyzed and found it to contain ninety four parts of copper and six of tin. He says that this keen copper of the Peruvians is almost identically the same with[sic] that of the Gallic axe, which cut wood nearly as well as if made of iron and steel.”-- American Antiquities, page 186.

In Onandaga county New York, “In ploughing the earth, digging wells, canals, or excavating for salt waters, about the lakes, new discoveries are frequently made, which as clearly show the operations of ancient civilization here as the works of the present race do, were they left to the operations of time for five or six hundred years, especially were this country to be totally overrun by the whole consolidated savage tribes of the West, exterminating both the worker and his works, as appears to have been done in ages past. In Scipio, on Salmon creek, a Mr. Halstead has from time to time during ten years past, ploughed up on a certain extent of land on his farm, seven or eight hundred pounds of brass, which appeared to have once been formed into various implements, both of husbandry and war; helmets and working utensils mingle together. The finder of this brass, we are informed, from time to time as he discovered it by ploughing, carried it to Auburn and sold it by the pound....

It was worked up with as little curiosity attending it as though it had been but an ordinary article of the country's produce. On this field where it was found the forest timber was growing as abundantly, and had attained to as great age and size as elsewhere in the heavy timbered country of the lakes. In the same field was also found much wrought iron, which furnished Mr. Halsead with a sufficiency to shoe his horses for several years. Hatchets of iron were also found there, formed in the manner the ancient Swiss or German hatchet or small axes[sic] was formed." American Antiquities, pages 253 and 254.

On page 252 of this same work the author gives an account of the remains of a blacksmith's forge being found; near the same place were "ploughed up crucibles, such as mineralogists use in refining metals". Also on page 255 an account is given of "anvils of iron" having been found in the same vicinity with the other discoveries. And on page 258 it is stated that in opening some of the mounds of those ancient people, "there have been found very well manufactured swords and knives of iron and possibly steel, says Mr. Atwater." And again, on page 256, the author says: "A vast many instances of articles made with copper and sometimes plated with silver have been met with on opening their works [of tumuli]; circular pieces of copper intended either as medals or breast plates have been found, several inches in diameter, very much injured by time. In several tumuli the remains of knives and even swords in the form of rust have been discovered." The Nephites, according to the Book of Mormon, in some instances buried their swords. "And all the people were assembled together; they took their swords and all the weapons which were used for the shedding of man's blood, and they did bury them up deep in the earth." See Book of Alma, 14th chapter, 7th par. This shows that the Nephites used swords, and that as they buried them according to the above related instance, so they might have done in many others. But it is certainly clear that the natives at some period had a knowledge of the use of iron, from the fact of those antique remains of swords, and it is highly probable that they were of steel. On page 177 of the American Antiquities the author says that "in Virginia, near Blacksburgh, eighty miles from Marietta, there was found the half of a steel bow, which, when entire, would measure five or six feet: the other part was corroded or broken." Iron and steel were known to the Eastern nations many centuries before Lehi left Jerusalem; mention is made of the steel bow, by David in the 18th Psalm, 34th verse, 500.....

PAGE 26--years before Lehi and Nephi emigrated to the Western Continent and also long before David's day; mention is made of the steel bow in Job, 20th chapter, 24th verse. Lehi makes mention, in the Book of Mormon, of a bow that

he brought out of Jerusalem, "which was made of fine steel." --First Book of Nephi, chapter 5, par. 8. And, also, Nephi makes mention of a sword that he brought with him, that was made of steel. First book of Nephi, chap, 1, par. 32.

The following will show the use of the metals and a knowledge of mining by the natives:

"From the American Journal of Sciences and the Arts, we have a highly interesting description of the gold districts in Georgia and North Carolina, extending West, even to the State of Tennessee. In this Journal, gold is treated on as being extremely abundant, and from the situation of the veins, is far more eligible to the operations of the miner, than the gold mine of South America. Gold is found connected with various formations of slate, with red clay, and in the bottoms of streams, mingled with the sand and gravel. It is found with the heavy gravelly earth of the mountains, but most of all in the kind of rock called quartz.. In North Carolina, on Valley river, gold is found in abundance connected with quartz rock, which also abounds with crystal, running in veins in every direction, in tissues from the size of a straw to that of a man's arm. The quartz is in great masses[sic], very compact and of a yellow golden hue, from the abundant presence of the metal. In the bottom of this river much deposited gold is found in strata. It would appear, from the evidences yet remaining, that the ancient inhabitants were not insensible to the existence of the golden mines here, nor, of course, of its value; for, in the vicinity were found the remains of ancient works. Many shafts have been sunk by them in pursuit of the ore, and judging from the masses thrown up, one of them...

[Here the original printer missed a line at the bottom of the page]

There is also a deep and difficult cut across a very bold vein of this rock in pursuit of this metal, but it is now much filled up, having been subsequently used for an Indian burying ground. At this place, says the Journal, nothing short of the steel pick-ax could have left the traces on the stone which are found here. Not far from this place have been found the remains of a small furnace, the walls of which had been formed of soap-stone, so as to endure the heat without being fractured. In the county of Habersham, in Georgia, was lately dug out of the earth, at a place where the gold ore is found, a small vessel in the form of a skillet. It was fifteen feet under ground, made of a compound of tin and copper, with a trace of iron. The copper and tin in its composition are undoubtedly the evidence of its antiquity. Crucibles of earthen ware, and far better than those now in use, are frequently found by the miners. By actual experiment they are found to endure the heat three times as long as the Hessian crucibles, which are the best now in use. Bits of machinery, such as are necessary in elevating the ore from the depths, as used

by the ancient nations, are also frequently found in the earth where those mines exist, which clearly shows those ancients acquainted with the minerals. On the top of Yeona Mountain, in the same region, still exists[sic] the remains of a stone wall, which exhibit the angles of a fortification and guard the only accessible points of ascent to its summit. Timber in the Cherokee country, bearing the marks of the ax [not of stone], have been taken up at the depth of ten feet below the surface. Indian tradition, says Mr. Silliman, gives no account of these remains." --American Antiquities, pages 390 to 392.

Mention is made by the first Spanish visitors to the New World of the discovery of utensils made of copper used by the Indians, such as hatchets and knives, and also there were several copper instruments found resembling chisels. ....

PAGE 27--There are numerous instances of such like discoveries of metallic [sic] instruments, too tedious to mention, that have been found at different times and places among the antiquated ruins of the country; but a sufficient amount has been presented to prove the fact, that the aboriginal inhabitants of America, at an early period, understood the art of working in the metals, and employed their service in constructing all their edifices, of towers, temples and monuments, and also roads and aqueducts. But it is quite likely that some objections will be raised against the conclusion that those ancient stone edifices and other works of solid masonry were constructed with the use of tools made of iron and steel, simply because there were no iron crowbars, nor steel pick-axes and chisels found among their ruins; for indeed some have already on that account concluded that iron was never known at any period to the natives, and consequently make it as an objection to the Book of Mormon; but this supposition vanishes when brought to the light of truth. All experience proves that iron exposed to dampness in time will decompose. A certain author says: "Long experience proves that gold, silver and copper, when wrought, whether exposed to the open air or buried beneath the surface of the earth, will remain for many ages in an uncorroded state; but this is not the case with iron, which from its nature is exposed to the attacks of rust and moisture, which in time effects its entire decomposition."-- Wilson's Conquest of Mexico, page 200. It is just as probable that the article of iron disappeared from some of those ancient cities of America, after there[sic] desolation as it surely did from those ruined cities of the Eastern world. For it is a well known fact that no antique remains of iron tools have been found by modern travellers among the ruins of ancient Thebes, Nineveh, Babylon and Jerusalem; which is evidence that the article of iron disappeared from those ancient cities subsequently to their depopulation. For there is an abundance of testimony showing that at the time of the building of those cities, iron and steel

was well known and extensively used by many of the civilized nations of that age, as will be seen from the following: "Mention is made in Deuteronomy, 3d chapter, 11th verse, concerning Og, King of Bashan, who used an iron bedstead, nine cubits in length, and four cubits in breadth.-- Og, King of Bashan, was defeated by the Hebrews under Joshua, about 1565 years before Christ; "He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through."--Job 20, 24. The supposition that steel[sic] was only known to the ancients in the compound of tin and copper is without foundation.

Mr. Robbins, in his "History of The World", says, "The invention of steel is of very great antiquity\*\*", that it was known to the Greeks, in the time of Homer, and received from them several names, the most common of which was Stomoma. Chalybes, was also a name given to steel, from the Calybes, a people inhabiting the Southern shore of the Euxine between Cholcis and Paphlagonia, a country which was renowned for its works of iron and steel."--World Displayed, Vol. 1, page 228.

The above refers back to an age when steel was known to be manufactured from iron in the days of Homer, who flourished about 900 years before Christ.--World Displayed, Vol. 1, page 49. This establishes the fact that steel was known among the Greeks above 300 years before Nephi came to America with a few families of Israelites; Llycurgus, who flourished 884 years before Christ, wishing, seemingly, to improve the condition of Sparata[sic?], one of the principal States of the Grecian[sic] Empire. Wherefore, Llycurgus, apparently aiming to humble the rich and elevate the poor, as in the language of the historian, which says: "He substituted iron for gold and silver as the medium of exchange. As this iron money was of no account among the neighboring countries, the Spartans could no longer indulge in.....

PAGE 28--luxury by purchasing foreign costly articles.--World Displayed, Vol. 1, page 51.

From the circumstances of the iron money established by Llycurgus, it appears that there was an abundance of iron among the civilized nations in that age of the world. The article of iron was known at a very early age of the world; almost from the first accounts of civilization; it was known to the ancient Egyptians and Phenicians; it is also spoken of quite a number of times in the Books of Moses. Tubal Cain was, "an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron," before the flood, Gen. 4, 22.

Hence, it is highly probable that the antediluvian blacksmiths understood the art of making steel from iron, which is less difficult than the compounding of copper and tin and tempering it for edged tools. It is certainly very probable that

the knowledge of working in the metals has always continued with civilization, and descended from Tubal Cain, through the family of Noah down to all the civilized nations of the earth. Wherein it is evidently clear that iron and steel, and the knowledge of working in the metals was extensively known to the people of the Eastern Continent long before Lehi and Nephi came to America. And hence, from a collection of known facts, it is clearly established that the knowledge of working in iron and steel and many of the other metals was well known to the oboriginal[sic] inhabitants of America during that period of their civilization. [This] goes far to sustain the claim that is set forth in the Book of Mormon, concerning the several families of Israelites which emigrated to America nearly 600 years before Christ, by Lehi and Nephi, who were scholars, architects and artists, as is described in the language of Nephi, which says: "And it came to pass that we began to prosper exceedingly, and to multiply in the land. And I, Nephi, did take the sword of Laban, and after the manner of it did make many swords, lest by any means the people who were now called Lamanites should come upon us and destroy us; for I knew their hatred towards me and my children, and those were called my people. And I did teach my people to build buildings, and to work in all manner of wood, and of iron, and of copper, and of brass, and of steel, and of gold, and of silver, and of precious ores, which were in great abundance. And I, Nephi, did build a temple; and I did construct it after the manner of the temple of Solomon, save it were not built of so many precious things; for they were not to be found upon the land; wherefore it could not be built like unto Solomon's Temple. But the manner of the construction was like unto the temple of Solomon; and the workmanship thereof was exceeding fine."--Second Book of Nephi, 4th chapter, 3rd par.

Among the American antiquities, there are found many corroborating facts in support of the foregoing quotation from the Book of Mormon. The following accounts are very confirming: The monuments of the first or primitive race," said the late William Wirt, "are regular stone walls, wells stoned up, brick hearths, found in digging the Louisville canal, medals of copper, silver, swords, and other implements of iron. Mr. Flint assures us that he has seen these strange ancient swords. He has also examined a small iron shoe like a horse-shoe, incruste[sic] with the rust of ages, and found far below the soil, and a copper axe weighing about two pounds, singularly tempered and of peculiar construction."--Mayer's Mexico, page 256.

With these state[m]ents of facts showing beyond all possibility of doubt That the aboriginal inhabitants possessed the art of working in iron and steel, and also being in possession of those serviceable animals then native to the country, as before described. It is easy to perceive the facilities with which they were prepared for constructing those wonderful works of art, which are found in the ancient ruins, scattered profusely over the vast extent of country, both North and South America.....

PAGE--29-- Most learned authors on the subject of American Antiquities have acknowledged...that the origin of the aboriginal inhabitants of America is beyond their reach of discovery. ...Messrs. Stephen, Schoolcraft, Mayers, Goodrich, Brownell and many others, have all concurred that it is a great mystery;...how the primitive races of men arrived...and who they were is unanswerable. ...Mr Catlin...labored to show they were of the ten lost tribes, but could not determine...how or when they arrived... Mr.Wilson's "Conquest of Mexico"...gives too much credit to... unwarranted traditions...such as the Island of Atlantis...and a Phoenician origin. ....Let the historian turn which way he will...the knot tied across his path... never can be cut, except by the Book of Mormon [which says]...the Nephites... understood both...Hebrew and Egyptian, and wrote in "reformed Egyptian".

#### SECTION TWENTY FOUR Aborigines of America

Many attempts have been made by historians and naturalists, both before and since the coming forth of the Book of Mormon, to discover the origin of the aboriginal races of men upon the Western Continent. Various conjectures have been offered by different authors, but no position has been sustained, with confirming testimony. Wherefore, upon a thorough investigation it will be seen that without an appeal to the Book of Mormon all begins with mystery and ends in doubt and uncertainty. ...

It is self-evident from all past experience that any people dependent in any degree on a commercial interest...must have some system of exportation...of their own domestic productions. Mr.Wilson has said that 500 years of American commerce with eastern countries could account for ...the building up of Central America...  
[to be continued]

The second volume of the TruthTeller will be published in this city, Independence, MO.

#### NOTICES

Editorial Correspondence will be addressed to GRANVILLE HEDRICK, Washbourne, Illinois.

The character of the Truth Teller is sufficiently represented in the previous volume. The numbers of the second volume will be chiefly devoted to the proof of the Book of Mormon, until that subject is completed. SUBSCRIBERS are hereby



solicited. FIFTY cents accompanying their plain address will secure the first six numbers; but will be discontinued to all others.

SAMUEL HOCKIN, AGENT

All correspondence and remittances for the Truth Teller must be addressed to Samuel Hockin, Independence MO, P.O.Box 114.

We have for sale the Book of Mormon, and will send it by mail free of postage. Bound in muslin, \$1.35; Extra bound, \$1.50.

Also "The Spiritual Wife System Proven False, and the True Order of Church Dicipline[sic]", by Granville Hedrick. This book contains 127 pages, without cover 30 cents; bound, 50 cents, free of postage. The first volume of the Truth Teller, neatly bound, sent free of postage to any address, \$1.50.

Remittances for Truth Teller: Richard Hill \$2.00; John Perry \$1.00; O.W. Burks .75; W. Graves, Percy A. Goddard, Joseph Griffiths, Isaac Philipps, Jephtha Byroh, 50 cts each; Charles Holm and Thomas Hartman, 25 cts. each.





